

A Bibliography of Timor

Kevin Sherlock

A Bibliography of Timor

including East (formerly Portuguese) Timor
West (formerly Dutch) Timor
and the Island of Roti



Compiled by

Kevin Sherlock

with a Foreword by James J Fox

Research School of Pacific Studies
Aids to Research Series No A/4

The Australian National University
Canberra 1980

©Kevin Sherlock 1980

This work is copyright. Apart from any fair dealing for the purpose of private study, research, criticism, or review, as permitted under the Copyright Act, no part may be reproduced by any process without written permission. Inquiries should be made to the publisher.

First published 1980

Printed and manufactured in Australia by
The Australian National University

Distributed by
Department of Anthropology
Research School of Pacific Studies
The Australian National University
Box 4, P.O.
Canberra, A.C.T.
Australia.

National Library of Australia card no. and
ISBN 0 908160 53 4

FOREWORD

This excellent bibliography by Kevin Sherlock will undoubtedly provide a major stimulus to the further study of the island of Timor. Compiled to cover all aspects of the island from its geology to the poetry of its people, this volume offers an invaluable starting point for potential research as well as a secure and authoritative source on the history of past scholarship. In preparing this work, Kevin Sherlock joins the diverse ranks of those who, fascinated by Timor, have contributed to our knowledge of the island. His bibliography is itself a record of this increasing comprehension.

Early Chinese references to Timor which began during the Yüan dynasty of the 12th and 13th century described Timor as a distant source of precious sandalwood. Somewhat later, Timor was named as a region of the realm of Majapahit in the old Javanese panegyric known as the *Nāgara Kērtāgama*. By the early 15th century, Timor was noted as one of the islands linked by trade with Malacca. More substantial information came from the first voyage around the world: Pigafetta, who sailed on the *Victoria*, the only ship of Magellan's fleet to complete the circumnavigation of the globe, and who actually landed on the north coast of Timor in 1522, included a brief description of Timor in the record of his journey. Within less than fifty years, however, regular Portuguese accounts of Timor began to appear and to become more informative.

This bibliography admirably documents the continuity of the Portuguese presence and the development of an important tradition of scholarship dealing with the island. Yet one of the remarkable features of the study of Timor is the number of other distinguished contributions, in various languages, that have marked Timor as an area of special interest. A few of these contributions are worth mentioning.

The other major source of information on Timor is in Dutch. Beginning with Apollonius Scotte's account of his voyage in 1613 from Bantam to Timor where he challenged the presence of the Portuguese, the Dutch contribution to our knowledge of Timor has been unsurpassed. A point that should be emphasized, however, is that unpublished documents on Timor in the archives in the Netherlands and in Jakarta greatly exceed all the present published Dutch materials. These documents will for a long time to come present a further resource for the continuing study of the island. In this vast literature, one publication is symbolically significant: Willem van Hogendorp's "Beschrijving van het Eiland Timor". This "Description of the Island of Timor" appeared in 1779-80 in the initial volumes of the proceedings of the newly founded 'Batavian Society for the Arts and Sciences,' the first Orientalist association of its kind. This publication places the investigation of Timor at the very foundation of Asian studies and of Dutch scholarship on Indonesia in particular.

British accounts of Timor began with Captain William Dampier's voyage of exploration in 1699. Forced to put in at Timor to take on water and to make repairs to the *Roebuck*, Dampier spent three months there and has provided the single most detailed description of Timor for the 17th century. In the 18th century, Cook sailed past Timor on his first voyage in 1770 without venturing to land but, in 1789, Captain Bligh navigated 1200 leagues in an open boat to reach Kupang at the

western end of Timor. He offered a glimpse of life in this outpost during the waning years of the Dutch East India Company. The British subsequently captured the Dutch fort at Kupang on at least two occasions during the Napoleonic wars, returning it only after 1815, and, as a result, we have further accounts of the island published by John Crawford and Sir Thomas Raffles. This tradition of scholarship has continued. An exceptional cognizance of both Dutch and Portuguese sources for the 17th and 18th centuries has made the British historian, Charles Boxer, one of the leading contributors to the study of the history of Timor.

French study of Timor began momentarily with the launching in 1800 of the largest overseas scientific expedition of its time under the command of Captain Nicolas Baudin. With two ships, Géographe and Naturaliste, Baudin's main objective was to explore the coast of Australia but he was given explicit orders to visit Timor. His general instructions were "to study the inhabitants, animals and natural products of the countries" in which he landed. To guide their ethnological investigations, Baudin and his contingent of scientists were provided with memoirs by the Société des Observateurs de l'Homme, the world's first anthropological society. Thus Timor can also be seen to figure prominently at the outset of a consciously-defined science of anthropology. The expedition itself suffered innumerable setbacks but the indomitable François Peron succeeded in writing a contemporary account of the voyage with the assistance of another member, the young Louis de Saulces de Freycinet, who later wrote his own account of Timor after a second visit to the island in 1818. Again, this tradition of French research has also continued as evidenced by the recent work of a team of French anthropologists and linguists organized by the late Louis Berthe.

Yankee traders and whalers began to put in at Timor soon after American Independence. Captain Amasa Delano visited Kupang in the ship, Massachusetts, in 1792. In his narrative, he recounts the remarkable voyage to Timor of a group of convicts who escaped from Botany Bay in 1791 and managed to sail in an open boat from New South Wales to Kupang. There they were, unfortunately, confined by the Dutch authorities, delivered to a British ship, returned to England, and eventually, once more transported to Australia. We can conclude from this incident that both American and Australian interest in Timor dates from the same time. This interest, too, has persisted to the present. The majority of overseas publications on Timor in recent years have emanated from these two countries as indeed a great deal of current research. In Australia, the Research School of Pacific Studies has sought to promote basic research on Timor, particularly in the fields of Anthropology and Prehistory. Important doctoral research was conducted from this School by both Gérard Francillon and Ian Glover and other research is envisioned for the future as part of a programme for the study of the peoples of the Timor area.

Journals of exploration were not the only volumes to remark on Timor in the 19th century. In 20,000 Leagues Under the Sea, as the Nautilus passes the island, Jules Verne alludes to the legend of Timorese royal reverence for ancestral crocodiles - a tale first recounted in Hogendorp's "Description" of Timor. Nor was Timor famed only for its crocodiles. In Moby Dick, Herman Melville writes in praise of Timor's whales: "O Timor Tom! thou famed Leviathan, scarred like an iceberg, who so long did'st lurk in the Oriental straits of that name..."

It is also important to note that this bibliography includes within its scope references to the small island of Roti, at the western end of Timor, whose history has always been closely linked with that of Timor. The Rotinese began emigrating to the larger island in the 18th century and form a substantial ethnic group which now considers itself as 'Timorese'. Of special note, therefore, is the fact that the earliest citations in this bibliography to works in the Indonesian language were written by Rotinese in the last century. The first of these was a paper by D.P. Manafe published in 1889, followed by papers by P. Pello in 1890 and by J. Fanggidaej in 1892 and 1894, all of which appeared in the Dutch scholarly journal, Bijdragen tot de Taal-, Land- en Volkenkunde. In more recent times, these writers have been succeeded by an increasing number of other local authors - such as J.L.C. Abineno, J.M. Bot, I.H. Doko, N. Kadafuk, A.J.S. Kono, M. Manafe, A. Nisoni, A.A. Bere Talo, Mel Tari and others whose names - as they appear in this bibliography - give the impression of either Dutch or Portuguese derivation - as, for example, C. Frans or A.D.M. Parera. That there is now a University on Timor - Universitas Nusa Cendana in Kupang - with a history faculty as well as research bureau makes it certain that publications by Timorese about Timor will multiply in the future.

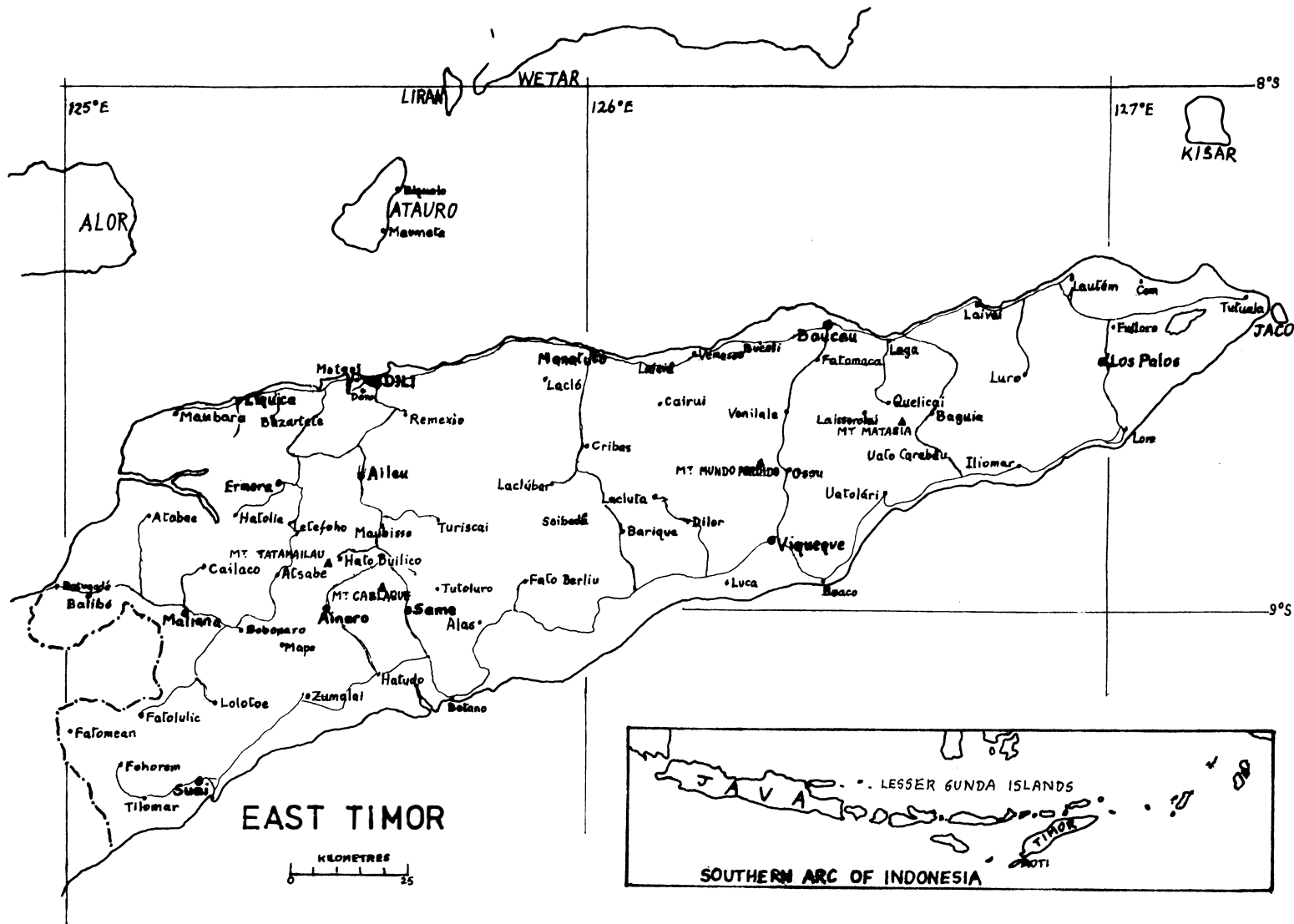
In an important, though as yet unpublished, dissertation about the Mambai of East Timor, Elizabeth Traube points to an ambivalent attitude toward knowledge for many Timorese, namely, that indigenous "canons of concealment are forever clashing against an idea that it is equally wrong to 'shut in words'...". Knowledge is thus "something to be hidden and to be shared." As Kevin Sherlock indicates in his introduction, this bibliography is intended as a contribution to the dissemination of knowledge for the future benefit of the Timorese people. We may hope therefore that by pointing to where our knowledge lies, he will stimulate the Timorese to a reciprocal sharing of their knowledge and wisdom.

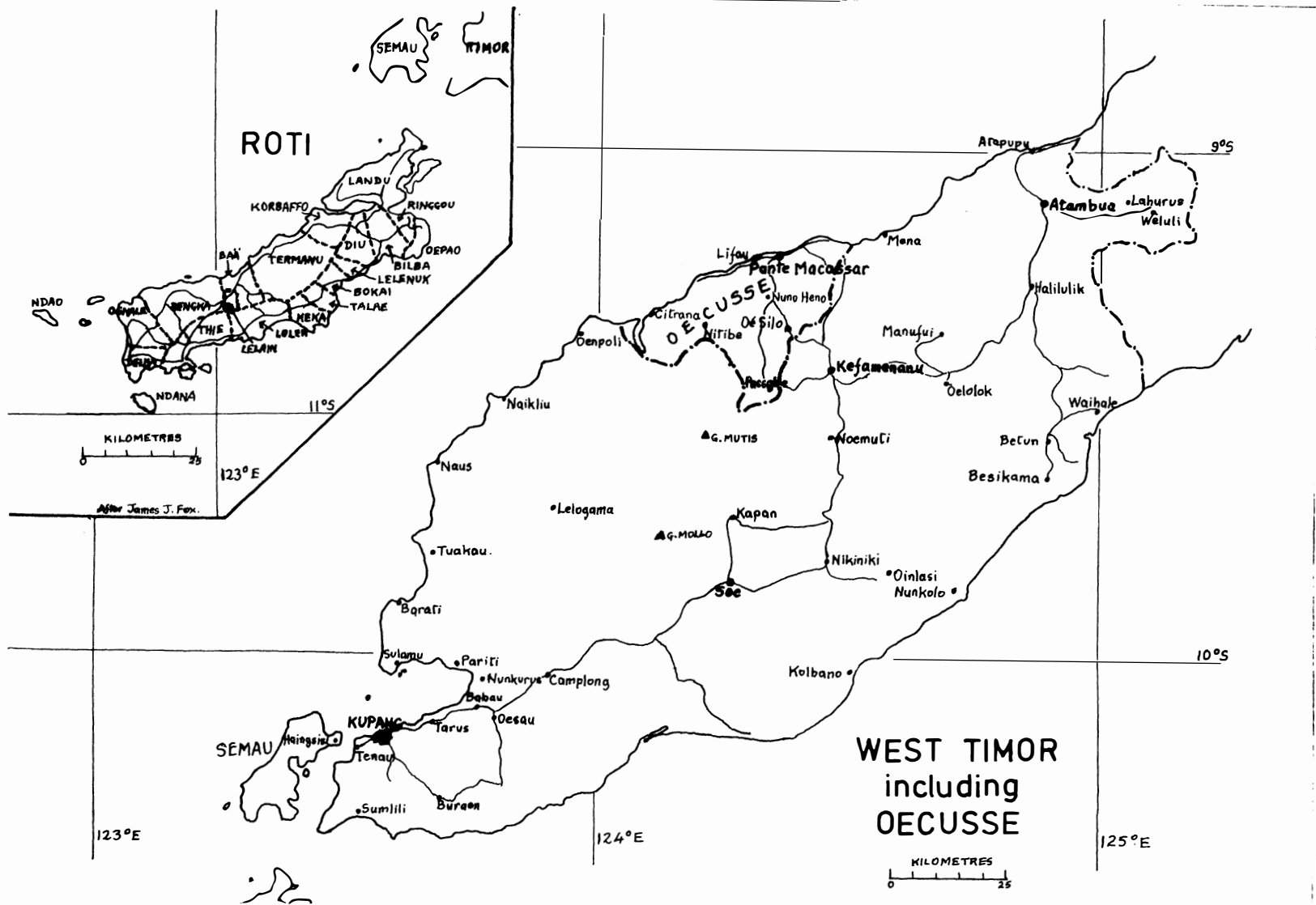
Department of Anthropology,
Research School of Pacific Studies,
The Australian National University.

James J. Fox

CONTENTS

Foreword by James J. FOX	iii
Maps	viii
Introduction	xi
Scope	xii
Forms of Material	xiii
Sources	xiii
Arrangement and Manner of Citation	xiv
The Future	xvi
Acknowledgments	xvi
Abbreviations	xvii
I(a): GEOLOGY, PALAEOLOGY, PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY, HYDROLOGY .	1
I(b): MAPS	30
I(c): METEOROLOGY	32
II(a): AGRICULTURE, FORESTRY, ANIMAL INDUSTRY, FISHERIES	34
II(b): BOTANY	58
II(c): ZOOLOGY	64
III(a): ANTHROPOLOGY, ETHNOLOGY, ARCHAEOLOGY	69
III(b): LINGUISTICS, ORAL LITERATURE	109
IV(a): RELIGIOUS TEXT TRANSLATIONS	123
IV(b): RELIGIOUS MISSIONS	125
V(a): GENERAL HISTORY	159
V(b): HISTORY 1938-1974	184
V(c): HISTORY 1974 TO THE PRESENT	191
VI: ADMINISTRATION, TRADE, LEGISLATION, ECONOMY, DEVELOPMENT	207
VII: MEDICINE, HEALTH, NUTRITION	237
VIII: GENERAL WORKS, TRAVEL, FICTION, POETRY, VARIOUS	247
IX: BIBLIOGRAPHIES; PERIODICALS PUBLISHED IN TIMOR	274
Author Index	281





INTRODUCTION

The island of Timor is situated at the eastern end of the Lesser Sunda Islands, that chain which runs east from Java towards New Guinea, and is about 400 miles WNW from Darwin, Australia. Roti Island lies to the SW of Kupang, the administrative capital of Nusa Tenggara Timur Province, of which Roti and West Timor form a part. East Timor, Ataúro Island, and the enclave of Oecusse on the north coast of West Timor were formerly the Portuguese Province of Timor.

The fragrant sandalwood of Timor had been traded in the entrepôts of the Orient long before the Portuguese reached the Spice Islands in the early 16th century. The arrival of the Dutch in Southeast Asian waters in the early 17th century led to much rivalry between these two European powers in their attempts to enforce their sovereignty over the inhabitants of the Timor Group, and final settlement of territorial disputes on Timor did not eventuate until the early 20th century. The island was occupied by Japanese forces during World War II, and West Timor and Roti Island passed from Dutch control when Indonesia became independent. East Timor remained under Portuguese control until the mid-1970s. Some attempts were made in both East and West Timor to promote greater self-sufficiency after the turn of the century, but the island remained one of the most neglected and under-developed parts of the archipelago.

At the time of writing (October 1979) the status of East Timor is still subject to dispute. Following the Portuguese revolution of April 1974 a process of self-determination was put in motion. An attempted coup by one political group led to their defeat in a brief civil war (10-28 August 1975) by another group which, by many reports, set up an effective administration under extremely difficult circumstances while awaiting the return of the Portuguese authorities to bring the colony to self-determination, the Portuguese having removed to Ataúro Island during the civil war. Following the non-return of the Portuguese and the escalation of fighting in the area adjoining the Indonesian border, independence was unilaterally declared as the Democratic Republic of East Timor on 28 November 1975. Full-scale invasion of East Timor was launched by Indonesian forces on 7 December 1975, and DRET forces withdrew from the main urban areas to continue armed resistance from the rugged mountainous interior. Indonesian authorities acknowledge that some resistance still exists. Indonesia formally annexed East Timor as its 27th province, Timor Timur, on 17 July 1976. The United Nations does not as yet recognize the annexation of East Timor by Indonesia.

This bibliography is presented as a contribution to the wider dissemination of knowledge of the island of Timor in its many facets with the hope that the Timorese people, whether of East or West Timor, as part of the Republic of Indonesia or as an independent nation, will gain in some measure on the path to a more fruitful future.

Although there are fairly extensive bibliographies in a handful of Dutch- and English-language monographs relating to the history, human geography and anthropology of Timor, two or three general bibliographies restricted mainly to Portuguese-language works, and references in recent works dealing with the post-1974 history of East Timor, there appears to be no general bibliography covering the whole island.

The amount of Portuguese-language material referred to in works in other languages, and of material in other languages referred to in Portuguese works, beyond the standard items such as Ormeling's The Timor problem; a geographical interpretation of an underdeveloped island, Mendes Correia's Timor Português. Contribuições para o seu estudo antropológico, and de Castro's As possessões Portuguezas na Oceania, appeared minimal until the 1960s, since when a greater awareness of existing material has become evident.

A not inconsiderable amount of research in the fields of geology, agriculture, linguistics, anthropology, and ethnobotany has been carried on in recent decades, particularly by French and American researchers, and much of it has been published, mainly in serials and collections of essays. Prof. Dr. António de Almeida has published dozens of papers in Portuguese relating to the manners and customs of the East Timorese people since World War II, but, if Portuguese scientific journals are as poorly represented in other non-Portuguese-speaking nations as they are in Australian libraries, access to these and to hundreds of other papers is very limited. A certain amount of derision is accorded by some academics to works on the social sciences published in Portugal by government agencies before 1974, but surely, even in the most propagandist works, there must be some grains of gold amongst the "debris of empire". Many Portuguese scientific serials now include summaries in English and French.

Since the revolution of 1974 in Portugal many government bodies dealing with the Overseas Provinces have ceased to exist or been absorbed into other departments. A scandal was exposed in 1978 concerning the conditions under which over 100 tonnes of documents from the Archives of the former Overseas Ministry and items returned from former colonies were being stored. A rescue operation was mounted, but damage was estimated to be considerable after 3 years in outbuildings. I am informed that prices for Timor material in Portugal are rising rapidly, though still far below those charged by our local "antiquarian booksellers". I would recommend that institutions of Southeast Asian Studies send their agents to Portugal to collect material on East Timor as soon as possible. In addition, it is hoped that such institutions could hold duplicate copies in trust until the establishment in East Timor of a national or regional library in which the Timorese people will have ample access to the documentation of their heritage.

SCOPE

When I commenced this work after having visited East Timor in 1974 it appeared that the colony was heading towards autonomy and eventual independence, and I accordingly concentrated my attention on that part of the island. All subjects were admitted. Wishing especially to note items on Agriculture, Animal Industry and Health which could be of help in improving the living conditions of the people in an emerging nation, I decided to include items of this nature about West Timor which could have some application to East Timor. It became obvious that one could not ignore the island of Roti in attempting to deal with West Timor, and I eventually decided to include other subject-matter for these areas, and they are well represented in most sections of this work; however, East Timor remains the main focus, and some sections are, regrettably, deficient in references to West Timor and Roti, most notably V(b): History 1974 to the Present; VII: Medicine; and the list of periodicals published in Timor on pp.278-279.

A growing amount of Indonesian-language material about Timor has appeared in recent years, particularly since the foundation of the University of Nusa Cendana in Kupang, and I regret that I have been able to include only a few such works, having concentrated my attention on western-language sources.

FORMS OF MATERIAL

References cited in this bibliography are mainly printed works in the form of monographs, articles in serials and collections, and official publications. Items from the daily and weekly press are kept to a minimum, the majority of those that are included being in the form of reprints in press reviews in serials. There will be disappointment that Section V(c): History 1974 to the Present, lacks comprehensive coverage of the press. An attempt to provide such coverage would have been far beyond my resources, as well as seriously unbalancing what is intended as a general bibliography. Readers requiring such extensive references are referred to the works listed under Luíz Aguiar, Helen Hill, Jill Jolliffe, Sue Nichterlein, Machmuddin Noor et al, and Soekanto. With a few exceptions, I have restricted the list of maps to the most recent series of large-scale maps known to me from Indonesian and Portuguese sources. Unpublished work has also been kept to a minimum, the most notable exception being in Section II(a): Agriculture, Forestry, Animal Industry, Fisheries, where it was considered that much of the material, if surviving, could still be of use to the Timorese in the development of the island. This will be particularly noticed in the inclusion of many unpublished papers listed in Ormeling's The Timor problem, even though Schulte Nordholt (1971) states that the "majority of the reports mentioned by [Ormeling] are not present in the Netherlands, and most of them are completely lost". It is possible that copies of these reports and other relevant material may survive in various archives. Unpublished works listed by Ormeling are indicated in this bibliography by "(FJO)" after the name of the particular repository mentioned by him, except in those cases where a later source has given further details. The remainder of the unpublished material is composed mainly of recent doctoral theses and a few little-known items. Separate listing is not given for archival material described in works included in Section V(a): General History. No attempt is made at coverage of audio-visual items.

From 1874 until 1941 East Timor was part of the Diocese of Macao. Boletim Eclesiástico da Diocese de Macau (commenced July 1903) usually included selections of letters from the Timor Missions during the first half of the 20th century, and would probably be the only periodical not published by government authorities bearing regular news of East Timor, and I have therefore drawn heavily on it. However, I have only seen the copies in the National Library of Australia, and the collection is far from complete.

SOURCES

Initial research was done in the catalogues of the Department of Anthropology, South Australian Museum, and the Public Library of South Australia; however, the catalogues consulted most fully have been those of the Menzies Library, Australian National University, the National Library of Australia, and the Mitchell Library, State Library of New South Wales, and, to a lesser extent, those of Monash University and the Fisher Library, University of Sydney. The published catalogues to which most recourse was had were the Catalogus der Koloniale Bibliotheek van het Koninklijk Instituut voor Taal-, Land- en Volkenkunde and the Mitchell Library's Dictionary Catalog of Printed Books. The Southeast Asia Catalog of Cornell University Libraries, the British Museum and

Library of Congress catalogues were also consulted; however, neither in these, nor in any of the other printed or card catalogues listed above, can I claim to have been thoroughly systematic, as, time being limited, I tended to concentrate on inspecting material already ascertained as being in the libraries visited.

The main bibliographic aids referring to East Timor were "Bibliografia do Ultramar Português existente na Sociedade de Geografia de Lisboa. Fascículo III: Timor", by Júlio Gonçalves (1961), the regular listing of accessions to that library in its Boletim, and Contribuição para uma bibliografia sobre Timor, issued by the Centro de Documentação Científica Ultramarina (1973); to West Timor, the extensive listings in both Ormeling's The Timor problem (1956) and Schulte Nordholt's The political system of the Atoni of Timor (1971); and to Roti, A working bibliography on the islands of Roti, Savu and Sumba in Eastern Indonesia, by James J. Fox and Irmgard Fox (1972). Others consulted include Kennedy's Bibliography of Indonesian peoples and cultures (1945 & 1962 editions), Boletim Internacional de Bibliografia Luso-Brasileira issued by the Fundação Gulbenkian, and Bibliotheca Missionum. Many items came to light in lists of references and notes accompanying other works, in page-by-page checking of extensive runs of serials such as the Boletim Geral do Ultramar and the Boletim Eclesiástico da Diocese de Macau, and as a result of correspondents bringing them to my attention. The National Library of Australia's Indonesian Acquisitions List has been a valuable tool for keeping abreast of recent official Indonesian publications.

ARRANGEMENT AND MANNER OF CITATION

Items are arranged under broad subject-headings and listed alphabetically within the subjects by author or, where author not given, by title. The name of an author is given in the fullest form known to me, rather than as printed on the individual work, with a couple of exceptions noted in the author-index. Some items are included under more than one subject-heading, e.g., James J. Fox's The harvest of the palm is listed in sections II(a): Agriculture, III(a): Anthropology, and V(a): General History, being an important contribution in all these fields, while Timor Português by Hélio Augusto Esteves Felgas, which has chapters on many subjects, is in section VIII: General Works. However, where an individual work covers closely allied subjects such as III(a): Anthropology and III(b): Linguistics, it will be in III(a) but not in III(b). Some persons will undoubtedly be surprised to find Arthur Capell's "Peoples and languages of Timor" under Anthropology rather than Linguistics, especially as 2 of the 3 parts deal with the latter; however, I placed it in the former as I feel that it is probably more important now for part 1 which would be the most widely-available mid-20th century work in the English language on the anthropology of Timor, at least in Australian libraries. Students of linguistics may also find informative notes included in some of the works cited in Section IV(a): Religious Text Translations. Likewise, with II(b): Botany, and II(c): Zoology, see also II(a): Agriculture, Forestry, Animal Industry, Fisheries; and historians (Section V) should also consult Sections IV(b): Religious Missions, and VI: Administration, Trade, Legislation, Economy, Development. Bibliographies restricted to particular subjects are included in both the relevant section and Section IX.

Limits in personal knowledge and training coupled with my lack of fluency in languages other than English would have made it rash of me to attempt annotations and value-judgements for more than a few items. However, I feel confident that this work will be of use as a pointer for people in various disciplines who are better equipped than myself.

In most cases I have indicated the language of the text and the presence of summaries in other languages on the right-hand side of the page; where the summaries are in a different part of the publication from the main text the page numbers precede the language indicator, e.g..

CARDOSO, Júlio Gardé Alfaro.

Notas florestais da Colónia de Timor.	PL
BGC, 9(98-99):41-54, Aug.-Sep. 1933. 3 photographs.	201ES
(Forestry notes on the Colony of Timor).	206FS

PL = Portuguese language, ES and FS = English and French summaries. No indicator is given for items not seen where it is possible that the language of the text may not match that of the citation. A key to the language indicators will be found at the end of the list of abbreviations. Abbreviations are used for the more frequently cited serials and organizations. With the exception of Garcia de Orta (Lisbon), Adatrechtbundel (The Hague), and the abbreviated serials, the places of publication of most of the works cited are given in the individual entries. The number of plates, illustrations, charts, graphs, maps and references accompanying each work is given where possible.

Most non-English-language works are given with an English rendering of the title or an indication of the subject-matter at the end of the entry. Most of my translations of titles have been checked by others familiar with the languages involved, and I hope that "howlers" are at a minimum. Relying solely on foreign-language dictionaries without comprehensive scientific terminology can be dangerous, especially when one attempts to translate a compound word from its parts, e.g., what seemed to be "packing-case timber" in a geological publication was actually "nappe tectonics"! A few items are so minor that I would not have included them had they not already been listed in other Timor bibliographies.

I have attempted to personally check as many of the listed items as possible. However, this project being a spare-time activity, and Darwin, my place of residence, being about 2,000 miles from the major collections of Southeast Asian material in Australia, the checking of these works, apart from my own small collection of material, can only be done when I am on vacation. Where I have not personally seen a copy of a work this has been indicated by a minus-sign, "-", at the end of the entry. In such cases where the titles of works do not convey any relevance to Timor or Roti, I have had to rely on the word of other people that they are indeed relevant. The references to a few unseen items were not clear as to whether numbers referred to volume, issue or page.

Complete accuracy is not claimed for the accompanying maps. The coastlines and some other features are taken from air navigation maps to a scale of 1:1,000,000; however, maps of Timor and Roti from American, Australian, Indonesian and Portuguese sources are at such variance from one another on many points that some degree of guess-work was entailed. Only place-names of the more frequently mentioned localities are shown on the map of Timor; the map of Roti shows only the states (after a map by James J. Fox) and roads.

An Index of Authors is included to facilitate the location of works on diverse subjects by any one author and of works which the reader may feel have been placed in the incorrect section.

THE FUTURE

The completion of this contribution to the bibliography of Timor permits me to concentrate on improving my knowledge of the Portuguese language so that I can learn more about Timor, rather than simply, as at present, locating and listing relevant works. I shall be visiting Portugal for several months during 1980 for the purpose of inspecting copies of items included in this bibliography but not seen personally, and locating further old and new items for a planned supplement. It is hoped that a period can be spent in Dutch libraries for the same purpose. It is not my intention to work at any great depth in archival material, though I shall make a note of anything of that nature which crosses my path. Portuguese library holdings of works relating to Timor but published in Macao may be sufficient to make it unnecessary to plan an extended visit to Macao. Much new material has come to my notice since the list was closed for this present contribution. Within a few months of my return from Europe, I expect to be able to offer at least a duplicated list of additional material for those who may be interested. More Indonesian-language material will also be included.

Persons unable to locate copies of works which I have personally seen are invited to contact me for the location of those copies. As I am also attempting to form a collection of published material about Timor which I hope to deposit at some future date in a public institution, I would be grateful for notification of the availability of any old or new material relating to Timor and Roti, including price and/or name and address of distributor, in order that it may be considered for purchase by myself or those libraries which may wish to be kept informed of such material. Notification of unpublished material and its whereabouts is requested, though I am unable personally to provide suitable housing for such material, which ought to be lodged with some centre of Southeast Asian Studies.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

The compiler wishes gratefully to acknowledge the encouragement, guidance, information, and access to collections provided by Mrs. B. Muskens, formerly of Monash University Library, George Miller of the Menzies Library, Australian National University, William Tully of the National Library of Australia, Miss Suzanne Mourot of the Mitchell Library, State Library of New South Wales, and other staff-members of those libraries. I am particularly grateful to Jill Jolliffe for her continued interest in the project and supply of references; to Professor James J. Fox, for his enthusiasm and for having ensured publication of this work; and to Sue Nichterlein, Stephen R. Ranck and John Waddingham. Stephen and John also helped to extend time available for research in Sydney and Melbourne by providing living-quarters.

The Committee on Research Materials on Southeast Asia (CORMOSEA) kindly provided a grant which helped considerably to defray expenses on stationery and postage associated with the project.

I wish to express my appreciation to all those who helped in some way with references, access to material, checking of translations, use of facilities and accommodation, and encouragement, including Prof. Dr. António de Almeida, Charles R. Bryant, Helder Ferreira Carapeta, Robert B. Cribb, Irmgard Fox, Fr. Maurice Heading, David Hicks, Helen Hill, Finngeir Hiorth, Helen Jarvis, Gil D. Jennex, Janice Kenny, Dave Macey, Graeme L. Pretty, Robert Reid, Sharyn Sherrington, J. J. Veevers, Robert Wesley-Smith, and the Master of Burgmann College, ANU.

KEVIN SHERLOCK

ABBREVIATIONS

ACMN	Anais do Clube Militar Naval. Lisbon.
AIHMT	Anais do Instituto de Higiene e Medicina Tropical. Lisbon.
AIMT	Anais do Instituto de Medicina Tropical. Lisbon.
BAGC	Boletim da Agencia Geral das Colónias. Lisbon. (Latterly BGC and BGU).
BEDM	Boletim Eclesiástico da Diocese de Macau. Macao. (Formerly BGEDM).
BGC	Boletim Geral das Colónias. Lisbon. (Formerly BAGC; latterly BGU).
BGEDM	Boletim do Governo Eclesiástico da Diocese de Macau. Macao. (Latterly BEDM).
BGU	Boletim Geral do Ultramar. Lisbon. (Formerly BAGC and BGC).
BSCB	Berichten uit Nederlandsch Oost-Indië voor de leden van den Sint-Claver Bond. Nijmegen.
BSGL	Boletim da Sociedade de Geografia de Lisboa. Lisbon.
BTLV(NI)	Bijdragen tot de Taal-, Land- en Volkenkunde (van Nederlandsch-Indië). The Hague.
CDCU	Centro de Documentação Científica Ultramarina. Lisbon.
CIET	Campaign for an Independent East Timor. Sydney + .
IAE	Internationales Archiv für Ethnographie. Leiden.
IG	De Indische Gids. Amsterdam.
IJNS	Indonesian Journal of Natural Science. Jakarta.
IM	Indisch Missietijdschrift. The Hague.
IMT	Indisch Militair Tijdschrift. Batavia.
JIAEA	Journal of the Indian Archipelago and Eastern Asia. Singapore.
JIC	Junta das Investigações Coloniais. Lisbon. (Latterly JIU).
JIU	Junta das Investigações do Ultramar. Lisbon. (Formerly JIC).
JMNI	Jaarboek van het Mijnwezen in Nederlandsch-Indië. Batavia.
KM	De Katholieke Missien. Freiburg.
KMT	Koloniaal Missie Tijdschrift. Sittard.
KT	Koloniaal Tijdschrift. The Hague.
MEAU	Missão de Estudos Agronómicos do Ultramar. Lisbon.
MNZ	Mededeelingen van wege het Nederlandsch Zendeling-Genootschap. Oegstgeest. (Latterly TZM).
NION	Nederlandsch-Indie Oud en Nieuw. Amsterdam.
NJMGF	Neues Jahrbuch für Mineralogie, Geologie und Paläontologie. Stuttgart.

NTNI	Natuurkundig Tijdschrift voor Nederlandsch-Indië. Batavia.
TITLV	Tijdschrift voor Indische Taal-, Land- en Volkenkunde. Batavia.
TKNAG	Tijdschrift van het Koninklijk Nederlandsch Aardrijkskundig Genootschap. Leiden.
TNI	Tijdschrift voor Nederlandsch-Indië. Zalt Bommel.
TZM	Tijdschrift voor Zendingwetenschap, Mededeelingen. Oegstgeest. (Formerly MNZ).
VBGKW	Verhandelingen van het Bataviaasch Genootschap van Kunsten en Wetenschappen. Batavia.
VNGB	Verhandlungen der Naturforschenden Gesellschaft von Basel. Basel.

LANGUAGE INDICATORS

Symbols used to indicate language of texts and summaries:-

-L	= Language	I-	= Indonesian	Rot-	= Rotinese
-S	= Summary	It-	= Italian	S-	= Spanish
D-	= Dutch	J-	= Japanese	Sw-	= Swedish
E-	= English	N-	= Norwegian	* T-	= Tetun
F-	= French	P-	= Portuguese	Tim-	= Timorese
G-	= German	R-	= Russian	V-	= Various

* With the exception of titles where the spelling has been given as "Tetum", a form which arises from the pronunciation of the final "m" in the Portuguese language, the form "Tetun" has been used in this bibliography.

I(a): GEOLOGY, PALAEOLOGY, PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY, HYDROLOGY.

- ADAMS, George I.
Timor Island; its supposed volcano and its probable tectonic relations. EL
Philippine Journal of Science, Manila, 7(4):283-289, Aug. 1912. map.
- AFONSO, José Nuno do Vale Monteiro de Sousa.
Relatório da Missão Geográfica de Timor relativo ao ano de 1958. PL
Anais da Junta de Investigações do Ultramar, Lisbon, 13(2):33-57, 1958.
(1958 report of the Geographic Mission of Timor). -
- Notícia sobre a geodesia de Timor. PL
Garcia de Orta, 7(2):227-232, 1959.
(Notice on the geodesics of Timor). -
- ALLIED GEOGRAPHICAL SECTION, SOUTHWEST PACIFIC AREA.
Portuguese Timor. Terrain Study #50. Area Study of Portuguese Timor. EL
(n.l., 1943). [i+]89pp. 102 photographs and drawings on plates, 33 fldg maps and plans, 6 text-maps.
- Dutch Timor, Netherlands East Indies. Terrain Study #70. Area Study of Dutch Timor. EL
(1943). -
- ALLIED MINING CORPORATION.
Exploration of Portuguese Timor. Report of Allied Mining Corporation to Asia Investment Company, Limited. EL
(Netherlands Indies, Kolff, 1937). 107pp. 171 photographs, 33 maps (inc. 2 fldg).
See Part II. Mineral resources: general topography & geology, economic minerals & history, mining reports, petroleum resources. Parts I & III deal with general aspects and agricultural resources respectively.
- ALMEIDA, António de.
Contribution à l'étude de la toponimie de l'île d'Atauro (Timor Portugais). FL
In: Actes du Congrès International des Sciences Onomastiques, London, 1966.
(Contribution to the study of the toponymy of Atauro Island). -
- Da etnohidrologia no Timor Português. PL
(Lisbon, Centro de Estudos da Marinha, 1976).
(Of ethnohydrology in Portuguese Timor). -
- Contribuição para o estudo da toponimia do Timor Português. Memórias da Academia das Ciências de Lisboa, : - , . PL
(Study of the toponymy of Portuguese Timor). -
- ANDEL, Tjeerd H. van, HEATH, G. Ross, MOORE, T.C., and McGEARY, David F.R.
Late Quaternary history, climate, and oceanography of the Timor Sea, northwestern Australia. EL
American Journal of Science, New Haven, 265:737-758, Nov. 1967. 10 figures, 2 tables, bib.(51).

I(a).

- ANDEL, Tjeerd H. van, and VEEVERS, John James.
Morphology and sediments of the Timor Sea. EL
Australia, Bureau of Mineral Resources, Geology, and
Geophysics Bulletin, 83, 1967. -
- Anteprojecto do nivelamento de precisão do Timor Português. PL
In: Missão Geográfica de Timor. Relatório. (Lisbon).
Typescript.
(Rough draft of a precise levelling of Portuguese Timor). -
- ARTHABER, G. von.
Ammonoidea Leiostroaca aus der oberen Trias von Timor. GL
JMNI 1926, 55(2): - . illus.
(Ammonoidea Leiostroaca from the Upper Triassic of Timor). -
- ASSUNÇÃO, C. Torre de.
Notas de petrografia timorense. PL
Garcia de Orta, 4(2):265-278, 1956. 4 tables, bib.(7). FS
(Notes on Timorese petrography).
- AUDLEY-CHARLES, Michael Geoffrey.
Final report on gravity surveys carried out in Portuguese EL
Timor from June to November, 1960.
Unpublished. 36pp. 15 maps. -
- The geology of western Portuguese Timor. Suai (Timor). EL
Unpublished report to Timor Oil Ltd., Sydney, 1961.
4Opp. 5 figures, 14 maps. -
- The geology of Portuguese Timor. EL
Ph.D. thesis, University of London, 1965. -
- A Miocene gravity slide deposit from eastern Timor. EL
Geological Magazine, London, 102(3):267-276, May-June 1965.
2 plates, map, bib.(17). See also resultant correspondence,
"Gravity slide deposits in Timor and Ecuador", S. MARCHANT,
102(5):464-465, Sep.-Oct. 1965, and AUDLEY-CHARLES, 102(6):
560-561, Nov.-Dec. 1965.
- A geochemical study of Cretaceous ferromanganiferous EL
sedimentary rocks from Timor.
Geochimica et Cosmochimica Acta, 29:1153-1173, 1965.
figure, 3 tables, bib.(41).
- Some aspects of the chemistry of Cretaceous siliceous EL
sedimentary rocks from eastern Timor.
Geochimica et Cosmochimica Acta, 29:1175-1192, 1965.
6 figures, 3 tables, bib.(47).
- Permian palaeogeography of the northern Australia - Timor EL
region.
Palaeogeography, Palaeoclimatology, Palaeoecology, Amsterdam,
1:297-305, 1965. 3 figures, bib.(24).
- Mesozoic palaeogeography of Australasia. EL
Palaeogeography, Palaeoclimatology, Palaeoecology, Amsterdam,
2:1-25, 1966. 6 figures, bib.(40).
- The age of the Timor Trough. EL
Deep-Sea Research, 13:761-763, 1966. figure, bib.(16).

I(a).

- AUDLEY-CHARLES, Michael Geoffrey. (ctd)
Greywackes with a primary matrix from the Viqueque formation
(Upper Miocene-Pliocene), Timor. EL
Journal of Sedimentary petrology, 37(1):5-11, March 1967.
5 figures, bib.(10).
- Petrology of a Lower Miocene polymict intracalcirudite from
Timor. EL
Sedimentary Geology, Amsterdam, 1:247-257, 1967.
3 figures, bib.(21).
- The geology of Portuguese Timor. EL
(London, Geological Society of London, 1968). viii+76pp.
13 plates (inc. map in back pocket and 29 photographs),
10 text-figures, bib.(128). Memoir, #4.
- Cretaceous Deep-Sea manganese nodules on Timor: implications
for tectonics and olistostrome development. EL
Nature Physical Science, 240(102):137-139, 11 Dec. 1972.
4 figures, bib.(10).
- Paleoenvironmental significance of chert in the Franciscan
formation of Western California: discussion concerning the
significance of chert in Timor. EL
Geological Society of America Bulletin, 84:363-368, Jan. 1973.
2 figures, bib.(20).
- , and BARBER, A.J.
The significance of the metamorphic rocks of Timor in the
development of the Banda Arc, Eastern Indonesia. EL
Tectonophysics, Amsterdam, 30:119-128, 1976. 5 figures,
bib.(22).
- , BARBER, A.J., and CARTER, D.J.
Thrust tectonics in Timor. EL
Journal of the Geological Society of Australia, 24(1):51-62,
March 1977. 7 figures, bib.(27).
- , and CARTER, D.J.
Palaeogeographical significance of some aspects of Palaeogene
and Early Neogene stratigraphy and tectonics of the Timor Sea
region. EL
Palaeogeography, Palaeoclimatology, Palaeoecology, Amsterdam,
11:247-264, 1972. 7 figures, bib.(25).
- , CARTER, D.J., and MILSOM, J.S.
Tectonic development of Eastern Indonesia in relation to
Gondwanaland dispersal. EL
Nature Physical Science, 239(90):35-39, 18 Sep. 1972.
5 figures, bib.(56).
- , and HOOIJER, Dirk Albert.
Relation of Pleistocene migrations of pygmy stegodonts to
island arc tectonics in eastern Indonesia. EL
Nature, London, 241(5386):197-198, 19 Jan. 1973.
2 figures, bib.(12).

I(a).

AUDLEY-CHARLES, Michael Geoffrey, and MILSOM, J.S.
Comment on 'Plate convergence, transcurrent faults, and
internal deformation adjacent to Southeast Asia and the
Western Pacific' by T.J. Fitch. EL
Journal of Geophysical Research, 79(32):4980-4981, 10 Nov.
1974. figure, bib.(14). See also reply by Thomas J. FITCH
and Warren HAMILTON, JGR, 79(32):4982-4985. figure, bib.(20).

B., D.

Het eiland Timor. (I. Plaatsbeschrijving. II. Bevolking.
III. Geschiedenis). DL
TNI, 14(1):199-224, 1852.
(Timor Island. Topography, population, history).

BAKHUIS, L.A.

Bij de kaart van een deel van het eiland Timor op de schaal
1:500 000. DL
TKNAG, 2nd ser., 22:497-499, 1905. fldg map.
(On the map of part of Timor Island to the scale 1:500 000).

BEAUFORT, L.F. de.

On a collection of Upper Cretaceous teeth and other
vertebrate remains from a deep sea deposit in the island
of Timor. EL
JMNI 1920, 49(4): - . -

BEHRENS, Th. H.

Ueber eigenthümliche Krystallgebilde in einem vulkanischen
Gestein von der Insel Timor. GL
Verslagen en Mededeelingen der Koninklijke Akademie van
Wetenschappen, afdeeling; Natuurkunde. Rks.2, XIX, bl.72.
(On the specific crystalline structure in a volcanic stone
from Timor Island). -

BELFORD, D.J.

Micropalaeontology of samples from Ossulari No.1 and No.1A
Bores, Portuguese Timor. EL
Unpublished report. Records of the Bureau of Mineral
Resources, Australia, 1960. -

----- Micropalaeontology of samples from Matai No.1 Bore, EL
Portuguese Timor.
Unpublished report. Records of the Bureau of Mineral
Resources, Australia, 1961. -

----- Micropalaeontology of samples from Portuguese Timor. EL
Unpublished report. Records of the Bureau of Mineral
Resources, Australia, 1961. -

BEMMELEN, Reinout Willem van.

The geology of Indonesia. EL
(The Hague, Government Printing Office, 1949). Special
Edition of the Bureau of Mines in Indonesia, Department of
Transport, Energy, and Mining, Batavia. (2nd ed., 1970).
Vol.IA: General geology of Indonesia and adjacent
archipelagoes, the East Indies, inclusive of the British
part of Borneo, the Malay Peninsula, the Philippine Islands,
Eastern New Guinea, Christmas Island, and the Andaman- and
Nicobar Islands. xxiv+732pp.
Vol.IB: Portfolio of 41 maps.
Vol.II: Economic geology. viii+265pp.

I(a).

- BEYRICH, E.
Korte mededeeling over een door Schneider verzamelde
collectie kolenkalkversteeningen. DL
Zeitschrift der Deutschen Geologischen Gesellschaft,
14:537- , 1862.
(Short note on a collection of carboniferous limestone
fossils gathered by Schneider). -
- Ueber eine Kohlenkalk (Conchylien) Fauna von der Insel Timor. GL
Abhandlungen der Königlichen Akademie der Wissenschaft,
Berlin, 1864 or 1865. 3 tables.
(On a carboniferous limestone (Conchylien) fauna from Timor
Island). -
- Bibliographie géologique de Timor. FL
(Paris, Bureau des Études Géologiques, Institut Français du
Pétrole, 1956). 10pp. mimeo.
(Geological bibliography of Timor). -
- BOEHM, Georg.
Reiseskizzen aus Ost-Asien. GL
Zeitschrift der Deutschen Geologischen Gesellschaft,
52:554-558, 1900.
(Travel sketches from East Asia. Geological information
about Timor, Roti and the Sula Islands). -
- Neues aus dem Indo-Australischen Archipel. GL
NJMGP, 22:385-412, 1906. fldg map, bib.(25). Part I of
Geologische Mitteilungen aus dem Indo-Australischen Archipel.
Timor on pp.403-409.
(News from the Indo-Australian Archipelago).
- a) Vorjurassische Brachiopoden von Ambon. b) Jüngerer
Paläozoicum von Timor. c) Jura von Rotti, Timor, Babar und
Buru. GL
NJMGP, 25:293-343, 1907. 5 plates, bib.(8). Part VI of
Geologische Mitteilungen aus dem Indo-Australischen Archipel.
(Pre-Jurassic Brachiopods of Ambon. Later Palaeozoic of
Timor. Jurassic of Roti, Timor, Babar and Buru).
- BOTELHO, Fernando Teixeira.
Cartographic activities in Portuguese Overseas Provinces
since December 1964. EL
In: Fifth United Nations Regional Cartographic Conference
for Asia and the Far East, 8-22 March 1967, Canberra,
Australia. Volume 2. Proceedings of the Conference and
Technical Papers. (New York, United Nations, 1968).
pp.91-93. 2 maps of Timor.
- BOUTAKOFF, Nicholas A.
Oil prospects of Timor and the Outer Banda Arc, S.E. Asia. EL
Australian Oil and Gas Review, pp.44-55, April 1968.
4 figures, bib.(6).
- BRAK-LAMY, José António Neves.
Sobre o conhecimento petrográfico da ilha de Ataúro
(Província de Timor). PL
Garcia de Orta, 4(4):581-588, 1956. 2 plates, 2 figures,
2 tables, bib.(3). ES
(On the petrographic knowledge of the island of Atauro,
Province of Timor). FS

I(a).

- BRAK-LAMY, José António Neves. (ctd)
Notes pétrographiques sur l'île d'Atauro (Timor Portugais). Communicações Portuguesas ao 3.º Congresso da Associação Científica dos Países do Oceano Índico, Tananarive, 1957. FL
Lisbon, Com.#9, 5pp., 1958.
(Petrographic notes on Atauro Island, Portuguese Timor). -
- BRANCO, José Emílio Sant'Ana da Cunha Castel.
Provincia de Timor. Informações relativas aos jazigos de petróleo e à agricultura. PL
(Lisbon, Sociedade de Geografia de Lisboa, 1915). ix+216pp.
fldg map.
(Information relating to petroleum deposits and agriculture).
- BROILL, F.
Permische Brachiopoden von Rotti. GL
JMNI 1920, 49(3):221-227. 49(3) issued as Vol.3 of G.A.F.
MOLENGRAAFF (ed.), Nederlandsche Timor-Expeditie 1910-1912.
(Leiden, Brill, 1922).
(Permian brachiopods of Roti).
- Mixosauridae von Timor. GL
Dienst van het Mijnbouw in Nederlandsch-Indië
Wetenschappelijke Mededeelingen, no.17:3- , 1931. -
- BROUWER, Hendrik Albertus.
Neue Funde von Gesteinen der Alkalireihe auf Timor. GL
Centralblatt für Mineralogie, 570- , 1913.
(New discovery of an alkaline series of rocks in Timor). -
- Voorloopig overzicht der geologie van het eiland Roti. DL
TKNAG, 2nd ser., 31:611-617, 1914. map.
(Provisional geological survey of Roti Island).
- Gesteenten van Oost-Nederlandsch-Timor. DL
JMNI 1916, 45(1):67-260. 12 plates (27 figures), 8 text-
figures, 15 tables. 45(1) issued as Vol.2 of G.A.F.
MOLENGRAAFF (ed.), Nederlandsche Timor-Expeditie 1910-1912.
(Leiden, Brill, 1918).
(Rock-formations of Netherlands Timor, eastern part).
- Geologisch overzicht van het oostelijk gedeelte van den Oost- DL
Indischen Archipel; stratigrafie, tektoniek, vulkanisme.
JMNI 1917, 46(2):147-452.
(Geological survey of the eastern part of the East Indian
Archipelago; stratigraphy, tectonics, vulcanism). -
- Geologische onderzoeken op het eiland Rotti. DL
JMNI 1920, 49(3):35-106. 11 plates (22 figures), 6 text-
figures, profile, 4 maps. 49(3) issued as Vol.3 of G.A.F.
MOLENGRAAFF (ed.), Nederlandsche Timor-Expeditie 1910-1912.
(Leiden, Brill, 1922).
(Geological investigations on Roti Island).
- Over den ouderdom van alkaligesteenten van het eiland Timor. DL
Koninklijk Akademie van Wetenschappen Verg. Afd. Natuurkunde,
pp.1114- , 1927.
(On the age of the alkaline rocks of Timor Island). -

I(a).

- BROUWER, Hendrik Albertus. (ctd)
Exploration in the Lesser Sunda Islands. EL
The Geographical Journal, London, 94(1):1-10, July 1939.
12 photographs, figure, 4 maps.
- (ed.), Geological Expedition of the University of Amsterdam to the Lesser Sunda Islands in the southeastern part of the Netherlands East Indies 1937 under leadership of H.A.Brouwer. VI
(Amsterdam, Noorde-Hollandsche Uitgevers Maatschappij, 1940-1942). 4 volumes.
See Vol.4:345-402, H.A. BROUWER, "Summary of the geological results of the expedition". 4 plates (8 figures), 6 text-figures, fldg map, bib.(55). EL
- BRUYN, H. de.
Ontwerp van kopermijn-ontginning op het eiland Timor. DL
(Leiden, Breuk & Smits, 1869). table, map.
See also comment on and extracts from this work in TNI, 3rd ser., 3(2):144-149, 230, 1869.
(Copper-mining project on Timor Island). -
- BRUYNE, D.L. de.
Sur la composition et la genèse du bassin central de Timor. FL
In: H.A. BROUWER (ed.), Geological Expedition of the University of Amsterdam to the Lesser Sunda Islands
Vol.III (1941), pp.135-238. 6 plates (14 illustrations, 33 text-figures, 5 maps (3 fldg), 2 tables, bib.(35).
(On the composition and genesis of the central basin of Timor).
- BURCK, H.D.M.
Overzicht van de onderzoekingen der 2e Nederlandsche Timor-Expeditie. DL
JMNI 1920, 49(4), v+55pp.
(Summary of the investigations of the 2nd Netherlands Timor Expedition). -
- Cartografia geral de Timor. Relatórios dos trabalhos realizados desde o 2º trimestre de 1965 até 1968. PL
(Lisbon, Centro de Geografia do Ultramar). In various type-written instalments.
(General cartography of Timor. Reports of work done from the 2nd trimester of 1965 to 1968). -
- CARVALHO, A.M. Galopim de, and RAMALHO, M. de Magalhães.
Nota sobre as areias magnetíticas da ilha de Ataúro (Timor Português). PL
Boletim da Sociedade de Geologia Portuguesa, Lisbon, 15:47-62, 1963; also in Publicações do Centro de Estudos de Geologia Pura e Aplicada, Lisbon, Vol.3, 1962-1963.
(Note on the magnetic sands of Atauro Island). -
- CARVALHO, Amílcar da Ressurreição Diogo de.
Relatório no.7, referente à Companhia dos Petróleos de Timor - S.A.R.L., elaborado pelo Sr. Administrador por parte do Estado. PL
(Lisbon, Inspeção Superior da Administração Ultramarina, 1958). 4pp. 4 annexes.
(Report no.7, referring to Companhia dos Petroleos de Timor - S.A.R.L., elaborated by the State Administrator). -

I(a).

- CENTRO DE DOCUMENTAÇÃO CIENTÍFICA ULTRAMARINA. Lisbon.
Contribuição para uma bibliografia geológica do Timor Português. PL
(Lisbon, CDCU, 1965). 4pp. Pub. #D154. mimeo.
(Contribution to a geological bibliography of Portuguese Timor). -
- Trabalhos publicados pela Junta de Investigações do Ultramar sobre geologia de Timor. PL
(Lisbon, CDCU, 1967). 2pp. Pub. #D201. mimeo.
(Works published by the J.I.U. on the geology of Timor). -
- CHAMALAUN, F.H.
Paleomagnetic evidence for the relative positions of Timor and Australia in the Permian. EL
Earth and Planetary Science Letters, Amsterdam, 34:107-112, 1977. 4 figures, bib.(18).
- , and WHITE, Antony.
Electromagnetic induction at Dili, Portuguese Timor. EL
J. Geophys., 41:537-540, 1975. 2 figures, bib.(8).
- , LOCKWOOD, K., and WHITE, Antony.
The Bouguer gravity field and crustal structure of eastern Timor. EL
Tectonophysics, Amsterdam, 30:241-259, 1976. 7 figures, 3 tables, bib.(29).
- CLERCQ, Frederik Sigismund Alexander de.
Allerlei over het eiland Roti. DL
BTLVNI, 21:291-312, 1874.
(Roti Island miscellany).
- COELHO, António Vasconcelos Teixeira Pinto.
Relatório da actividade do Lic. em serviço na Junta de Investigações do Ultramar, no decurso do 1^o. semestre de 1961. PL
(Lisbon, 1961). 3pp. typescript.
(Report of the activities of for the J.I.U.). -
- CONTREIRAS, Ascensão.
Fontes termais do Império. (Apontamentos para o estudo hidrológico das Colónias). PL
(Thermal springs of the Empire. Notes for the hydrological study of the Colonies). -
- CRESPIN, I.
Micropalaeontological examination of rock specimens from Portuguese Timor. EL
Unpublished report. Records of the Bureau of Mineral Resources, Australia, 1956. -
- Micropalaeontological report on rock samples from Portuguese Timor. EL
Unpublished report. Records of the Bureau of Mineral Resources, Australia, 1959. -
- Micropalaeontology of further rock samples from Portuguese Timor. EL
Unpublished report. Records of the Bureau of Mineral Resources, Australia, 1959. -

I(a).

- CROSTELLA, Angelo, and POWELL, David E.
Geology and hydrocarbon prospects of the Timor area. EL
([Perth], E.O.C. of Australia Ltd., [1975]). 17pp.
11 plates, bib.(38). Reprinted in Oil and Gas, pp.18-29,
Nov. 1975.
- CRUZ, João José de Sousa.
Cartografia de Timor. PL
Boletim do Serviço Cartográfico do Exército, Lisbon,
5(29):3-10, 1970. -
- Diccionario geográfico das colonias Portuguezas por um Flaviense. PL
(Oporto, 1842).
(Geographical dictionary of the Portuguese colonies by a
native of Chaves). -
- DIENER, C.
Ammonoidea trachyostraca aus der mittleren und oberen Trias
von Timor. GL
JMNI 1920, 49(4): - .
(Ammonoidea trachyostraca from the Middle and Upper Triassic
of Timor). -
- DIJK, L.J. van.
De zelfbesturende landschappen in de Residentie Timor en
Onderhoorigheden. DL
IG, 47(1):528-540; 47(2):618-623, 1925; 56(2):708-712, 1934.
(The self-governing districts in the Timor Residency and
Dependencies).
- DOORNINCK, N.H. van.
Over een rapport van een exploratie in Portuguesch Timor. DL
Geologie en Mijnbouw, 2:145-148, 1940.
(On a report of an exploration in Portuguese Timor). -
- EL WAKEEL, S.K., and RILEY, J.P.
Chemical and mineralogical studies of fossil red clays from
Timor. EL
Geochimica et Cosmochimica Acta, 24(3-4):260-265, 1961. -
- ES, L.J.C. van.
Inlandsche koperertsontginningen op Timor. DL
TKNAG, 2nd ser., 38:808-810, 1921. Summarised in IG,
43(2):1095, 1921, under title "Indische koperertsontginningen".
(Native copper-ore exploitation in Timor).
- FAIRBRIDGE, Rhodes Whitmore.
Discoveries in the Timor Sea, North-West Australia. EL
Royal Australian Historical Society, Journal and Proceedings,
Sydney, 34(4):193-218, 1948. 4 photographs, 2 maps, bib.(48).
- FIJAN, E.C. (Mej.).
Eenige jong-pliocene ostracoden van Timor. DL
Verslag van de vergadering der Wis- en Natuurkundige Afdeling
van de Koninklijke Akademie van Wetenschappen, Amsterdam,
24(2):1175- , July 1916.
(Some Upper Pliocene Ostracoda from Timor). -

I(a).

FOXALL, H.G.

[Report to the Directors of Timor Petroleum Concessions, Ltd., Sydney, dated Vessoro, 4.11.1911].

EL

In: José Emílio Sant'Ana da Cunha Castel BRANCO, Provincia de Timor. Informaçoes relativas aos jazigos de petrleo e a agricultura. (Lisbon, Sociedade de Geografia de Lisboa, 1915). pp.165-171. Also in Petroleum Oil, pp.4-10, 1932.

FRANKLIN, António George de Sousa.

Paisagens antropogeográficas de Timor.
Anuário da Escola Superior Colonial, 1942-43, Lisbon, 23-24:151-178.
(Anthropogeographic landscapes of Timor).

PL

FRANSEN HERDERSCHEE, A.

De Topografische verkenning van een deel van het eiland Timor. DL
Jaarverslag van den Topografischen Dienst in Nederlandsch-
Indië over 1906, Batavia, 2:156-158, 1907. fldg map.
(Topographical reconnaissance of a part of Timor Island).

FREYTAG, I.B.

Regional geology and potential oil drilling areas of central southern Port. Timor.
Unpublished private report to Timor Oil Ltd., Adelaide, 1959.
32pp. -

EL

GAGEONNET, Robert, and LEMOINE, Marcel.

Étude des possibilités pétrolières des territoires portugaise de Timor.
(Paris, Institut Français du Pétrole, 1956). 59pp. mimeo.
(Study of petroleum possibilities of the Portuguese territories of Timor). -

FL

-----, and -----.

Sur la stratigraphie de l'autochtone au Timor portugais.
Comptes rendus de l'academie des sciences, Paris, 244(2):2168-2171, 1957.
(On the autochthonous stratigraphy of Portuguese Timor).

FL

-----, and -----.

Composition et subdivisions du complexe charrié au Timor portugais.
Comptes rendus de l'academie des sciences, Paris, 244(2):2246-2249, 1957.
(Composition and subdivisions of the complex alluvial terraces of Portuguese Timor).

FL

-----, and -----.

Sur l'âge et les modalités des phénomènes de charriage au Timor portugais.
Comptes rendus de l'academie des sciences, Paris, 244(2):2407-2411, 1957.
(On the age and the modalities of the alluvial phenomena of Portuguese Timor).

FL

-----, and -----.

Note préliminaire sur la géologie du Timor portugais.
Garcia de Orta, 5(1):153-163, 1957. table, bib.(7).
(Preliminary note on the geology of Portuguese Timor).

FL

ES

PS

I(a).

- GAGEONNET, Robert, and LEMOINE, Marcel. (ctd)
Contribution à la connaissance de la géologie de la province portugaise de Timor. FL
(Lisbon, Junta de Investigações do Ultramar, 1958). 139pp. ES
19 photographs, 11 figures, 5 fldg maps, bib.(20). PS
Estudos, Ensaios e Documentos, #48.
(Contribution to the knowledge of the geology of the Portuguese province of Timor).
- , LEMOINE, Marcel, and TRUMPY, D.
Problèmes pétroliers dans la province portugaise de Timor. FL
Revue, Institut Français du Pétrole, Paris, ES
14(4-5):466-473, 1959. PS
(Petroleum problems in the Portuguese province of Timor). -
- GERTH, Heinrich.
Der palaeontologische Character der Anthozoönfaua des Perm GL
von Timor.
JMNI 1920, 49(3):1-32. 2 plates (29 figures). 49(3) issued GL
as Vol.3 of G.A.F. MOLENGRAAFF (ed.), Nederlandsche Timor-
Expeditie 1910-1912. (Leiden, Brill, 1922).
(The palaeontological character of the Anthozoan fauna of the Permian of Timor).
- . Die Spongien aus dem Perm von Timor. GL
JMNI 1926, 55(1): - .
(Sponges of the Permian of Timor). -
- . Die Korallenfauna des Perm von Timor und die permische GL
Vereisung.
Leidsche Geologische Mededeelingen, pp.7- , 1926-1928. illus. GL
(The coralline fauna of the Permian of Timor and the Permian glaciation). -
- . Beiträge zur Palaeontologie und Stratigraphie des Indischen GL
Archipels. I. Ein Heterastridium mit eigenartiger
Oberflächenskulptur aus dem Perm von Timor.
Leidsche Geologische Mededeelingen, pp.223- , 1926-1928. GL
(Contribution to the palaeontology and stratigraphy of the Indian Archipelago. I.). -
- . De palaeontologische beteekenis van de Evertebrata fauna uit DL
het Perm van Timor.
In: Handelingen van het vijfde Nederlandsch-Indisch
Natuurwetenschappelijk Congres, gehouden te Soerabaja
26 Sept.-1 Oct. 1928. pp.500- . DL
(Palaeontological knowledge of the invertebrate fauna from the Permian of Timor). -
- GONÇALVES, Francisco, and CASEIRO, Jaime.
Bibliografia geológica do Ultramar Português. PL
(Lisbon, 1959). lxii+272[+2] pp.
(Geological bibliography of Overseas Portugal). -
- Goudwinning op Timor. DL
IG, 28(1):1104-1105, 1925. From Nieuwe Soerabaya Courant.
(Gold-mining in Timor).

I(a).

GR.

De mineralrijkdom van Timor. DL
De Indische Post, pp.13- , 10 May 1924.
(The mineral wealth of Timor). -

GRAAFLAND, N.

Het eiland Rote (vulg. Rotti). DL
MNZ, 33:239-277, 1889.

----- Die Insel Rote (Rotti). GL

Mitteilungen der Geographischen Gesellschaft zu Jena,
8:134-168, 1890.

GRADY, Alex E.

A reinvestigation of thrusting in Portuguese Timor. EL
Journal of the Geological Society of Australia,
22(2):223-227, June 1975. 3 figures, bib.(10).

GRUNAU, Hans R.

Geologie von Portugiesisch Ost-Timor. Eine kurze Übersicht. GL
Eclogae geologicae Helvetiae, Basel, 46(1):29-37, 1953.
(Geology of Portuguese East Timor. A brief summary). -

----- Zur Geologie von Portugiesisch Ost-Timor. GL

Mitteilungen der Naturforschenden Gesellschaft von Bern,
13:11-18, 1956.
(On the geology of Portuguese East Timor). -

----- Neue Daten zur Geologie von Portugiesisch Timor. GL

Eclogae geologicae Helvetiae, Basel, 50:69-98, 1957.
(New data on the geology of Portuguese Timor). -

----- Geologia da parte oriental do Timor Português. Nota PL
abreviada.

Garcia de Orta, 5(4):727-737, 1957. plate, map, bib.(4).
(Geology of the eastern part of Portuguese Timor. Brief note).

GÜRICH, G.

Ueber ein neues Vorkommen von Lias und oberer Jura der Insel GL
Rotti bei Timor in Ostindien.
In: Siebenzehnter Jahresber. Schles. Ges. f. Naturw. Abth.
Breslau, pp.16-18, 1893.
(On a new occurrence of Lias and Upper Jurassic on Roti
Island near Timor in the East Indies). -

HAMLET, B.

Permische Brachiopoden, Lamellibranchiaten und Gastropoden GL
von Timor.
JMNI 1927, 56(2): - .
(Permian Brachiopoda, Lamellibranchiata and Gastropoda of
Timor). -

HAYASAKA, Ichirô, and ISHIZAKI, Kazuhiko.

On the occurrence of Eocene Foraminifera in the neighbourhood EL
of Besleo, Timor.
Memoirs of the Faculty of Science and Agriculture, Taihoku
Imperial University, Formosa, 22(2):9-18, 1939.
plate, 2 figures inc. map.

I(a).

- HICKSON, Sydney J.
On a new species of *Corallium* from Timor. EL
Verslagen van de vergaderingen der Wis- en Natuurkundige
Afdeeling van de Koninklijke Akademie van Wetenschappen,
14:322-326, 1905. -
- HIRSCHI, Hans.
Zur Geologie und Geographie von Portugiesisch-Timor. GL
NJMGP, 24:460-474, 1907. 2 plates (fldg maps). Part V of
Geologische Mitteilungen aus dem Indo-Australischen Archipel.
(On the geology and geography of Portuguese Timor).
- HOEN, C.W.A.P. 't.
De opsporingen naar delfstoffen op het eiland Timor; met
medewerking van L.J.C. van Es. DL
JNNI 1925, 54(2):1-80. 11 plates (inc. 18 photographs,
diagram and map), fldg map in back pocket---West Timor.
(Prospecting for minerals on Timor Island; with the
cooperation of L.J.C. van Es).
- HOLLANDER, J.J. de.
Handleiding bij de beoefening der land- en volkenkunde van
Nederlandsch Oost-Indië. DL
(Breda, 1895). 2 volumes.
(Guide to the study of the geography and ethnography of the
Netherlands East Indies). -
- HOOIJER, Dirk Albert.
Note on *Coruphomys bühlerei* Schaub, a gigantic murine rodent
from Timor. EL
Israel Journal of Zoology, 14:128-133, 1965. -
- The *Stegodon* from Timor. EL
Mededeelingen der Koninklijke Akademie van Wetenschappen,
Amsterdam, series B, 72:203-210, 1969.
- *Stegodon trigonocephalus florensis* Hooijer and *Stegodon*
timorensis Sartono from the Pleistocene of Flores and Timor. EL
Mededeelingen der Koninklijke Akademie van Wetenschappen,
Amsterdam, series B, 75:12-33, 1972. -
- Quaternary mammals west and east of Wallace's Line. EL
In: Gert-Jan BARTSTRA & Willem Arnold CASPARIE (eds), Modern
Quaternary research in Southeast Asia. (Rotterdam, Balkema,
1975). pp.37-46. 6 plates (9 figures), table, refs (37).
- HYDROGRAPHISCH BUREAU.
Beschrijving der Noordwestkust van Timor van Koepang tot aan
de Soetrana-rivier. DL
Mededeelingen op zeevaartkundig gebied over Nederlandsch
Oost-Indië. Hydrographisch Bureau, #14, 20 Nov. 1898.
(Description of the northwest coast of Timor from Kupang to
the Sutrana River). -
- Kleine Soenda-eilanden. Reede van Lamakwera, eiland Solor.---
Boeka of Cyrus-Baai, zuidkust Rotti.---Oostkust Rotti en
ankerplaats bij Hoek Manoeoi.---Noimini-bocht, zuidkust, Timor.
Mededeelingen, etc., #20:12-15, June 1900. DL
(Lesser Sunda Islands. Lamakwera roads, Solor Island.---
Buka or Cyrus Bay, south coast of Roti.---East coast of Roti
and anchorage at Manuoi Hook.---Noimini Bay, south coast of
Timor). -

I(a).

HYDROGRAPHISCH BUREAU. (ctd)

Zuidkust Timor. Van den N.O. hoek van Timor tot Batoe Poetik (Westhoek der Noimini-bocht). DL
Mededeelingen, etc., #23:17, Dec. 1900.
(South coast of Timor. From the N.E. point of Timor to Batu Putik, western point of Noimini Bay). -

IMDAHL, H.

Beiträge zur Petrographie von West-Timor. GL
Centralblatt für Mineralogie, 65- , 1922.
(Contribution to the petrography of West Timor). -

INDONESIA. DIREKTORAT DJENDERAL PEMBANGUNAN MASJARAKAT DESA DEPARTEMEN DALAM NEGERI.

Daftar nominative desa propinsi Nusa Tenggara Timur. IL
(1971). [3+]43pp.
(List of village names in Nusa Tenggara Timur Province).

JONKER, H.J.W.

Rapport van het voorloopig onderzoek naar het aanwezig zijn van kopererts op het eiland Timor. DL
JMNI 1873, 1:157-186.
(Report on the preliminary search for the presence of copper-ore on Timor Island). -

KALFF, S.

Het koper van Timor. DL
Vr. des Tijds, 51(1):453- , 1924-1925.
(Copper from Timor). -

KENYON, Christopher Stuart.

Stratigraphy and sedimentology of the Late Miocene to Quaternary deposits of Timor. EL
Ph.D. thesis, University of London, May 1974.
407 leaves (xiv+291pp., 20 plates, 78 figures, 4 tables), bib.(123).

KIESLINGER, A.

Die Nautiloideen der mittleren und oberen Trias von Timor. GL
JMNI 1922, 51(1): - .
(Nautiloids of the Middle and Upper Triassic of Timor). -

KOKER, E.M.J.

Anthozoa uit het Perm van het eiland Timor. DL
JMNI 1922, 51(1): - .
(Anthozoa from the Permian of Timor Island). -

KOPERBERG, Ella Julie.

Jungtertiäre und quartäre Mollusken von Timor. GL
JMNI 1930, 59(1): - .
As separate publication (The Hague, Landsdrukkerij, 1931).
165pp. illus., bib.
(Late Tertiary and Quaternary Mollusca from Timor). -

Kopermijnen op Timor.

Mijnningenieur, 39- , 1923. DL
(Copper-mines in Timor). -

I(a).

- Kort verslag omtrent de opmeting van de "grootte grens" tusschen
Nederlandsch en Portugeesch Timor. DL
Jaarverslag van den Topographischen Dienst in Nederlandsch-
Indië over 1923, Batavia, 19:104-109, 1924. 4 photographs,
fldg map.
(Brief report on the survey of the "great frontier" between
Dutch and Portuguese Timor).
- KRUMBECK, L. GL
Zur Kenntnis des Juras der Insel Rotti.
JMNI 1920, 49(3):107-220. 5 plates (80 figures), tables,
fldg map, index. 49(3) issued as Vol.3 of G.A.F. MOLENGRAAFF
(ed.), Nederlandsche Timor-Expeditie 1910-1912. (Leiden,
Brill, 1922).
(On the knowledge of the Jurassic of Roti Island).
- KUMMEL, Bernhard. EL
Scythian ammonoids from Timor.
Breviora, Cambridge, Mass., 283:1-21, 1968. -
- LAGOA, João António de Mascarenhas Judice (Visconde de). PL
Glossário toponímico da antiga historiografia portuguesa
ultramarina. I Parte---Asia e Oceania.
(Lisbon, 1950-1954). 4 volumes.
(Toponimic glossary of former Portuguese Overseas historio-
graphy. Part I---Asia and Oceania). -
- LEME, João de Azeredo. PL
Relatório de uma visita de estudo a região da Maliana para
conhecer a natureza geológica e possível consistência de
alguns terrenos com vista a localização de nova sede de
circunscrição administrativa.
(Lisbon, MEAU, 1960). 6pp. typescript.
(Report of a study-trip to the Maliana region for knowledge
of the geological nature and possible stability of some soils
with a view to the siting of a new administrative district
seat). -
- Geologia de Timor - Seu interesse para os estudos pedológicos. PL
Agronomia Lusitana, Oeiras, 25(6):1064, 1963. PL
(Geology of Timor - Its interest for pedological studies.
5-line summary only of paper given at Jornados no domínio da
Pedologia, Sacavem, Nov. 26-29, 1962).
- The eastern end geology of Portuguese Timor. (A preliminary EL
report). PS
Garcia de Orta, 11(2):379-388, 1963. 4 plates, figure,
fldg map, bib.(9). Also in Estudos Agronômicos, 4(2):69-78,
April-June 1963.
- Os vulcões de lama de Timor. Novas observações. PL
Naturália, Lisbon, 8(19-20):59-64, 1963. PL
(The mud-volcanoes of Timor. New observations). -
- Relação de algumas nascentes termo-minerais de Timor. PL
(Lisbon, MEAU, 1964). Unpublished. PL
(Account of some thermal mineral springs of Timor). -

I(a).

- LEME, João de Azeredo. (ctd)
Breve ensaio sobre a geologia da Província de Timor. PL
In: Curso de geologia do Ultramar, Vol.1. (Lisbon, J.I.U.,
1968). pp.105-161 and 207. illus., map, bib.
(Brief essay on the geology of the Province of Timor). -
- , and COELHO, António Vasconcelos Teixeira Pinto.
Sobre uma rocha granitóide da parte oriental da ilha de Timor. PL
Garcia de Orta, 10(2):407-410, 1962. table, bib.(2). ES
(On a granitic rock from the eastern part of Timor Island).
- , and -----.
Geologia do enclave de Ocussi (Província de Timor). PL
Garcia de Orta, 10(3):553-566, 1962. 9 plates inc. map, ES
3 tables, bib.(12). Also in Estudos Agronómicos,
3(3):119-132, July-Sep. 1962.
(Geology of Ocussi enclave, Province of Timor).
- , and -----.
Notícia sobre a ocorrência de rochas ácidas na província
portuguesa de Timor. PL
(Lisbon, MEAU, 1962). 4pp.
(Note on the occurrence of acidic rocks in the Portuguese
province of Timor). -
- , and GARCIA, J. de Sacadura.
Genesis of dark reddish-brown calcareous soils derived from
coral reef limestone occurring in Portuguese Timor. EL
Garcia de Orta, 13(1):129-138, 1965. 5 tables, map, bib.(10). PS
Also in Estudos Agronómicos, 6(1):53-61, Jan.-March 1965. FS
- , and PISSARRA, J. Bailim.
Notas sobre a geologia e petrografia da ilha de Ataúro (Timor
Português). PL
In: Estudos científicos oferecidos em homenagem ao Prof.
Doutor Carrington da Costa. (Lisbon, J.I.U., 1962).
pp.325-348.
(Notes on the geology and petrography of Atauro Island,
Portuguese Timor). -
- LEMOINE, Marcel.
Un exemple de tectonique chaotique: Timor; essai de
coordination et d'interprétation. FL
Revue de géographie physique et de géologie dynamique, Paris, ES
2nd ser., 2(4):205-230, Oct.-Dec. 1959. 13 figures inc. map,
5 tables, bib.(7).
(An example of chaotic tectonics: Timor; essay of
coordination and of interpretation).
- LLOYD, A.R.
Micropalaeontological examination of samples from Portuguese
Timor. EL
Unpublished report to Timor Oil Limited from the Bureau of
Mineral Resources, Australia, 1962. -

I(a).

MARKS, P.

The succession of nappes in the western Miomaffo area of the island of Timor: a possible key to the structure of Timor. EL
In: Proceedings of the Ninth Pacific Science Congress of the Pacific Science Association [Bangkok, Nov.18-Dec.9, 1957]. (Bangkok, Secretariat, Ninth Pacific Science Congress, 1961). Vol.12, Geology and Geophysics, pp.306-310. 3 figures inc. map, bib.(4).

MARTIN, Karl.

Die Versteinerung-führenden Sedimente Timors. Nach Samml. v. Reinwardt, Macklot und Schneider. GL
JMNI 1882, pp.71- .
(The fossil-bearing deposit of Timor. From the collections of Reinwardt, Macklot and Schneider). -

----- Die Kei-Inseln und ihr Verhältniss zur Australisch-Asiatischen Grenzlinie, zugleich ein Beitrag zur Geologie von Timor und Celebes. GL
TKNAG, 2nd ser., 7:241-280, 1890. Timor on pp.278-280.
(The Kei Islands and their relation to the Australian-Asian borderline, together with a contribution to the geology of Timor and the Celebes. Notice on the Pliocene of Timor, and Gastropoda from the Old Quaternary of Timor).

METZNER, Joachim.

Malaria, Bevölkerungsdruck und Landschaftszerstörung im Ostlichen Timor. GL
In: Geographische Zeitschrift begründet von Alfred Hettner: Methoden und Modelle der Geomedizinischen Forschung. (Wiesbaden, Franz Steiner, 1976). pp.121-137. 2 graphs, 3 tables, 3 maps, bib.(37).
(Malaria, population pressure and destruction of the landscape in eastern Timor).

MISSÃO DE GEOGRAFIA FÍSICA E HUMANA DO ULTRAMAR. (Mission of Physical and Human Geography of the Overseas). Lisbon.

Missão de Geografia Física e Humana do Ultramar (MGFHU) - Relatório - 1970. PL
(Lisbon, MGFHU, 1971). 25pp. mimeo. -

----- Missão de Geografia Física e Humana do Ultramar (MGFHU) - Relatório - Campanha de 1971. PL
(Lisbon, MGFHU, 1971). 9pp. mimeo. -

MISSÃO GEOGRÁFICA DE TIMOR. (Geographic Mission of Timor).

Campanhas de 1937/1940. Notícia. PL
(Lisbon, MGT). 8pp. -

----- Relatório de 1954. PL
(Lisbon, MGT, 1955). 7pp. typescript. -

----- Relatório de 1958.
See under AFONSO, José Nuno do Vale Monteiro de Sousa.

----- Relatório de 1959. PL
Anais da Junta de Investigações do Ultramar, Lisbon, 14(2):211-237, 1959. -

I(a).

- MISSÃO GEOGRÁFICA DE TIMOR. (ctd)
Relatório de 1960. PL
(Lisbon, MGT, 1961). typescript. -
- Relatório de 1961. PL
(Dili, MGT, 1962). 12pp. -
- Relatório de 1962. PL
(Lisbon, MGT, 1962). typescript. -
- Relatório. Fotografia aérea de Timor. 1962. PL
(Baucau, MGT, 1962). 8pp. typescript.
(Aerial photography of Timor). -
- Relatório de 1963. PL
(Dili, MGT, 1964). typescript. -
- Relatório de 1964. PL
(Dili, MGT, 1965). typescript. -
- Relatório dos trabalhos realizados nos anos de 1965, 1966,
1967, 1968. PL
(Dili, MGT, 1969). 129pp. photographs, maps. typescript.
(Report of work done in 1965, 1966, 1967, 1968). -
- Relatório dos trabalhos realizados no ano de 1970. PL
(Dili, MGT, 1971). 9pp. figures. typescript. -
- Relatório de 1972. PL
(Dili, MGT, 1973). 8pp. maps. typescript. -
- Missão Geográfica e Geológica de Timor. [Implantação do marca no.1
da triangulação geodésica de Timor no alto do pico do Tata
Mailau]. PL
BGC, 15(164):105-106, Feb. 1939.
(Implantation of marker no.1 of the geodesic triangulation
of Timor on the summit of Tata Mailau).
- MOLENGRAAFF, Gustaaf Adolf Frederik.
Mededeeling omtrent de Timor Expeditie onder leiding van
Prof. G.A.F. Molengraaff. DL
TKNAG, 2nd ser., 28:317-318, 470-475, 839-840, 1911.
(Information about the Timor Expedition under the leadership
of Prof. G.A.F. Molengraaff).
- De jongste bodembewegingen op het eiland Timor en hunne
beteekenis voor de geologische geschiedenis van den Oost-
Indischen Archipel. DL
Verlagen van de Wis- en Natuurkundige Afdeling, Koninklijke
Akademie van Wetenschappen, Amsterdam, 21(1):121-133, 1912.
(The most recent soil-movements on Timor Island and their
significance for the geological history of the East Indies
Archipelago). -
- De fatoes van Timor. DL
Verlagen van de Geologische Sectie, Geologisch Mijnbouw-
kundig Genootschap, The Hague, 1:117-119, 1912-14.
(The fatus of Timor). -

I(a).

- MOLENGRAAFF, Gustaaf Adolf Frederik. (ctd)
Dekbladenbouw in den Timor-Archipel. DL
Verslagen van de Geologische Sectie, Geologisch Mijnbouwkundig Genootschap, The Hague, 1:140-, 1912-1914.
(Nappe tectonics in the Timor Archipelago). -
- . Nederlandsche Timor-Expeditie 1910-1912. VL
(Leiden, Brill, 1915-1922). 3 volumes. This consisted of JMNI 1914, 1916, and 1920, i.e., vols. 43, 45, and 49.
- . L'Expédition néerlandaise à Timor en 1910-1912. FL
Archives Néerlandaises des Sciences Exactes et Naturelles, series 3B, 2:395-404, 1915.
(Netherlands expedition to Timor in 1910-1912). -
- . De Timor-expeditie en hare palaeontologische resultaten. DL
Handelingen van het XVIIe Nederlandsch Natuur- en Geneeskundig Congres, The Hague, 12-14 April 1917. 12pp. (pp.245-256?).
(The Timor Expedition and its palaeontological results). -
- . Manggaanknollen in mesozoische diepzeeafzettingen van Nederlandsch Timor (met eene voorloopige mededeeling van L.F. de Beaufort over "fossilien van cretaceischen ouderdom in de afzettingen"). DL
Verslag van de vergadering der Wis- en Natuurkundige Afdeling van de Koninklijke Akademie van Wetenschappen, Amsterdam, 29(1):677-, Jan. 1921.
(Manganese nodules in Mesozoic deep-sea deposits of Dutch Timor, with a provisional note by L.F. de Beaufort on "fossils of Cretaceous age in the deposits"). -
- MORA, António Damas.
Águas sulfurosas de Timor (breve notícia). PL
(Lisbon, 1911).
(Sulphurous waters of Timor. Brief note). -
- MÜLLER, Salomon.
Bijdragen tot de kennis van Timor en eenige andere naburige eilanden [and] Geognostische schets van Timors westelijk gedeelte en van de eilanden Kambing en Samauw [and with] (Vergelijkende woorden-lijst). DL
In his Reizen en onderzoekingen in den Indischen Archipel; gedaan tusschen de jaren 1828 en 1836. (Amsterdam, 1837). 2 volumes. See Vol.2, pp.82-306. New edition, with amendments (Amsterdam, Muller, 1857). Also in C.J. TEMMINCK, Verhandelingen over de Natuurlijke Geschiedenis der Nederlandsche Overzeesche Bezittingen, door de Leden der Natuurkundige Commissie in Indië en andere schrijvers. (Leiden, J.G. la Lau, 1839-1842). 29 parts. See pp.29-320.
(Contributions to the knowledge of Timor and some neighbouring islands [and] a geognostic sketch of Timor's western part and of the islands of Kambing and Samauw [and with] a comparative vocabulary). -
- NEIVA, J.M. Cotelo.
Alguns mármoreos do Timor Português. PL
Garcia de Orta, 3(2):205-209, 1955. 2 tables. ES
(Some marbles of Portuguese Timor). FS

I(a).

NIERMEYER, J.F.

De kustlijnen van Timor en Roti. DL
TKNAG, 2nd ser., 18:274-276, 1901. map.
(The coastlines of Timor and Roti).

NIEUWENKAMP, Wijnand Otto Jan.

Bezoek aan eenige slijkvulkanen op Kambang en Semaø DL
(West-Timor).
TKNAG, 2nd ser., 36:488-492, 1919. 3 plates inc. map & 3
sketches by author.
(Visit to some mud-volcanoes on Kambang and Semau).

----- Twaalf dagen op Roti. DL

TKNAG, 2nd ser., 38:567-584, 1921. 3 sketches by author.
(Twelve days on Roti).

----- Slijkvulkanen op Poeloe-Kambang en Samaø in West-Timor. DL

NION, 7:181-186, 1922-1923. 3 sketches and map by author.
(Mud-volcanoes on Pulau Kambang and Semau in West Timor).

NOGAMI, Yasuo.

Fusulinids from Portuguese Timor (Palaeontological study DL
of Portuguese Timor).
Memoirs of the College of Science, University of Kyoto,
Series B, 30(2), Geology and Mineralogy, Article 2, 1963. - EL

ORMELING, Ferdinand Jan.

The Timor problem; a geographical interpretation of an DL
underdeveloped island.
(O.B.Wolters, Groningen; Nijhoff, The Hague, 1956).
viii+284pp. 16 plates (64 photographs), 6 tables, 37 maps,
bib.(244), index. EL

OYENS, F.A.H. Weckherlin de Marez.

Preliminary note on the occurrence of a new ammonoid fauna DL
of Permian age on the island of Timor.
Mededeelingen der Koninklijk Akademie van Wetenschappen,
Amsterdam, 41(10):1122-1126, 1938. EL

----- Neue permische Krinoiden von Timor. Mit Bemerkungen über DL
deren Vorkommen im Basleogebiet. GL

In: H.A. BROUWER (ed.), Geological Expedition of the
University of Amsterdam to the Lesser Sunda Islands,
Vol.I (1940), pp.283-348. 4 plates (109 items), 11 text-
figures, 3 maps (2 fldg), bib.(26).
(New Permian crinoids of Timor, with observations on their
occurrence in the Basleo district).

PAKUCKAS, C.

Nachtrag zur mittel- und obertriadischen Fauna der Ammonea DL
Trachyostraca C. Dieners aus Timor. Mit Einleitung von GL
G. von Arthaber.
JMNI 1927, 56(2): - .
(Addendum on the Middle and Upper Triassic fauna, Ammonoidea
trachyostraca C. Diener, from Timor. With an introduction by
G. von Arthaber). -

I(a).

- PERREY, Alexis.
Sur le Bibiluto, volcan de l'île de Timor. FL
Annales des voyages, de la géographie, de l'histoire et de
l'archéologie, Paris, p.129, Aug. 1858.
(On Bibiluto, a volcano on the island of Timor). -
- . Deuxième note sur les phénomènes seismiques à Timor. FL
Annales des voyages, de la géographie, de l'histoire et de
l'archéologie, Paris, p.305, Dec. 1858.
(Second note on the seismic phenomena on Timor). -
- Pesquisas de petróleo em Timor. PL
BGC, 15(174):123-124, Dec. 1939.
(Petroleum exploration in Timor).
- Petroleum-industrie op Portugeesch Timor. DL
De Indische Mercur, Amsterdam, 35(1):9, 2 Jan. 1912.
(Petroleum industry in Portuguese Timor). -
- Petroleum van Timor. DL
De Indische Mercur, Amsterdam, 35(10):209, 5 March 1912.
(Petroleum of Timor). -
- PIRRIT, John.
Portuguese Timor. Summary report for geologists commencing
work in the 1957 field operations. EL
(Aliambata, Timor Oil Ltd., 1957). 53pp. typescript. -
- Planta hidrográfica ancoradoro e perspectiva do Porto de Dili 1834. PL
Annaes Marítimos e Coloniaes, Lisbon, 3rd ser., non-official
part, #4:140-141, 1843.
(Hydrographic plan of the anchorage and view of the port of
Dili, 1834). -
- Portuguese Timor. Ossulari no.1A completed. EL
Petroleum Times, London, 64(1629):45, Jan. 1960. -
- Portuguese Timor. Progress report. EL
Petroleum Times, London, 64(1628):6, Jan. 1960. -
- RENZ, C. GL
Die Trias von Rotti und Timor im ostindischen Archipel
Centralblatt für Mineralogie, pp.355- , 1909. illus.
(The Triassic of Roti and Timor in the East Indian
Archipelago). -
- Reportório toponímico de Portugal. 02 - Cabo Verde (Cartas 1/100,000,
1/75,000, 1/50,000). 08 - Sao Tomé e Príncipe (Carta
1/25,000). 09 - Macau (Carta 1/25,000). 10 - Timor (Carta
1/250,000). PL
(Lisbon, Serviço Cartográfico do Exército, 1966). 79pp.
(Toponomic register of Portugal). -
- ROCHA, Arménio Tavares, and UBALDO, Maria de Lourdes.
Contribuição para o estudo dos foraminíferos do terciário PL
superior de Timor.
Garcia de Orta, 12(1):159-168, 1964. table, bib.(29).
Also in Trab. Labor. Estud. Petrol. e Paleont. Ultram.,
Lisbon, 2:1-10, 1963-1966.
(Contribution to the study of the foraminifera from the
Upper Tertiary of Timor). FS

I(a).

- ROCHA, Arménio Tavares, and UBALDO, Maria de Lourdes. (ctd)
Foraminíferos do Terciário Superior e do Quaternário da
Província Portuguesa de Timor. PL
(Lisbon, J.I.U., 1964). 188pp. bib. Memórias, J.I.U., 2nd
ser., #51.
(Foraminifera of the Upper Tertiary and Quaternary of the
Portuguese province of Timor). -
- ROEVER, W.P. de.
Geological investigations in the southwestern Moëtis region
(Netherlands Timor). EL
In: H.A. BROUWER (ed.), Geological Expedition of the
University of Amsterdam to the Lesser Sunda Islands
Vol.II (1940), pp.97-344. 16 plates (37 illustrations),
22 text-figures, 7 tables, fldg map, bib.(71).
- . Olivine-basalts and their alkaline differentiates in the
Permian of Timor. EL
In: H.A. BROUWER (ed.), Geological Expedition of the
University of Amsterdam to the Lesser Sunda Islands
Vol.IV (1942), pp.209-289. 8 plates (16 illustrations),
3 text-figures, 4 tables, bib.(151).
- ROMARIZ, Carlos.
Notas sobre rochas sedimentares portuguesas. V.---Um cherte
do "complexo argiloso" de Timor. PL
In: Estudos científicos oferecidos em homenagem ao prof.
doutor J. Carrington da Costa. (Lisbon, J.I.U., 1962).
pp.287-290. Also in Pub. Centro Estud. Geol. pura e apl.,
Lisbon, vol.3, 1962/1963.
(Notes on Portuguese sedimentary rocks. V.---A chert of the
"argillaceous complex" of Timor). -
- , and LEME, João de Azeredo.
Subsídios para a petrográfia timorense. Calcários de fato. PL
Garcia de Orta, 15(1):111-122, 1967. 10 illustrations.
(Contributions to Timorese petrography. Fato limestone). -
- ROTHPLETZ, A.
Die Perm-, Trias- und Jura-Formation auf Timor und Rotti im
Indischen Archipel. GL
(Stuttgart, Schweizerbart, 1892). 50pp. 6 tables.
Palaeontographica, Bd. XXXIX. Also in JMNI 1894, pp.5- .
- ROUFFAER, G.P.
Aanteekeningen bij de schetskaart van Portugeesch-Timor. DL
TKNAG, 2nd ser., 27:794-796, 1910. fldg map.
(Notes to the sketch-map of Portuguese Timor).
- SARTONO, S.
Stegodon timorensis: a pygmy species from Timor (Indonesia). EL
Mededeelingen der Koninklijke Akademie van Wetenschappen,
Amsterdam, series B, 72:192-202, 1969. -
- . On an additional Stegodon timorensis sartono. EL
Publikasi Teknik - Seri Paleontologi, #5:1-10, 1973.
2 plates, tables, figures, bib.(12).

I(a).

- SARTONO, S. (ctd)
On Pleistocene migration routes of vertebrate fauna in
southeast Asia. EL
Bulletin of the Geological Society of Malaysia, #6:273-286,
July 1973. 4 maps, bib.(54).
- SCHAUB, S.
Ein neuer Muride von Timor. GL
VNGB, 48:1-6, 1937.
(A new murid from Timor). -
- SCHLEINITZ, G.E.G. Freiherr von.
Koepang [and] Atapopa. GL
In: Die Forschungsreise S.M.S. Gazelle in den Jahren 1874
bis 1876. (Berlin, Mittler, Hydrographisches Amt des
Reichs-Marine-Amtes, 1889-1890). See Vol.1, pp.148-156. -
- SCHNEIDER, C.F.A.
Bijdrage tot de geologische kennis van Timor. DL
Natuurkundig Tijdschrift voor Nederlandsch-Indië, Batavia,
25:87-107, 1863.
(Contribution to the geological knowledge of Timor). -
- SILVA, José Gomes da.
Breve notícia sobre as caldas de Bemanas, em Viqueque. PL
Boletim da Província de Macau e Timor, Macao, 31(18):191-192,
1885.
(Brief note on the hot springs of Bemanas, near Viqueque).
- . As pesquisas na região aurífera. PL
Supplement to Boletim Oficial do Governo da Província de
Macau e Timor, Macao, 37(52):419-428, 29 Dec. 1891.
Also in Em Timor. I. As pesquisas na região aurífera. II.
O combate de Ayassa. III. O serviço de saúde. (Macao,
Typ. Mercantil, 1892). 91pp.
(Investigations in the auriferous region).
- SIMONS, A.L.
Geological investigations in N.E. Netherlands Timor. EL
In: H.A. BROUWER (ed.), Geological Expedition of the
University of Amsterdam to the Lesser Sunda Islands
Vol.I (1940), pp.107-214. 8 plates (26 photographs),
29 text-figures, 4 tables, fldg map, fldg chart, bib.(60).
- SMITH, J. Perrin.
Permian ammonoids of Timor. EL
JMNI 1926, 55(1):1-58. 16 plates. -
- SPRINGER, Frank.
A new species of fossil Pentacrinus from the East Indies. EL
JMNI 1916, 45(1):57-65. plate (7 figures), table. 45(1)
issued as Vol.2 of G.A.F. MOLENGRAAFF (ed.), Nederlandsche
Timor-Expeditie 1910-1912. (Leiden, Brill, 1918).
- . A remarkable fossil echinoderm fauna in the East Indies. EL
American Journal of Science, 8(46):325-335, Oct. 1924.

I(a).

STAUGHTON, A.J.

[Report to the Board of Directors, Timor Petroleum Concessions, Ltd., Sydney, dated Sydney, 1 Dec. 1911]. EL
In: José Emílio Sant'Ana da Cunha Castel BRANCO, Província de Timor. Informações relativas aos jazigos de petróleo e à agricultura. (Lisbon, SGL, 1915). pp.172-186. Also in Petroleum Oil. (Sydney, Timor Oil Limited, 1932). pp.10-17.

STUDER, Th.

Ein Besuch auf Timor. GL
Deutsche Geographische Blätter, 5(1):35-45, 5(2):154-163, 1882.
(A visit to Timor). -

----- Timor.

In: Die Forschungsreise S.M.S. Gazelle in den Jahren 1874 bis 1876. (Berlin, Mittler, Hydrographisches Amt des Reichs-Marine-Amtes, 1889-1890). See Vol.3, pp.199-216. - GL

TAPPENBECK, Dietrich.

Geologie des Mollogebirges und einiger benachbarter gebiete (Niederländisch Timor). GL
In: H.A. BROUWER (ed.), Geological Expedition of the University of Amsterdam to the Lesser Sunda Islands Vol.I (1940), pp.1-105. 5 plates (11 photographs), 17 figures, 2 tables, fldg map, bib.(39).
(Geology of the Mollo Mountains and some neighbouring districts, Netherlands Timor).

TEIXEIRA, Carlos.

Os vulcões de lama em Timor. PL
Estudos Coloniais, Lisbon, 1(2-3):123-134, 1948-1949. ES
3 plates (6 photographs). FS
(The mud-volcanoes of Timor).

----- Notas sobre a geologia e a tectónica de Timor.

Estudos Coloniais, Lisbon, 3(1-2):85-154, 1952. 7 plates PL
(14 photographs), 20 figures, fldg map, bib.(32). ES
(Notes on the geology and tectonics of Timor). FS

----- As anomalias da gravidade na parte portuguesa da ilha de Timor.

Garcia de Orta, 1(2):211-217, 1953. map, bib.(6). PL
(Gravitational anomalies in the Portuguese part of the island of Timor). FS

TEIXEIRA, João Ernesto.

Relatório (Missão Geológica do Instituto Francês de Petróleo, a Timor). PL
(Oporto, 1956). 202pp. typescript.
(Report of the Geological Mission of the French Institute of Petroleum to Timor). -

TIMOR OIL LIMITED.

Petroleum Oil; the history of oil exploration in the island of Timor prepared from the records of various companies in New South Wales (Australia), together with several experts' reports made in connection therewith. EL
(Sydney, Timor Oil Limited, 30 June 1932). 45pp.

I(a).

- TORRES, A. Sousa, and SOARES, J. Pires.
Quelques contributions géologiques sur le Timor Portugais.
(Résumé).
In: International Geological Congress, 1948. (London, 1952).
Part XIII, pp.238-239.
(Some geological contributions on Portuguese Timor). -
- UNITED STATES OF AMERICA. HYDROGRAPHIC OFFICE.
Timor. EL
In: Sailing directions for Celebes, etc. (1935). pp.298-312. -
- UNITED STATES OF AMERICA. UNITED STATES BOARD ON GEOGRAPHIC NAMES.
Decisions on names in Indonesia, Netherlands New Guinea and
Portuguese Timor. Cumulative Decision List. EL
(Washington, 1952). No.5210. 110pp. -
- Portuguese Timor. EL
In: Gazeteer No.13, Indonesia, Netherlands New Guinea, and
Portuguese Timor. Official standard names approved by the
United States Board on Geographic Names, Vol.2. (Washington,
Office of Geography, Department of the Interior, 1955).
pp.1357-1376.
2nd ed., Indonesia and Portuguese Timor. (1968). 1 volume.
Portuguese Timor on pp.891-901.
- VAQUINHAS, José dos Santos.
[Vulcões de Timor]. PL
BSGL, 3(4):242-243, 1882.
(Vulcanoes of Timor). -
- VEEVERS, John James.
Report of an official visit to Portuguese Timor, from 25th
April to 9th May, 1967. EL
Unpublished report. Records of the Bureau of Mineral
Resources, Australia, 1967. 4pp.
- Palaeogeography of the Timor Sea region. EL
Palaeogeography, Palaeoclimatology, Palaeoecology, Amsterdam,
6:125-140, 1969. 5 figures, bib.(24).
- VERHOEVEN, Theodor.
Stegodon-Fossilien auf der Insel Timor. GL
Anthropos, 59:634, 1954. 2 plates.
(Stegodon fossils on Timor Island).
- VOOGD, C.N.A. de.
Naar de slijkvulkanen van Poelau Semaoe. DL
Tropisch Natuur, Batavia, Jubilee Number 1936, pp.68-72.
9 illustrations.
(To the mud-volcanoes of Semau Island).
- VOORTHUYSEN, J.H. van.
Geologische Untersuchungen im Distrikt Amfoan (Nordwest Timor). GL
In: H.A. BROUWER (ed.), Geological Expedition of the
University of Amsterdam to the Lesser Sunda Islands.....
Vol.II (1940), pp.345-367. 2 plates (6 illustrations), text-
figure, table, fldg map, bib.(8).
(Geological investigations in the Amfoan District, North-
west Timor).

I(a).

- WAARD, D. de, and others.
Contributions to the geology of Timor. I. Geological
research in Timor; an introduction. By D. de WAARD. EL
IJNS, 110(1-3):1-8, Jan.-June 1954. 5 figures, map, bib.(20).
- II. The orogenic main phase in Timor. By D. de WAARD. EL
IJNS, 110(1-3):9-20, Jan.-June 1954. 10 figures, map, bib.(21).
- III. An occurrence of *Miogypsina* (*Miogypsinella*)
complanata Schlumberger in the Lalan Asu area, Timor.
By P. MARKS. EL
IJNS, 110(1-3):78-80, Jan.-June 1954. -
- IV. Notes on Plio-Pleistocene corals of Timor.
By R. OSBERGER. EL
IJNS, 110(1-3):80-82, Jan.-June 1954. -
- V. Structural development of the crystalline schists in
Timor, tectonics of the Lalan Asu Massif. By D. de WAARD. EL
IJNS, 110(4-6):143-153, July-Dec. 1954. 12 figures, bib.(4).
- VI. The second geological expedition, preliminary
results. By D. de WAARD. EL
IJNS, 110(4-6):154-160, July-Dec. 1954. 5 figures, bib.(10).
- VII. On the tectonics of the Ofu series.
By D. de WAARD. EL
IJNS, 111(4-6):137-143, July-Dec. 1955. 6 figures, bib.(5).
- VIII. Tectonics of the Sonnebait overthrust unit near
Nikiniki and Basleo. By D. de WAARD. EL
IJNS, 111(4-6):144-150, July-Dec. 1955. 5 figures, map,
bib.(4).
- IX. Geology of a N-S section across Western Timor.
By D. de WAARD. EL
IJNS, 112(2):101-115, July-Dec. 1956. 5 figures, bib.(21).
- X. Gravity measurements on Timor Island.
By A.R. RITSEMA. EL
IJNS, 112(2):171-175, July-Dec. 1956. -
- XI. Reports on magnetic observations and radioactive
measurements in Indonesian Timor. By H.P. PELOSCHKE. EL
IJNS, 112(2):175-185, July-Dec. 1956. -
- XII. The Third Timor Geological Expedition,
preliminary results. By D. de WAARD. EL
IJNS, 113:7-42, 1957. 25 figures, bib.(25).
- WADE, A.
A report on Aliambata oil. EL
Extracts in: Prospectus of the Timor Petroleum Company.
(1925). -
- WANNER, C.
Neue Permische Lamellibranchiaten von Timor. GL
In: H.A. BROUWER (ed.), Geological Expedition of the
University of Amsterdam to the Lesser Sunda Islands
Vol.II (1940), pp.369-395. plate (23 figures), figure, bib.(37).
(New Permian Lamellibranchiata of Timor).

I(a).

WANNER, C. (ctd)

Neue Beiträge zur Gastropodenfauna des Perm von Timor. GL
In: H.A. BROUWER (ed.), Geological Expedition of the
University of Amsterdam to the Lesser Sunda Islands
Vol.IV (1942), pp.133-208. 3 plates (86 figures), 16 text-
figures, bib.(48).
(New contribution on the Gastropoda fauna of the Permian
of Timor).

WANNER, Johann.

Triaspetrefakten der Molukken und des Timorarchipels. GL
NJMGP, 24:161-220, 1907. 6 plates, 4 text-figures. Part
IV of Geologische Mitteilungen aus dem Indo-Australischen
Archipel.
(Triassic fossils from the Moluccas and the Timor Archipelago).

----- . Triascephalopoden von Timor und Rotté. GL
NJMGP, supplement, 32:177- , 1911.
(Triassic cephalopoda of Timor and Roti). -

----- . Timorcrinus, nov. gen. aus dem Perm von Timor. GL
Centralblatt für Mineralogie, pp.599- , 1912.
(Timorcrinus, nov. gen. from the Permian of Timor). -

----- . Geologie von Westtimor. GL
Geologische Rundschau, Leipzig, 4:136-150, 1913. map.
(Geology of West Timor).

----- . (ed.), Paläontologie von Timor, nebst kleineren Beiträgen zur
Paläontologie einiger anderer Inseln des Ostindischen
Archipels.
(Stuttgart, 1914-1929). 17 volumes.
(Palaeontology of Timor, with small contributions to the
palaeontology of some other islands of the East Indian
Archipelago. Results of the G.A.F. Molengraaff, J. Wanner
and F. Weber Expeditions). -

----- . Die Permischen Krinoiden von Timor. GL
JMNI 1921, 50(3): - .
(The Permian Crinoidea of Timor). -

----- . Die Permischen Blastoiden von Timor. GL
JMNI 1922, 51(1): - .
(The Permian Blastoidea of Timor). -

----- . Die marine Permfauna von Timor. GL
Geologische Rundschau, Steinmann-Festschrift, Leipzig,
pp.20- , 1926.
(The Permian marine fauna of Timor). -

----- . Neue Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Permischen Echinodermen von
Timor. GL
(Bandung, Dienst van het Mijnbouw in Nederlandsch-Indië,
1929-1932). Wetenschappelijke Mededeelingen, #'s 11, 13,
14, 16, 20.
(New contribution to the knowledge of the Permian Echinoderms
of Timor). -

I(a).

- WANNER, Johann. (ctd)
Neue Blastoideen aus dem Perm von Timor. Mit einem Beitrag zur Systematik der Blastoideen. GL
In: H.A. BROUWER (ed.), Geological Expedition of the University of Amsterdam to the Lesser Sunda Islands, Vol.I (1940), pp.215-277. 3 plates (37 items), 11 text-figures, bib.(16).
(New Blastoidea from the Permian of Timor. With a contribution on the taxonomy of Blastoidea).
- Zur Stratigraphie im Portugiesisch Timor. GL
Zeitschrift der Deutschen Geologischen Gesellschaft, 108:109-140, 1956.
(On stratigraphy in Portuguese Timor). -
- WEST, Frank Peter van.
Geological investigations in the Miomaffo region (Netherlands Timor). EL
In: H.A. BROUWER (ed.), Geological Expedition of the University of Amsterdam to the Lesser Sunda Islands, Vol.III (1941), pp.[vi+]1-131. 7 plates (17 illustrations), 8 text-figures, 4 tables, fldg map, bib.(33).
- WICHMANN, Arthur.
Gesteine von Timor. Nach Sammlungen von Macklot, Reinwardt und Schneider und Uebersicht der geolog. Verhältnisse dieser Inseln. GL
JMNI 1882:181- ; JMNI 1884:231- ; JMNI 1887:46- .
Also in Sammlungen des Geologischen Reichsmuseums in Leiden, Sr.1, Bd.II, pp.1- .
(Rocks of Timor. From the collections of Macklot, Reinwardt and Schneider and summary of the geological circumstances of these islands). -
- Gesteine von Pulu Samauw und Pulu Kambing. GL
Sammlungen des Geologischen Reichsmuseums in Leiden, Sr.1, Bd.II, pp.173- .
(Rocks of Semau and Kambing Islands). -
- Tertiar von Timor, Celebes, Halmahera und Ambon. GL
Sammlungen des Geologischen Reichsmuseums in Leiden, Sr.1, Bd.III, pp.305- , 362- , 365- .
(Tertiary of Timor, Celebes, Halmahera and Ambon). -
- Die Insel Rotti. GL
Petermanns Geographische Mitteilungen, 38:97-103, 1892. map.
- Bericht über eine im Jahre 1888-89 im Auftrage der GL
Niederländischen Geographischen Gesellschaft ausgeführte Reise nach dem Indischen Archipel. [4. Timor. 5. Roti].
TKNAG, 2nd ser., 9:161-257, 1892. 4 plates (10 figures inc. map).
(Account of a journey in the Indian Archipelago, 1888-89, for the Dutch Geographic Society. 4. Timor. 5. Roti).
- WIGGERS, H.D.
Aardrijkskunde schets van het Eiland Rote. DL
From: Oud Gewestelyk Secretaris van genoemde residentie. Semarang-Cheribon, n.d.
(Geographical sketch of Roti Island). -

I(a).

WITTOUCK, Serge F.

Exploration of Portuguese Timor.

Geographical Journal, London, 92(4):343-350, Oct. 1938.

5 photographs, map.

EL

ADDENDUM

CORTESÃO, Armando, and MOTA, Avelino Teixeira da.

Portugaliae Monumenta Cartographica.

(Lisbon, Comemorações do V Centenário da Morte do Infante

D. Henrique, 1960). 6 volumes.

See the following volumes:-

I, pp.155-157, plate 79. Timor on p.156.

Anonymous planisphere of c.1545.

IV, pp.53-60, plates 414-422. Timor on p.56, plate 418C.

Anonymous---Manuel Godinho de Erédia, Atlas-Miscellany
of c.1615-c.1622.

V, pp.67-70, plates 575-576. Timor on p.69, plate 576C.

Pedro Bertholet, 1635, in Pedro Barreto de Resende,

Livro do Estado da Índia Oriental, 1646.

PL

EL

I(b): MAPS.

Timor / Nusa Tenggara Timur.

IL

(Jakarta, Direktorat Tata Guna Tanah, 1975). -

<u>Camplong, Peta kemampuan tanah.</u>	1:100,000.
<u>Gumuk, Peta kemampuan tanah tanjung.</u>	1:50,000.
<u>Kupang, Peta kemampuan tanah.</u>	1:50,000.
<u>Kurus, Peta kemampuan tanah tanjung.</u>	1:50,000.
<u>Lelogama, Peta kemampuan tanah.</u>	1:100,000.
<u>Mutis, Peta kemampuan tanah gunung.</u>	1:100,000.
<u>Naikliu, Peta kemampuan tanah.</u>	1:100,000.
<u>Oinlasi, Peta kemampuan tanah.</u>	1:100,000.
<u>Panite, Peta kemampuan tanah.</u>	1:50,000.
<u>Semau, Peta kemampuan tanah pulau.</u>	1:100,000.
<u>Soe, Peta kemampuan tanah.</u>	1:100,000.

Timor, Província de. Carta de Portugal 1:50,000.

PL

(Lisbon, Junta de Investigações do Ultramar, 1966-1968). -

1. <u>Ilha Atauro - Biquele.</u>	19. <u>Atabae.</u>
2. <u>Ilha Atauro - Maumeta.</u>	20. <u>Ermera.</u>
3. <u>Hatolana.</u>	21. <u>Maubisse.</u>
4. <u>Vila Salazar (Baucau).</u>	22. <u>Laclubar.</u>
5. <u>Laga.</u>	23. <u>Barique.</u>
6. <u>Lautem.</u>	24. <u>Viqueque.</u>
7. <u>Fuiloro.</u>	25. <u>Uatolari.</u>
8. <u>Tutuala.</u>	26/34. <u>Nitibe.</u>
9. <u>Maubara.</u>	27. <u>Pante Macassar.</u>
10. <u>Liquica.</u>	28. <u>Malaune.</u>
11. <u>Dili.</u>	29. <u>Maliana.</u>
12. <u>Laclo.</u>	30. <u>Bobonaro.</u>
13. <u>Manatuto.</u>	31. <u>Same.</u>
14. <u>Venilale.</u>	32. <u>Alas.</u>
15. <u>Baguia.</u>	33. <u>Quiras.</u>
16. <u>Luro.</u>	35. <u>Oe Silo.</u>
17. <u>Lospalos.</u>	36. <u>Fohorem.</u>
18. <u>Batugade.</u>	37. <u>Suai.</u>

Timor, Província de.

PL

(Lisbon, Junta de Investigações do Ultramar, [c.1965]).

1:500,000.

Note: copies of this map with the title altered to Democratic Republic of East Timor are available in Australia from many of the groups supporting self-determination and the DRET.

I(b).

- Atlas de Portugal Ultramarino e das grandes viagens Portuguesas de descobrimento e expansão. PL
(Lisbon, Junta de Investigações Coloniais, 1948).
(Atlas of Overseas Portugal and of the great Portuguese voyages of discovery and expansion). -
- BRAGA, José M.
List of maps of various places around Timor, compiled by J.M. Braga from many sources in Portugal.
Held in Manuscripts Collection, National Library of Australia, Canberra. Call No.MS4482. -
- Operational Navigation Chart---1:1,000,000---ONC N-13 Edition 2: Australia, Indonesia, Portuguese Timor. EL
(Melbourne, Aeronautical Information Centre, Headquarters Support Command, RAAF, Victoria Barracks, 1972).
- SANDY, I. Made.
Atlas Indonesia, buku pertama Umum. IL
(2nd ed., Denpasar, Yayasan Dwidjendra, Feb. 1976).
See pp.29-30, Nusa Tenggara Timur; p.39, Geologi Timor; pp.43-44, Propinsi Timor Timur.
- Timor. EL
(Sydney, H.E.C. Robinson Pty.Ltd., n.d.). Map #318.
approx. 10 miles to the inch.

I(c): METEOROLOGY.

- ALMEIDA, Diogo José Caetano Ave Maria d'.
[Letter from Lahane, 22.5.1939]. PL
BEDM, 37(426-427):133-135, Sep.-Oct. 1939.
(A description of the Timor cyclone of 1939).
- BERLAGE, Hendrik Petrus.
Regenval in Indonesie. DL
(Batavia, 1949). Koninklijk Magnetisch en Meteorologisch
Observatorium, Verhandelingen, #37.
(Rainfall in Indonesia). -
- Bibliografia meteorológico de Portugal. 15 - Timor. PL
Memórias do Serviço Meteorológico Nacional, Lisbon,
2(58):1-2, 1955; 3(89), 10pp., 1957.
(Meteorological bibliography of Portugal. 15 - Timor). -
- BRAAK, C.
Het klimaat van Nederlandsch-Indië. DL
(Batavia, 1923). Koninklijk Magnetisch en Meteorologisch
Observatorium, Verhandelingen, #8.
(The climate of the Netherlands Indies). -
- CRUZ, Raúl de Antas e Manso Preto Mendes.
Algumas noções sobre a clima de Timor. PL
África Médica, Lisbon, 8(5):128-140, May 1942.
(Some ideas on the climate of Timor). -
- CUNHA, Pedro Pereira da. (or Joaquim Pereira da CUNHA). PL
Serviço Meteorológico.
Defesa Nacional, Lisbon, nos.193-194:46-47, 1950.
(Meteorological Service). -
- FERRAZ, José Augusto Marques.
O clima de Timor. PL
(Dili, Serviço Meteorológico de Timor, 1964). Unpublished.
(The climate of Timor). -
- FERREIRA, H.A.
O clima de Portugal. Fascículo XII. Província de Timor. PL
(Lisbon, Serviço Meteorológico Nacional, 1965).
(The climate of Portugal. Part XII. Province of Timor). -
- LENCASTRE, Júlio Garcéz de.
Climatologia e nosologia de Timor. PL
BAGC, 7(71):61-77, May 1931. 3 tables. 277ES
(Climatology and nosology of Timor). 280FS
- MAGRO, António Jacinto.
Grandes tempestades nas regiões tropicais. Um caso em Timor. PL
Cartaz, Lisbon, 4(17):17-22 and 46-48, 1968. 8 illustrations.
(Great tempests in tropical regions. A case in Timor). -
- PASCOAL, Ezequiel Enes.
Timor: chuvas torrenciais---ribeiras que saem dos seus leitos. PL
BEDM, 37(425):45-53, Aug. 1939.
(Timor: torrential rains---rivers which leave their beds.
A description of the Timor cyclone of 1939).

I(c).

- ROSA, José Maria da.
Variabilidade das chuvas em Timor. PL
(Dili, Serviço Meteorológico de Timor, 1957). 15pp.
19 graphs.
(Variability of rainfall in Timor). -
- , and RAMALHETE, D. EL
The climate of Portuguese Timor.
Memórias do Serviço Meteorológico Nacional, Lisbon, #101,
1957. 6pp. map. -
- SCHMIDT, F.H. EL
Rainfall types based on wet and dry period ratios for
Indonesia with Western New Guinea.
(Jakarta, 1952). Djawatan Meteorologi dan Geofisik,
Verhandelingen, #42. -
- SCHREGARDUS, M.W.F., and BOER, H.J. de. DL
De tropische wervelstorm (Willy-Willy) van Mei 1939.
Natuurkundig Tijdschrift voor Nederlandsch-Indië, Batavia,
part C, pp.223-232, 1940.
(The tropical cyclone of May 1939). -
- SERVIÇO METEOROLÓGICO DE TIMOR. PL
Anais Meteorológicos.
(Dili, SMT). Vols.1-12, 1955-1960.
(Meteorological Annals). -
- . Anuário de Observatório Meteorológico de Dili. PL
(Dili, SMT). Vol.1, 1955 + .
(Yearbook of the Meteorological Observatory of Dili). -
- . Calendários, Eclipses, Horas do Nascimento e o Ocaso do Sul PL
e da Lua em Dili para o ano de
(Dili, SMT). Annual.
(Calendars, Eclipses, hours of the rising and setting of the
Sun and the Moon in Dili for the year of). -
- . Resumo mensal das observações climatológicas. PL
(Dili, SMT). July 1955 - 1970.
(Monthly summary of Climatological Observations). -
- SOARES, Firmino António. PL
O clima e o solo de Timor; suas relações com a agricultura. PL
(Lisbon, J.I.U., 1957). 118pp. 13 figures inc. maps. ES
55 tables, bib.(119). Estudos, Ensaios e Documentos, #34. FS
(The climate and soil of Timor; their relations with
agriculture).
- VASCONCELOS, Ernesto de. PL
Timor.---Alguns subsídios para o estudo do seu clima.
BSGL, 48(11-12):300-304, 1930.
(Timor.---Some notes for the study of its climate).

II(a): AGRICULTURE, FORESTRY, ANIMAL INDUSTRY, FISHERIES.

ALLIED MINING CORPORATION.

Exploration of Portuguese Timor. Report of Allied Mining Corporation to Asia Investment Company, Limited. EL
(Netherlands Indies, Kolff, 1937). 107pp. 171 photographs, 33 maps (inc. 2 fldg).
Part III of this work (p.63 onwards) reports on the agricultural resources of East Timor, and has served as a standard reference for other external interests.

ASHADI DOJOPRANOTO, R. NG.

Kepik Lantana dipulau Timor. IL
Tehnik Pertanian, 6(3):77-95, March 1957. -
Abstract in Indonesian Anstracts, 1(1):27, July 1958. EL
(The lantana-bug, Teleonemia scurpulosa St., in Timor).

AUSTRALIAN COUNCIL FOR OVERSEAS AID.

Report on visit to East Timor for the ACFOA Timor Task Force. EL
(Canberra, ACFOA, 1975). [iv+]20pp. map.
Agriculture on pp.11-15. Visit was made during the FRETILIN administration in October 1975.

BARROS, Maud Lewes de.

Sur l'incidence des genres Cercospora et Mycosphaerella au Timor Portugais. FL
Garcia de Orta, série de Estudos Agronómicos, ES
1(1):27-34, 1973. 12 tables, bib.(8). PS
(On the occurrence of the genera Cercospora and Mycosphaerella in Portuguese Timor).

-----. Notas fitopatológicas. IV---Fungos dos ramos do cafeeiro em Timor.

FL
ES
Garcia de Orta, série de Estudos Agronómicos,
2(2):79-81, 1975. 2 tables, bib.(4).
(Phytopathological notes. IV---Coffee twig fungi from Timor).

BERTHE, Louis.

Parenté, pouvoir et mode de production. Elements pour une typologie des sociétés agricoles de l'Indonésie. FL
In: Jean POUILLON and Pierre MARANDA (eds), Échanges et communications, mélanges offerts à Claude Levi-Strauss à l'occasion de son 60ème anniversaire, Vol.2. (The Hague, Mouton, 1970). pp.707-738. bib.(61).
(Kinship, authority and mode of production. Elements towards a typology of the agricultural societies of Indonesia. The author worked in Central Timor).

BIZARRO, Danilo.

Problemas agrícolas de Timor. PL
(Lisbon, MEAU, 1965). Unpublished.
(Agricultural problems of Timor). -

-----. Melhoramento da cultura do arroz. Actividades do sector orizicola da Brigada de Timor da MEAU. Projecto de programa para a época cultural de 1967.

PL
(Dili, MEAU, 1967). Unpublished.
(Improvement of rice-cultivation. Activities of the rice-growing sector of the Timor Brigade of the MEAU. Projected program for the 1967 growing season). -

II(a).

- BIZARRO, Danilo Augusto. (ctd)
Informação interna técnica 2/67 de 14.1.1967 PL
(Manatuto, MEAU, 1967). -
- Boletim do Comércio, Agricultura e Fomento da Província de Timor. PL
(Dili). periodical. 1912 - up to 1920.
(Trade, Agriculture and Development Bulletin of the Province
of Timor). -
- BOUMAN-HOUTMAN, A. (Mrs.)
Boomenleven om Koepang. DL
De Tropische Natuur, Weltevreden, pp.43- , 1928; also in
Algemeen Landbouweekblad voor Nederlandsch-Indië,
14:1470- , 1928.
(Trees around Kupang). -
- . Iets over Timor en cultuurmogelijkheden. DL
De Indische Boerderij, pp.370- , 1927-1928. illus.
(About Timor and problems of cultivation). -
- . Op! aanstaande klein-landbouwers en veeboeren. (Naar Timor, DL
land voor kleinen landbouw).
De Indische Boerderij, pp.297- , 1928-1929. illus.
Onze Stem, pp.117- , 1929. Article with same title by
B. VRIJBERG in De Indische Boerderij, pp.397- , 1928-1929.
Comment on the above articles in IG, 51(1):584-588, 1929,
under title "Veeteelt op Timor".
(Up! future small-scale farmers and cattle-raisers. To
Timor, land of small-scale agriculture). -
- BRANCO, José Emílio Sant'Ana da Cunha Castel.
Província de Timor. Informações relativas aos jazigos de PL
petróleo e à agricultura.
(Lisbon, Sociedade de Geografia de Lisboa, 1915). ix+216pp.
fldg map.
(Information relating to petroleum deposits and agriculture).
- BRENDÃO, Albino dos Santos.
Cadastro das varzeas do povo deste posto. PL
(Uato Lari, 1970). unpublished.
(Dossier on the tilled plains of this post's populace). -
- BRITO, Raquel Soeiro de.
Ocupação do solo no Timor Português. PL
Geographica, Lisbon, 7(27):2-29, July 1971.
(Occupation of the soil in Portuguese Timor). -
- Café (O) de Timor. A sua projecção no império e no mundo. PL
Revista do Ultramar, Lisbon, 1(10):37-38, 1948.
(Timor coffee. Its projection into the Empire and the World)..
- Café (O) de Timor e a sua exportação. PL
BGC, 15(168):108-111, June 1939.
(Timor coffee and its export).
- Café (O) em Timor, por um missionário. PL
(Macao, Tip. do Seminário, 1891). 41pp.
(Coffee in Timor, by a missionary). -

II(a).

- CARDOSO, A.P. da Silva.
Desenvolvimento agrícola de Timor. O caso particular da
caféicultura. PL
Comunicações, MEAU, 56:47-65, March 1966. mimeo.
(Agricultural development of Timor. The particular case of
coffee-growing). -
- , SOUSA, Edgar Conceição, BIZARRO, Danilo Augusto, and
BRAGA, Maria Violante.
Estudos sobre a fertilidade dos solos de Timor. 1 - Aluviões
do vale da ribeira de Lacló. 2 - Ensaios de adubação em
vasos. 3 - Ensaio de adubação em arrozal. (Primeiros
resultados). PL
Comunicações, MEAU, 73:1-37, appendix, 1970. mimeo.
(Studies on the fertility of the soils of Timor.
1 - Alluvions of the Lacló River valley. 2 - Tests on the
manuring of alluvial muds. 3 - Test on the manuring of rice
plantations. First results). -
- CARDOSO, Júlio Gardé Alfaro.
Notas florestais da Colónia de Timor. PL
BGC, 9(98-99):41-54, Aug.-Sep. 1933. 3 photographs. 204ES
(Forestry notes on the Colony of Timor). 206FS
- Timor sob o ponto de vista agrícola. PL
BGC, 13(140):31-51, Feb. 1937. 5 photographs. 180-181ES
(Timor from the agricultural viewpoint). 185-186FS
- Timor sob o ponto de vista florestal. PL
BGC, 13(142):10-27, April 1937. photograph. 160ES
(Timor from the forestry viewpoint). 164FS
- Serviços agrícolas, florestais e de pecuária da colónia de
Timor. PL
BGC, 13(143):30-54, May 1937. photograph, chart. 200ES
(Agricultural, forestry and livestock services in the 203FS
colony of Timor).
- CARVALHO, J.V.
Primeiras observações na metrópole para avaliar do interesse
da variedade de arroz IR8-288-3 para Timor. PL
Garcia de Orta, 16(2):205-210, 1968. table, bib.(2). ES
Also in Estudos Agronómicos, 9(1-4):9-14, 1968. FS
(Preliminary observations in Lisbon for the evaluation of the
importance for Timor of the rice variety IR8-288-3).
- CARVALHO, José Agapito da Silva.
Bases destinadas a promover a demarcação, na Colónia, de
zonas de cultura para cada espécie cultural. PL
In: Primeira Conferência económica do Império Colonial
Português Pareceres, Projectos de Decreto e Votos. Vol.II:
Agricultura Indígena, Colonização Europeia e Utensilhagem
Colónial. (Lisbon, Ministério das Colónias, 1936). pp.42-44.
(Designated bases to promote the demarcation, in the colony,
of the cultivation zones for each cultivated species).

II(a).

CARVALHO, José Agapito da Silva. (ctd)

Bases destinadas a promover a intima ligação entre as autoridades administrativas e os serviços agrícolas da Colónia, trabalhando como seus delegados, no sentido de alcançarem do indígena a adopção de melhores processos culturais, para determinadas culturas, e evitar a destruição da riqueza florestal e consequente empobrecimento dos terrenos.

(Lisbon, 1936). 8pp.

(Designated bases to promote close links between the administrative authorities and the agricultural services of the colony, drawn up by their delegates, on the means of bringing the natives to the adoption of improved methods of cultivation, and avoiding the destruction of the forest resources and consequent impoverishment of the lands). -

PL

CASTRO, Alberto Osório de.

Flores de coral; ultimos poemas.

(Dili, Imprensa Nacional, 1908). 272pp. (Note: there were printings on 3 different types of paper. The copy in the Mitchell Library, Sydney, bears the title Flores de Coral; poematos e impressões da Oceania portuguesa, and the date of 1910. The copy is #211).

See Addenda et Corrigenda - I., pp.215-254, A região do café e das grandes plantações europeas de Timor.

(The coffee region and the large European plantations).

PL

CASTRO, Maria Margarida de.

Contribuição para o conhecimento das gramíneas de Timor. Garcia de Orta, 12(1):45-66, 1964. 5 figures.

Also in Estudos Agronómicos, 5(1):1-22, Jan.-March 1964.

As separate publication:- (Lisbon, MEAU, 1962). 8pp.
(Contribution to the knowledge of grasses from Timor).

PL
ES

CINATTI, Ruy. (see note in author-index)

Projecto de Regulamento Florestal. (RCVMG?)

(Dili, 1946). 51pp. photographs. Unpublished report presented to the Junta das Missões Geográficas e de Investigações Coloniais.

(Forestry regulation project). -

PL

----- Esboço histórico do sândalo no Timor Português. (RCVMG)
(Lisbon, Junta de Investigações Coloniais, 1950). 31pp.

5 plates (6 figures). Colóquios, J.I.C., #9.

(Historical sketch of sandalwood in Portuguese Timor. Distribution, ecology, characteristics, exploration, etc.).

PL
ES
FS

----- Reconhecimento em Timor, 1 e 2. (RCVMG?)

(Lisbon, Instituto Superior de Agronomia, 1950). 168+120pp.
(Reconnaissance in Timor. Final report of agronomical engineering course). mimeo. -

PL

----- Reconhecimento em Timor. 2º. relatório apresentado a Junta de Investigações Coloniais. (RCVMG?)

(Lisbon, J.I.C., 1950). 2 volumes. 95+168pp. mimeo. -

PL

----- Reconhecimento preliminar das formações florestais no Timor Português. (RCVMG)

(Lisbon, J.I.C., 1950). 80pp. 48 illustrations. Estudos, Ensaios e Documentos, #5.

(Preliminary reconnaissance of the forest formations of Portuguese Timor). -

PL

II(a).

CINATTI, Ruy. (ctd)

Portuguese Timor: a land of contrasts (vegetation and agriculture). EL

In: Abstracts of papers presented to the Eighth Pacific Science Congress and the Fourth Far-Eastern Prehistory Congress, November 16 to 28, 1953. (Quezon City, Organizing Committee, 1953). Sect.: Botany, p.179.

Abstract also in: Proceedings of the Eighth Pacific Science Congress of the Pacific Science Association [Quezon City, 1953]. (Quezon City, National Research Council of the Philippines, 1957). Vol.4, Botany, p.458. EL

----- Useful plants in Portuguese Timor. An historical survey. EL
In: Actas do V Colóquio Internacional de Estudos Luso-Brasileiros, Coimbra, 1963. Vol.1. (Coimbra, 1965). pp.177-190. bib. -

COCKRILL, W. Ross (ed.).

The husbandry and health of the domestic buffalo. EL
(Rome, Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations, 1974). xiv+993pp. 223 photographs & figures, bib.(c.3000). See W. Ross COCKRILL, The buffaloes of Portuguese Timor, pp.623-626; illustrations on pp.436,478,488; minor references on pp.31,43,48,51,53,209,330,571,573.

CONACHER, P.

Importação de búfalos de Timor.
(Listed in CDCU bibliography (1973); no other details).
(Import of Timor buffaloes). -

COSTA, Fontoura da.

Dezasseis meses em Timor (1913-14). PL
(Lisbon, Tipografia da cooperativa militar, 1923). 99pp.
14 figures, numerous tables, map.
(Sixteen months in Timor. See chapter IX, Agriculture, pp.47-85).

COSTA, Manuel Pinheiro Rodrigues da.

Relatório anual da Secção de Pecuária O.P.F. de Timor para 1947, 1948, 1949. PL
(Dili). Unpublished.
(Annual report of the Livestock Section). -

----- Pecuária. PL
Defesa Nacional, Lisbon, 193-194:47-48, 1950. -

CRUZ, Frederico.

Timor. Peixes e pesca. Conserv. PL
Peixe, Lisbon, 3(32):27-28, 1948.
(Fish and fishing). -

Cultura (A) do cafeeiro.

Boletim de Comércio, Agricultura e Fomento da Província de Timor, Dili, 6(1):84- , 1917. PL
(Coffee-growing). -

DAENHARDT, Ernst.

A cultura do café em Timor. PL
Granja, Lisbon, 26(3-4):87-95, 1967.
(Coffee-growing in Timor). -

II(a).

- DAENHARDT, Ernst. (ctd)
A cultura do café em Timor. PL
MEAU Informaçãõ, #527, Dili, 1968. Unpublished. -
- DAMES, T.W.G. EL
Black earths and related soils in Indonesia.
Contributions of the General Agricultural Research Station,
Bogor, #103, 1950. -
- , and HONDIUS, P. DL
Voorlopige beoordeling van de bodemkundige kaartering van de
Sekon-vlakte op het eiland Timor.
(Bogor, 1947). Unpublished. Held in the Balai Penyelidikan
Tanah, Bogor. (FJO)
(Preliminary review of the mapping of the soils of Sekon
Plain on the island of Timor). -
- DIJKMAN, M.J. DL
Advies in zake mechanisatie van de inheemse voedsellandbouw
in het landschap Insana, Onderafdeling Noord-Midden-Timor.
(Tandjoeng-Oost, 1946). Unpublished. Held in the Djawatan
Pertanian Rakjat Daerah Timor, Kupang. (FJO)
(Advice concerning the mechanization of native food agri-
culture in Insana district). -
- DJAENOEDIN, and SOETIKNO. IL
B. anthracis jang kurang patogen dari seekor kuda.
Hemera Zoa, Bogor, 67(5-6):85-94, 1960.
See Indonesian Abstracts, 6(2):47, April 1964. EL
(Avirulent B. anthracis in a horse [Insana, Timor]).
- DRUIF, J.H. DL
Verslag van een onderzoek naar de grondgesteldheid van de
Sekon-, Aroki- en Talaoe-vlakten op Timor.
(Buitenzorg, 1947). Unpublished. Held in the Balai
Penyelidikan Tanah, Bogor. (FJO)
(Report on an inquiry into the soil conditions of the Sekon,
Aroki and Talau Plains in Timor). -
- DUARTE, Cândido.
Contribution à l'étude des cacaos de Timor.
Anais da Instituto Superior do Agronomia, Lisbon, 5(2),
16pp., 1932.
(Contribution to the study of cocoa in Timor). -
- DUNGEN GRONOVIVS, J.D. van den. DL
Eene landbouw-onderneming op het eiland Rotti.
TNI, 20(1):65-76, 1858.
(An agricultural undertaking on Roti Island).
- ENDERT, F.H. DL
Voorlopig reisverslag van den Inspecteur bij het Boschwezen
voor de Groote Oost over zijn dienstreis naar de Kleine
Soenda-eilanden.
(Makasar, 1938). Unpublished. Held in the Djawatan
Kehutanan Bahagian Pelanologi, Bogor. (FJO)
(Provisional report of the Forestry Inspector for the Great
East on his official tour of the Lesser Sunda Islands). -

II(a).

- ENDERT, F.H. (ctd)
Droogte resistente gewassen. DL
Tectona, Buitenzorg, 36:165-214, 1946.
(Drought-resistant crops). -
- ES, F.W.J. van.
Dagboek van de bodemkundige kaartering van gebieden in Timor
(Bena-vlakte). DL
(Bogor, 1950). Unpublished. Held in the Balai Penjelidikan
Tanah, Bogor. (FJO)
(Diary of soil-charting of territories in Timor---Bena Plain). -
- ESQUIVEL, José.
Medidas tendentes a melhorar os processos empregados pelos
indígenas na apicultura e provocar o seu desenvolvimento. PL
(Lisbon, 1936). 6pp.
(Measures aimed at improving the methods of the natives in
apiculture and in provoking its development). -
- ESSER, J.
De bijenteelt in de Residentie Timor. DL
Tijdschrift van Nijverheid en Landbouw in Nederlandsch-Indië,
Batavia, vol.10, new ser., #5:251-253, 1864.
(Apiculture in the Timor Residency). -
- EVERAARS, P.R.
Landbouweconomische aantekeningen over het eiland Roti. DL
(Kupang, 1950). Unpublished. Held in the Djawatan Pertanian
Rakjat Daerah Timor, Kupang. (FJO)
(Agricultural-economic notes on Roti Island). -
- EXODUS, Abr.
Katoen als volkscultuur op Timor. DL
Algemeen Landbouweekblad voor Nederlandsch-Indië, Bandung,
2:745- , 1917-1918.
(Cotton as a native culture in Timor. Reprinted from
Soerabaya Handelsblad). -
- FARIA, F. Xavier, and SOARES, Firmino António.
Monografia da Província Ultramarina de Timor para a
elaboração do "World Atlas of Agriculture". PL
Unpublished typescript held at the MEAU, Lisbon. -
- FERREIRA, António Francisco.
Notas práticas sobre cacau. Cultura. PL
Boletim do Comércio, Agricultura e Fomento da Província de
Timor, Dili, #5, Sep.-Oct. 1915.
(Practical notes on cocoa-growing). -
- FERREIRA, L.A.B., VILAR, H.D., FRAGOSO, M.A.C., AGUIAR, M.C.,
CRUZ, M.J.R., and GONÇALVES, M. Mayer.
Subsídios para a caracterização do grão de café do "Híbrido
de Timor". PL
Garcia de Orta, série de Estudos Agronómicos, ES
2(1):1-22, 1975. 13 tables, bib.(50).
(Surplus data to the characterization of the coffee grain of
the "Hybrid from Timor").

II(a).

- FIGUEIREDO, Rómulo Cilindro de Oliveira.
Análise do sector de pesca no Ultramar. Subsídios para o seu estudo. VII. A pesca na Província de Timor. PL
BGU, 44(521-522):17-36, Nov.-Dec. 1968. 7 tables. 225-226ES
(Fishing in the Province of Timor). 231-232FS
- . A pesca na Província de Timor. PL
Boletim da Pesca, Lisbon, 101:55-64, 1968. -
- FLORENSTEIN MULDER, J. van.
Nota van Overgave van de Opperhoutvester en Coördinator van de Kleine Sunda-eilanden. DL
(Singaradja, 1950). Unpublished. Held in the Djawatan Kehutanan Daerah Timor, Kupang. (FJO)
(End-of-term Memorandum of Transfer by the Head-Forester and Coordinator of the Lesser Sunda Islands). -
- Fomento agrícola de Timor. [Circular aos comandos militares e circunscricões]. PL
BAGC, 7(67):155-165; 7(68):200-203, Jan.-Feb. 1931.
(Agricultural development of Timor. Circular to the military commands and circumscriptions. Note: the first instalment is incorrectly titled "Fomento agrícola de Angola").
- FOOD AND AGRICULTURAL ORGANIZATION.
Nusa Tenggara Survey Report.
(Jakarta, FAO, 1960). mimeographed. -
- FOX, James J.
Harvest of the palm; ecological change in Eastern Indonesia. EL
(Cambridge, Mass., Harvard University Press, 1977). 303pp.
19 illustrations, 3 figures, 10 tables, 8 maps, bib.(147), index.
(The economies of Roti and Savu Islands over several hundred years and their intensive use of the lontar palm tree are contrasted with those of neighbouring Timor and Sumba).
- FRANCA, Pedro Guerreiro da.
Investigações oceanográficas australianas no mar de Timor. PL
Informações, Centro de Biologia Piscatória, Lisbon,
PF no.10/61:1-3, 1961. bib.
(Australian oceanographic investigations in the Timor Sea). -
- . Estudos de biologia piscatória em Timor. PL
Informações, Centro de Biologia Piscatória, Lisbon,
PF no.17/61:1-2 and PF no.51/61:1-2, 1961.
(Studies of piscatorial biology in Timor). -
- , SANCHES, J. Gonçalves, GIL, David Bragança, and TORRES, Luís.
Assistência técnica a Província de Timor no domínio das pescas. Relatório da Missão de Inquérito (Outubro 1965). PL
(Lisbon, Centro de Biologia Piscatória, 1966). 57pp. mimeo.
(Technical assistance to the Province of Timor in the fishing domain. Report of the Mission of Inquiry). -
- FREITAS, Maria Clara P. Graça de.
Estudo das madeiras de Timor. I contribuição. PL
(Lisbon, J.I.U., 1955). 74pp. bib. Memórias, J.I.U.,
Série Botánica, #3.
(Study of the timbers of Timor. First contribution). -

II(a).

- FREITAS, Maria Clara P. Graça de. (ctd)
Estudo das madeiras de Timor. II contribuição. PL
(Lisbon, J.I.U., 1958). 90pp. Memórias, J.I.U., 2nd ser., #5.
(Study of the timbers of Timor. Second contribution). -
- Estudo anatómico do lenho de dois Podocarpus timorenses. PL
Garcia de Orta, 8(1):59-66, 1960.
(Anatomical study of the wood of two Timorese Podocarpi). -
- FRIEDBERG, Claudine. (see note in author-index).
Chasse rituelle, brûlis et herbes à savanne, d'après les
Bunaq de l'île de Timor. FL
Sciences et Nature, Paris, 92:23-30, March-April 1969.
(Ritual hunting, burning and savannah-grass, according to the
Bunaq of Timor Island). -
- L'agriculture des Bunaq de Timor et les conditions d'un FL
équilibre avec le milieu.
Journal d'agriculture tropicale et de botanique appliquée,
Paris, 18(12):481-532, Dec. 1971. 6 plates (12 photographs),
map.
(Agriculture of the Bunaq of Timor and the state of
equilibrium with the environment).
- Agricultures timoraises. FL
Études rurales, Paris, nos.53-56:375-405, Jan.-Dec. 1974. map.
- The development of traditional agricultural practices in
Western Timor from the ritual control of consumer good
production to the political control of prestige goods. EL
In: Evolution of social system. (London, in press 1977). -
- FRIEDERICY, Herman Jan.
De taak van het bestuur en de inheemsche rechtsgemeenschappen
bij de intensivering van den ladangbouw. DL
Tectona, Buitenzorg, 30:488-501, 1937.
(The task of the government and native legal communities with
the intensification of dry-rice cultivation). -
- GARCIA, J. de Sacadura.
Classificação provisória dos perfis de solos descritos em
1960 (Timor). PL
(Lisbon, MEAU, 1961). 16pp. typescript.
(Provisional classification of soil profiles described in
1960 in Timor). -
- Relação discriminativa das covas a estudar em Timor. PL
(Lisbon, MEAU, 1960). 16pp. typescript.
(Discriminative report on pits studied in Timor). -
- Normas a observar para o estudo e classificação dos solos
de Timor. PL
(Lisbon, MEAU, 1961). 12pp. typescript.
(Standards to observe for the study and classification of
the soils of Timor). -
- , and CARDOSO, J. Carvalho.
Os solos de Timor. PL
(Lisbon, 1971). Unpublished.
(The soils of Timor). -

II(a).

- GARCIA, J. de Sacadura, SOUSA, Edgar Conceição, and GONÇALVES, M. Mayer.
The soil map of Portuguese Timor---the eastern end.
A preliminary representation. EL
Garcia de Orta, 11(3):601-606, 1963. fldg map. PS
Also in Estudos Agronômicos, Lisbon, 4(3):107-112, July-Sep.
1963; and as separate publication:- (Lisbon, MEAU, 1962). 10pp.
- GEBUIS, L.
Ontwikkeling van den Timor Archipel. DL
Koloniale Studien, Weltevreden, 23:264-278, 1939.
(Development in the Timor Archipelago).
- GERALDES, C. de Melo.
Aperçu sur le café aux colonies portugaises. FL
(Lisbon, 1930). 14pp. map.
(Brief account of coffee in the Portuguese colonies). -
- GOGH, F. van.
Rapport van een dienstreis naar het mechanisch landbouw- DL
bedrijf in de Sekonvlakte en naar de Aroki vlakte op Timor.
(Batavia, 1948). Unpublished. Held in the Djawatan
Pertanian Rakjat Daerah Timor, Kupang. (FJO)
(Report of an official tour to the mechanised agricultural
industry in the Sekon Plain and to the Aroki Plain in Timor). -
- GONÇALVES, M. Mayer.
O problema da erosão em Timor. PL
(Lisbon, MEAU, 1963). 17pp. typescript.
(The problem of erosion in Timor). -
- O problema da erosão em Timor. PL
(Lisbon, MEAU, 1966). #236. Unpublished. -
- Carta dos solos da baixa de Manatuto, Timor Português. PL
(Parte não sujeita ao regiado).
Comunicações, MEAU, Lisbon, #76:1-60, 1970. map, bib. mimeo.
(Map of the soils below Manatuto. Part not subject to
irrigation). -
- GOOR, G.A.W. van de.
Onkruidbestrijding met behulp van synthetische groeistoffen. DL
Landbouw, Bogor, 22:141-181, 1950.
(Combatting weeds with the help of synthetic growth-dusts). -
- GRADER, Ch.J.
Landinrichting op Timor. Oriënterende notities. DL
(Bogor, 1950). Unpublished. Held in the Balai Perantjang
Tata Bumi Daerah Timor, Kupang. (FJO)
(Land use planning in Timor. Orienteering notices). -
- HAAN, J.H. de.
Reisrapport van den Houtvester der Kleine Soenda-Eilanden DL
naar Lombok, Timor en Bima.
(Singaradja, 1937). Unpublished. Held in the Djawatan
Kehutanan Bahagian Pelanologi, Bogor. (FJO)
(Report of the journey of the Forester of the Lesser Sunda
Islands to Lombok, Timor and Bima). -

II(a).

- HAAN, J.H. de. (ctd)
Jaarverslag van het Boschwezen in de Dienstkring Kleine Soenda-Eilanden. DL
(Singaradja, 1938). Unpublished. Held in the Djawatan Kehutanan Bahagian Pelanologi, Bogor. (FJO)
(Annual Report of the Forestry Service in the Lesser Sunda Islands). -
- Nota van Overgave betreffende het boschbeheer in de Residentie Timor en Onderhoorigheden. DL
(Singaradja, 1939). Unpublished. Held in the Djawatan Kehutanan Bahagian Pelanologi, Bogor. (FJO)
(End-of-term Memorandum of Transfer concerning forest management in the Timor Residency and Dependencies). -
- Rapport van een reis naar Timor in Juli 1949. DL
(Buitenzorg, 1949). Unpublished. Held in the Balai Perantjang Tata Bumi Daerah Timor, Kupang. (FJO)
(Report of a journey to Timor in July 1949). -
- HADI, Soetrisno.
Reforestation in Indonesian Timor. EL
(Bogor, 1975). 7pp. -
Abstract published in: Thirteenth Pacific Science Congress, August 18-30, 1975, Vancouver, Canada. Record of Proceedings, Vol.1. (Vancouver, University of British Columbia, 1975). p.195.
- HAMIDJOJO, M. Poernomo.
Beberapa tjetatan tentang kerusakan tanah dan hutan oleh ternak di Timor. IL
Rimba Indonesia, Bogor, 9(2):98-106, June 1964. photograph. ES
See also Indonesian Abstracts, 6(3-4):70.
(Some notes on land and forest devastation by cattle in Timor Island).
- HAMZAH, Zoefri.
Sifat silvika dan silvikultur Cendana (Santalum album L.) di pulau Timor. IL
(Bogor, Lembaga Penelitian Hutan, 1976). Laporan #227. ES
iii+62pp. 5 plates (10 photographs), diagram, fldg map, bib.(23).
(Physical characteristics and silviculture of sandalwood on Timor Island).
- HECK, J.
Nota inzake de bestrijding van Lantana camara op Timor. DL
(Makasar, 1949). Unpublished. Held in the Balai Perantjang Tata Bumi Daerah Timor, Kupang. (FJO)
(Report on the fight against Lantana camara in Timor). -
- HERWEIJER, C.H.
Enkele aantekeningen betreffende de geschiedenis van de rundveeteelt op het eiland Timor. DL
Hemera Zoa, Bogor, 57:689-695, 1950.
(A few notes concerning the history of cattle-breeding on Timor Island). -

II(a).

- HIDDEMA, W.
De veehouderij op Timor. DL
Hemera Zoa, Bogor, 56:334-363, 1949.
(Cattle-breeding on Timor). -
- HONDIUS, P.
Protocolboek van de bodemkundige kaartering van de Sekon- en
Arokivlakten en van de verkenning van de vlakten van Talaoe, DL
Besikama, Toealeo, Toeiana, Boetassik en Koepang Baai.
(1947). Unpublished. Held in the Balai Penyelidikan Tanah,
Bogor. (FJO)
(Record-book of the charting of the soils of the Sekon and
Aroki Plains and of the reconnaissance of the plains of). -
- Enige bodem- en landbouwkundige gegevens omtrent de Aroki-
vlakte op het eiland Timor. DL
(Buitenzorg, 1947). Unpublished. Held in the Balai
Penyelidikan Tanah, Bogor. (FJO)
(Some soil and agricultural data about the Aroki Plain). -
- Verslag van de bodemkundige kaartering van de Sekonvlakte op
het eiland Timor met een beschouwing over alkali- en DL
salinegronden.
(Bogor, 1950). Unpublished. Held in the Balai Penyelidikan
Tanah, Bogor. (FJO)
(Report on the charting of the soils of the Sekon Plain
with a consideration of alkaline and saline elements). -
- HUITEMA, H. DL
Timorprobleem.
(Surabaya, 1949). Unpublished. Held in the Balai Perantjang
Tata Bumi Daerah Timor, Kupang. (FJO) -
- Bestudering, betekenis en gebruik van grassen en met grassen
begroeide gronden. DL
Hemera Zoa, Bogor, 57:199-213, 287-303, 364-378, 435-446,
502-514, 1950.
(The study, importance and usage of grasses and grasslands). -
- Een mogelijkheid voor de biologische bestrijding van
luisvliegen. DL
Hemera Zoa, Bogor, 58:443-453, 1951.
(A possibility for biological control against horse-flies). -
- INDONESIA. DIREKTORAT JENDERAL KEHUTANAN.
Data statistik kehutanan tahun 1976 propinsi Dati I Nusa
Tenggara Timur. IL
(Bogor, 1977).
(Statistical data on forestry in Nusa Tenggara Timur, 1976). -
- INDONESIA. DIREKTORAT JENDERAL PERTANIAN TANAMAN PANGAN.
Rapat Kerja Regional Wilayah Pembangunan Utama D, Kupang
Nusa Tenggara Timur, 1976. Laporan. IL
(Jakarta, 1976). 54pp.
(Regional Seminar of the Development Area Priority D, Kupang,
Nusa Tenggara Timur, 1976. Report). -
- INDONESIA. DIREKTORAT PENGGUNAAN TANAH.
Masalah Penghidjauan Propinsi Nusa Tenggara Timur. IL
(Jakarta, 1968).
(Problem of revegetation in Nusa Tenggara Timur Province). -

II(a).

- INSPEKSI LAND USE NUSA TENGGARA TIMUR.
Laporan Inventarisasi Land Use tahun 1967 Propinsi Nusa Tenggara Timur. IL
(Kupang, 1968).
(Inventory of land use in Nusa Tenggara Timur for 1967). -
- Jaarverslagen van den Burgerlijken Veeartsenijkundigen Dienst. DL
(Batavia, 1919-1939).
(Annual Reports of the Civil Veterinary Service). -
- KADAFUK, Nikolas.
Usaha peternakan rakjat dalam hubungannya dengan aspek sosial dan tradisi masyarakat Rote Talae di desa Sumlili Kabupaten Kupang. IL
BA thesis, Universitas Udayana, Denpasar, Bali, 1971.
v+143[+7]pp. maps, tables, bib.
(Cattle-breeders' efforts in relation to social aspects and traditional society of Sumlili village, Talae, Roti, Kupang Residency). -
- KLOPPERT, J.J.
Sandelhout op Timor. DL
Tijdschrift voor Economische Geographie, The Hague, 17:348- , 1926.
(Sandalwood on Timor). -
- LAMPING, E.A.E.
Het proefbedrijf voor mechanische cultuur van droge rijst te Sekon (Timor). DL
Landbouw, Jakarta, 24:139-175, 1952.
(The experimental farm for the mechanization of dry-rice cultivation in Sekon, Timor). -
- LANDBOUWOPZICHTER VAN BELOE.
Agronomische beschrijving van Zuid-Beloe. DL
(Atambua, 1949). Unpublished. Held in the Djawatan Pertanian Rakjat Daerah Timor, Kupang. (FJO)
(Agronomical description of South Belu). -
- LANDBOUWOPZICHTER VAN ZUID-MIDDEN TIMOR.
Agronomische beschrijving van de Kapanstreek in het landschap Molo. DL
(Kupang, 1949). Unpublished. Held in the Djawatan Pertanian Rakjat Daerah Timor, Kupang. (FJO)
(Agronomical description of the Kapan region in Molo District). -
- Lapuran tahunan Djawatan Kehutanan Daerah Timor. IL
(Kupang, 1950-1952). Unpublished. Held in the Djawatan Kehutanan Daerah Timor, Kupang. (FJO)
(Annual Report of the Forestry Service Section, Timor). -
- Lapuran tahunan Djawatan Pertanian Rakjat Daerah Timor. IL
(Kupang, 1950-1952). Unpublished. Held in the Djawatan Pertanian Rakjat Daerah Timor, Kupang. (FJO)
(Annual Report of the Agricultural Service Section, Timor). -

II(a).

LEENDERTZ, A.C.

Enkele beschouwingen omtrent de mogelijkheden tot ontwikkeling van landbouw en veeteelt in de Aroki-vlakte op het eiland Timor. DL
(Makasar, 1949). Unpublished. Held in the Djawatan Pertanian Rakjat Daerah Timor, Kupang. (FJO)
(A few observations about the possibilities for the development of agriculture and cattle-breeding in the Aroki Plain). -

LEEUWEN, A. van.

Verslag van een dienstreis naar Oost-Indonesie (Timor). DL
(Bogor, 1949). Unpublished. Held in the Djawatan Pertanian Rakjat Daerah Timor, Kupang. (FJO)
(Report of an official tour of East Indonesia---Timor). -

----- Lamtoro als paardenvoer op Timor. DL

Hemera Zoa, Bogor, 58:640, 1951.
(Lamtoro as horse-fodder in Timor). -

LEKKERKERKER, Cornelis.

De ontwikkelingsstadia van den inlandschen landbouw in verband met de plantaardige voeding in den Indischen Archipel. DL
Koloniaal Tijdschrift, The Hague, 16:592-628, 1927.
(Stages in the development of native agriculture in connection with the vegetable foods in the Indian Archipelago. Minor references only).

MAGALHÃES, António Leite de.

Memória descritiva dos recursos agrícolas da possessão portuguesa de Timor. PL
(Dili, Imprensa Nacional, 1909). 36pp.
(Descriptive memoir of the agricultural resources of the Portuguese possession of Timor). -

MAGALHÃES, Francisco da Silva.

Instruções para a cultura do tabaco em Timor. PL
(Macao, Typ. Mercantil, 1881). viii+53pp.
(Instructions for tobacco-growing in Timor).

MARTINHO, José Simões.

Intensificação em Timor do ensino agrícola rudimentar, já criado nas escolas dirigidas pelas missões PL
(Lisbon, 1936). 8pp.
(Intensification in Timor of rudimentary agricultural training, at present promoted in the mission-run schools...). -

----- Medidas tendentes à protecção e selecção das espécies pecuárias existentes na colónia, e desenvolvimento daquelas que melhor satisfaçam a indústria pecuária. PL

(Lisbon, 1936). 10pp.
(Measures aimed at the protection and selection of livestock species existing in the colony, and development from this for the satisfactory improvement of the livestock industry). -

----- A cultura da borracha em Timor. PL

BGC, 24(275):208-212, May 1948.
(Rubber-growing in Timor). -

II(a).

MATHOT, H.J.

Uitbreiding van de vleesverwerkende industrie op de Kleine Sunda-eilanden.
Hemera Zoa, Bogor, 57:483-501, 1950.
(Expansion of the meat-processing industry in the Lesser Sunda Islands). - DL

MEDEIROS, António Joaquim de.

Breve instrução sobre o cultivo de cacau, chá e quina para as missões de Timor.
(Macao, 1896).
(Brief instruction on the cultivation of cocoa, tea and quinquina for the Timor Missions). - PL

MEIJER DREES, E.

Distribution, ecology and silvicultural possibilities of the trees and shrubs from the savanna-forest region in Eastern Sumbawa and Timor (Lesser Sunda Islands).
(Bogor, Forest Research Institute, 1951). 146pp.
Communication #33. EL

Sylvicultural problems in dry monsoon areas in Indonesia.
Tectona, Bogor, 43:111-118, 1954. - EL

MELO, Francisco Xavier de.

Parecer do vogal da Comissão Agrícola acerca do emprego dos dois contos de réis para plantações de café em Timor.
(Macao, Typ. do Seminário, 1893).
(Opinion of a member of the Agricultural Commission about the spending of two million reis for coffee plantations in Timor). - PL

MELO, José Fontes de.

As pérolas finas e selvagens e de cultura e os bancos perolíferos do Ultramar Português. Conferência.
Boletim da Sociedade de Estudos de Moçambique, Lourenço Marques, 25(91):143-174, 1955. illus.
(Cultured and uncultured pearls and the culture of pearl-bearing beds in Overseas Portugal). - PL

METZNER, Joachim.

Mensch und Umwelt im östlichen Timor.
Geographische Rundschau, Braunschweig, 27(6):244-250, 1975).
(Man and environment in Eastern Timor). - GL

Man and environment in Eastern Timor: a geoecological analysis of the Baucau-Viqueque area as a possible basis for regional planning.
(Canberra, Australian National University, 1977). xxix+380pp.
41 tables, 38 figures inc. maps, 49 plates, bib.(266), index, glossary. Thesis, Geowissenschaft Fakultät, Universität Heidelberg, 1973. Development Studies Centre Monograph, #8. EL

MILIUS, G.

Rapport betreffende het onderzoek naar de mogelijkheden tot wadoekbouw nabij Buraën (Amarasi) op Timor.
(Jakarta, 1950). Held in the Balai Perantjang Tata Bumi Daerah Timor, Kupang. Unpublished. (FJO)
(Report concerning the investigation of the possibilities for water storage near Buraën (Amarasi) in Timor). - DL

II(a).

MISSÃO DE ESTUDOS AGRONÓMICOS DO ULTRAMAR.

Missão de Estudos Agronómicos do Ultramar, Brigada de Timor.
Relatório anual.
(Dili, 1963-1969). -

PL

MOHR, Eduard Carl Julius.

De bodem der tropen in het algemeen, en die van Nederlandsch-Indië in het bijzonder.

DL

(Amsterdam, de Bussy). vol.1, pt.2, pp.vi+131-335 (1933);
vol.2, pt.1, 142pp. (1934). Mededeelingen van het
Koninklijke Vereeniging Koloniaal Instituut, Amsterdam, #31;
Afdeling Handelsmuseum, #12.

English translation:- (Michigan, 1944, 1948).

EL

(The soils of equatorial regions with special reference to the
Netherlands East Indies). -

-----, and BAREN, F.A. van.

Tropical soils. A critical study of soil genesis as related
to climate, rock and vegetation.

EL

(The Hague, Bandung, 1954). -

MOLENGRAAFF, Gustaaf Adolf Frederik.

Nederlandsch Timor voorheen en thans.

DL

De Indische Mercur, Amsterdam, 35(9):179-182, 27.2.1912.
(Lecture on Dutch Timor, past and present).

MONOD DE FROIDEVILLE, Ch.

Voorlopig verslag van een onderzoek van het grasland van
Timor en Soemba.

DL

(Buitenzorg, 1949). Unpublished. Held in the Balai
Perantjang Tata Bumi Daerah Timor, Kupang. (FJO)

(Interim report of an investigation of the grasslands of
Timor and Sumba). -

MOURÃO, H. Cidade.

Delineamento dos ensaios de variedades exóticas de arroz a
efectuar em Timor.

PL

(Lisbon, MEAU, 1961). 10pp. typescript.

(Outline of trials of exotic varieties of rice carried out
in Timor). -

NAPPU, Z.A.C.

Hikajat agronomi dari district Maubesi dan Oelolok.

IL

(Kefamenanu, 1951). Unpublished. Held in the Djawatan
Pertanian Rakjat Daerah Timor, Kupang. (FJO)

(Agronomical history of the Maubesi and Oelolok Districts). -

NORONHA, A. do Rosário.

Material vegetal doente proveniente de Timor.

PL

(Lisbon, MEAU, 1967). Unpublished.

(Diseased vegetal material originating from Timor). -

----- Sobre a identificação no Timor Português de *Piricularia oryzae*
Bri. & Cav., agente causador da queimadura do arroz (*Oriza*
sativa L.).

PL

Garcia de Orta, 17(2):195-200, 1969. 2 plates (4 photos),
2 figures inc. map. Also in Estudos Agronómicos, Lisbon,
10(1-2):17-22, 1969.

ES

FS

(On the identification in Timor of *Piricularia oryzae* Bri. &
Cav., causal agent of blast disease in rice (*Oriza sativa* L.)).

II(a).

NOTOHADIPRAWIRO, R.M. Tedjojuwono.

A soil survey in the Bena plain on the island of Timor. EL
Madjalah Geografi Indonesia (Indonesian Journal of Geography),
Jogjakarta, 4(8):1-29, 1964. maps.
See Indonesian Abstracts, 8(1-2):16, Jan.-April 1966. -

NOTOTINGGARTO.

Dagboek van een bodemkundige kaartering van de Bena-vlakte. DL
(Bogor, 1950). Unpublished. Held in the Balai Penyelidikan
Tanah, Bogor. (FJO)
(Diary of soil-charting in the Bena Plain). -

NUSA TENGGARA. BRIGADE VIII PLANOLOGI KEHUTANAN. (Forestry Planning).

Laporan khusus pengisian questionair pulau Timor Nusa
Tenggara Timur. IL
(Singaradja, 1971). 130pp.
(Special report on answering questionnaire, Timor Island ...). -

----- Laporan tahun 1975/1976 Brigade VIII Planologi Kehutanan
Nusa Tenggara. IL

(Singaradja, 1976). 51pp.
(1975/1976 Report of Brigade VIII, Forestry Planning, NT). -

NUSA TENGGARA TIMUR. DINAS PERTANIAN RAKYAT. (Agricultural Service).

Laporan tahunan 1975. IL
(1975 Annual Report). -

OLIVEIRA, J. Santos.

Contribuição para o estudo de rícinos de Timor. PL
Comunicações, MEAU, Lisbon, #58:1-66, 1966.
(The study of ricinus (castor-oil) in Timor). -

----- Subsídio para a caracterização tecnológica do amendoim de
Timor. PL

Comunicações, MEAU, #59:1-25, 1968. bib. mimeographed.
(The technological characterization of peanuts in Timor). -

----- Subsídio para a caracterização tecnológica do algodão de Timor.

Comunicações, MEAU, #59:27-50, 1968. bib. mimeographed. PL
(The technological characterization of cotton in Timor). -

OREY, José Diogo Sampaio d'.

Contributos para a estimativa do valor da produção agrícola
e pecuária do Ultramar (edição provisória). Vol.1 - Tomo B.
Produção por províncias. Agricultura. Moçambique - Índia -
Macau - Timor. PL
(Lisbon, Missão de Estudo do Rendimento Nacional de Ultramar,
1966). 125pp. mimeographed.
(Contributions for the estimating of the value of agri-
cultural and livestock production of the Overseas (provis-
ional edition). Vol.1 - Part B. Production by provinces.
Agriculture). -

----- Contributos (edição provisória). Vol.2. Produção por
províncias. Pecuária. Resumos das produções. Produção por
produtos agrícolas e florestais, pecuários. PL

(Lisbon, MERNU, 1966). 115pp. mimeographed.
(..... Vol.2. Production by provinces. Livestock.
Summaries of production. Production by agricultural and
forestry products, livestock). -

II(a).

- ORMELING, Ferdinand Jan.
The Timor problem; a geographical interpretation of an underdeveloped island. EL
(The Hague, Nijhoff; Groningen, O.B. Wolters, 1956).
viii+284pp. 16 plates (64 photographs), 6 tables, 37 maps,
bib.(244), index.
- PERK, A.
Nota over het mechanisch landbouwbedrijf Sekon (Timor). DL
(Makasar, 1947). Unpublished. Held in the Kementarian
Dalam Negeri, Jakarta. (FJO)
(Note on the mechanized agricultural industry at Sekon). -
- PLOEG, J. van der.
Verslag van een dienstreis naar het mechanisch landbouw- DL
bedrijf Sekon (Timor).
(Batavia, 1947). Unpublished. Held in the Kementarian
Dalam Negeri, Jakarta. (FJO)
(Report of an official tour of the mechanized agricultural
industry at Sekon). -
- RAHM, Th.
Boschgesteldheid van Nederlandsch Timor. DL
(Kupang, 1922). Unpublished. Held in the Djawatan Kehutanan
Bahagian Pelanologi, Bogor. (FJO)
(State of forestry in Dutch Timor). -
- . Boschtechnisch verslag over het eiland Roti. DL
(Baä, 1923). Unpublished. Held in the Djawatan Kehutanan
Bahagian Pelanologi, Bogor. (FJO)
(Forestry technique report on Roti Island). -
- . Sandelhout op Timor. DL
Tectona, Buitenzorg, 18:499-545, 1925. map.
Indonesian translation:- Kaju tjendana di Timor [Kaju
tjendana, Santana album in Timor].
Pengumuman pendek (short communication), Forest Research
Institute, Bogor, 11:3-46, 1957.
(Sandalwood on Timor). - IL
- . Reisverslag gewest Timor. DL
(Singaradja, 1927). Unpublished. Held in the Djawatan
Kehutanan Bahagian Pelanologi, Bogor. (FJO)
(Report on a tour of Timor region). -
- RAIMUNDO, A. Cardoso.
Estudo preliminar para um combate à ratos em Timor. PL
(Lisbon, MEAU, 1965). Unpublished.
(Preliminary study towards combatting mice in Timor). -
- RAIMUNDO, Armando A.C.
As brocas dos ramos do cafeeiro em Timor. PL
Garcia de Orta, 17(2):201-207, 1969. 3 figures, bib.(4). ES
(Coffee-twig borers in Timor). FS
- RAMOS, Artúr Marques.
Relatório das actividades agrícolas de 1959. PL
(Viqueque, MEAU, 1959). Unpublished.
(Report of agricultural activities in 1959). -

II(a).

- RAMOS, Artúr Marques. (ctd)
Relatório das actividades do campo experimental de Benara. PL
(Viqueque, MEAU, 1960). Unpublished.
(Report of activities at the Benara experimental station). -
- RAMOS, M. Pais de.
Projecto de dois diques para desvio das águas das ribeiras de PL
Chumasse e Lacló, na região de Manatuto.
(Lisbon, MEAU, 1961). 9pp. Typescript.
(Project for two dams to divert the waters of the Chumasse
and Lacló Rivers, in the Manatuto region). -
- Timor---Seus recursos hidroagrícolas. PL
(Lisbon, MEAU, 1962). 30pp. Typescript.
(Timor---Its hydroagricultural resources). -
- Aproveitamento hidroagrícola de Uato-Carbau---Timor Português. PL
Açude de derivação e regularização de caudais.
(Lisbon, MEAU, 1963). 9pp.
(Hydroagricultural progress at Uato-Carbau---Portuguese Timor.
Dam for diversion and control of flow). -
- Repovoamento florestal. PL
BGC, 26(298):183, April 1950.
(Reafforestation).
- RIBEIRO, F.A.B. de Almeida.
Portuguese Timor. EL
In: World Atlas of Agriculture, Vol.2: Asia and Oceania.
Under the aegis of the International Association of Agri-
cultural Economists. Monograph edited by the Committee for
the World Atlas of Agriculture. (Novara, Instituto
Geografico de Agostini, 1973). pp.445-447. 2 maps, tables,
bib.(12).
- RIELE, H.J. te.
Onderzoek van grondmonsters uit Zuid-Beloe. DL
(Buitenzorg, 1946). Unpublished. Held in the Balai
Penjelidikan Tanah, Bogor. (FJO)
(Investigation of soil samples from South Belu). -
- RISSEEUW, P.
Jaarverslag van het Boschwezen in de Dienstkring Timor, 1939. DL
(Kupang, 1940). Unpublished. Held in the Djawatan Kehutanan
Bahagian Pelanologi, Bogor. (FJO)
(Annual Report of the Timor Forestry Section, 1939). -
- Sandelhout. DL
In: C.J.J. van HALL and C. van de KOPPEL, De landbouw in de
Indische Archipel. (The Hague, 1950). vol.3, pp.686-705.
(Sandalwood). -
- ROXO, José Vaz da Costa.
Acerca de uma provável doença dos coqueiros. PL
Boletim de Comércio, Agricultura e Fomento, Dili,
5(1):79- , 1916.
(Concerning one of the likely diseases of cocoa). -

II(a).

- ROXO, José Vaz da Costa. (ctd)
Transplantação do café. PL
Boletim de Comércio, Agricultura e Fomento, 5(2):333- , 1916.
(Coffee transplantation). -
- . Relatório do Director da Repartição Técnica de Fomento,
relativo ao ano de 1916 e 10. sem. de 1917. PL
Boletim de Comércio, Agricultura e Fomento, 5(3):385- ,
5(6):749- , 1916; 6(3):305- , 1917.
(Report of Director of the Technical Branch of Development). -
- Sandelhoutoliefabriek op Timor. DL
Pharmac. Weekblad, pp.470- , 1922.
(Sandalwood-oil factory on Timor). -
- SANTOS, Maria Luisa Roda.
Estudos sobre a fertilidade dos solos de Timor. I---Ensaio
do tipo Larsen, Neubauer e Mitserlich para o fósforo em dois
aluvionares. PL
Garcia de Orta, 15(4):527-534, 1967. 6 tables, bib.(10). ES
Also in Estudos Agronómicos, Lisbon, 8(4):177-184, 1967. FS
(Studies on the soil fertility of Timor. I---Larsen,
Neubauer and Mitserlich tests for phosphorus on two alluvial
soils).
- , and VICENTE, José N.N.
Estudo da fertilidade quanto ao fósforo de alguns solos de
Cabo Verde, Guiné e Timor. (Determinação dos valores do
complexo paramétrico de Larsen-Cunha em tais solos). PL
Garcia de Orta, série de Estudos Agronómicos, 2(2):65-77, ES
1975. 3 tables, bib.(20). FS
(Soil phosphorus fertility study on some soils from Cape
Verde, Guine and Timor. Evaluation of Larsen-Cunha para-
metric complex values).
- SCHOORL, P.
Verslag van een dienstreis naar de Kleine Sunda Eilanden
(Mei-Juni 1954). DL
Berita-berita dari Lembaga Ilmu Makanan Ternak, Bogor,
2:88-93, 3:31-35, 1954.
(Report of an official tour to the Lesser Sunda Islands, 1954). -
- SILVA, Helder Lains e.
Timor e a cultura do café. PL
(Oporto, J.I.U., 1956). xiii+196pp. 38 plates (42 photos), ES
41 tables, 3 graphs, figure, 2 fldg maps, bib.(100), index.
Memórias, J.I.U., Série de Agronomia Tropical, #1.
(Timor and coffee-growing).
- . Fomento caféicola de Timor. PL
MEAU Informação, Lisbon, #242, 1960. Unpublished.
(Development of coffee-growing in Timor). -
- . Prosseguimento dos trabalhos a cargo da Brigada de Timor
da MEAU. PL
MEAU Informação, #221, 1961. Unpublished.
(Performance of the works of the Timor Brigade of the MEAU). -

II(a).

- SILVA, Helder Lains e. (ctd)
Programas de desenvolvimento agrícola. Cabo Verde, Guiné,
S. Tomé e Príncipe, Macau e Timor. 1965-1975. PL
Comunicações, MEAU, Lisbon, #47:1-118, 1964. bib.
(Agricultural development programmes). -
- Timor. Programa provincial de fomento agrícola, florestal
e pecuário para o triénio 1965/1967. PL
(Lisbon, MEAU, 1964). 14pp.
(Provincial programme of agricultural, forestry and livestock
development for the triennium 1965/1967). -
- SILVA, Hernâni Rui Baron de Cabrier da.
Panorama pecuário de Timor. PL
Revista de Ciências Veterinárias, Lisbon, 49(348-349):157-187,
Jan.-June 1954.
(Livestock panorama of Timor). -
- Prospecção parasitológica em Timor. Subsídios para o estudo
da fauna parasitológica dos seus animais domésticos. PL
(Lisbon, J.I.U., 1960). 117pp. 5 fldg maps, bib.(10).
ES
Estudos, Ensaios e Documentos, J.I.U., #76. FS
(Parasitological prospection in Timor. Notes for the study
of the parasitological fauna of its domestic animals).
- SILVA, J.A. Cruz e.
Helminthoses dos animais domésticos de Timor e suas possíveis
incidências em patologia humana. PL
Garcia de Orta, série de Zoologia, 5(1):1-46, 1976. ES
11 plates (21 photographs), 8 tables, bib.(27).
(The helminthosis of domesticated animals of Timor and their
possible incidences in human pathology).
- SOARES, Firmino António.
O clima e o solo de Timor; suas relações com a agricultura. PL
(Lisbon, J.I.U., 1957). 118pp. 13 figures inc. maps, ES
55 tables, bib.(119). Estudos, Ensaios e Documentos, J.I.U., FS
#34.
(The climate and soil of Timor; their relations with
agriculture).
- Grasses of Portuguese Timor and information about their
fodder value. EL
Garcia de Orta, 11(1):163-169, 1963. PS
- SOARES, Horácio de Andrade Gonçalves.
Condicialismo económico de Timor, nos seus aspectos agrícola
e pecuário. PL
(Dili, 1964). Unpublished.
(Economic condition of Timor, in its agricultural and
livestock aspects). -
- SOARES, Manuel António Chaveiro de Sousa.
O café de Timor. Contribuição para a sua caracterização. PL
(Lisbon, 1969). Final report of Agronomical Engineering
Course.
(Timor coffee. Contribution to its characterization). -

II(a).

- SOEDIBIO WIDJOJOKOESOEMO, R.
Lapuran terhadap pemeriksaan soal kehewanian di Kefettoran Babau, Keradjaan Kupang. IL
(Kupang, 1950). Unpublished. Held in the Djawatan Kehewanian Daerah Timor, Kupang. (FJO)
(Report on veterinary investigations in Babau district). -
- . Lapuran tahunan 1952 dari Djawatan Kehewanian Daerah Timor. IL
(Kupang, 1953). Unpublished. Held in the Djawatan Kehewanian Daerah Timor, Kupang. (FJO)
(1952 Annual Report of the Veterinary Service Section, Timor). -
- SOUSA, Edgar Conceição.
Ensaio em curso e a estabelecer pela MEAU em Timor, no âmbito do programa de fomento orizicola. PL
(Dili, MEAU, 1967). Unpublished.
(Experiments in the course of the establishing by MEAU in Timor of a programme for the development of rice-growing). -
- . Esboço duma caracterização agro-climática da Província de Timor. PL
(Lisbon, MEAU, 1972). Comunicação, MEAU, #80. 47pp. mimeo.
(Outline of an agro-climatic characterization of the Province of Timor). -
- Souvenir of the Agricultural Exhibition of Baucau (Timor), 27th to 29th September, 1930. EL
(Macao, Macao Review, 1930). 10pp. Copy in Braga Coll., NLA.
- SPAAN, W.J.
Mededeelingen over den Sandelboom. DL
Tectona, Buitenzorg, 4:129-156, 1910.
(Information on the sandalwood tree). -
- STEENIS, Cornelis Gijsbert Gerrit Jan van.
De invloed van den mensch op het bosch. DL
Tectona, Buitenzorg, 30:634-653, 1937.
(The influence of man on the forest). -
- . The native country of sandalwood and teak. A plant geographical study. EL
In: Handelingen 8e Ned. Indische Natuurwetenschappelijke Congres. (Surabaya, 1939). pp.408-418. -
- . Homo destruens.
(Leiden, 1954). Lecture.
- TAHALELE, E.
De cassavevoeding en het eiwitvraagstuk. DL
Landbouw, Bogor, 22:495-522, 1950.
(Cassava as a source of food and the protein problem). -
- TEIXEIRA, Augusto César de Justino.
Subsídios para o estudo do problema agrícola de Timor. PL
(1944). 109pp. typescript.
(Notes for a study of the agricultural problem of Timor). -

II(a).

- TELES, José Soares.
Algumas notas sobre o problema da borracha natural em Timor. PL
(Viqueque, 1967). Unpublished.
(Some notes on the problem of native rubber in Timor). -
- . Contribuição para o estudo da pesca em Timor. PL
(Viqueque, 1968). Unpublished.
(Contribution to the study of fishing in Timor). -
- TERRA, G.J.A., GEBUIS, L., and KOESNOTO.
Enkele gegevens betreffende Portugeesch Timor naar aanleiding DL
van een studiereis in September, 1938.
Landbouw, Buitenzorg, 15(3):167-182, 1939. map.
(Some data concerning Portuguese Timor in connection with a
study-trip in September 1938). -
- TIMMER, W.A.
Werkplan van de Landbouwoorlichtingsdienst in de Residentie DL
Timor en Onderhoorigheden 1936-37.
(Kupang, 1936). Unpublished. Held in the Djawatan Pertanian
Rakjat Daerah Timor, Kupang. (FJO)
(Workplan of the Agricultural Extension Service for 1936-37). -
- TIMOR, PROVÍNCIA DE. REPARTIÇÃO PROVINCIAL DE AGRICULTURA E
VETERINÁRIA.
Relatório do 2o Plano de Fomento da Província de Timor. PL
(Dili, RPAV, 1962).
(Report of the Second Development Plan). -
- . REPARTIÇÃO PROVINCIAL DOS SERVIÇOS DE AGRICULTURA E
FLORESTAIS DE TIMOR.
Relatório anual. PL
(Dili, 1959-1969). -
- . REPARTIÇÃO PROVINCIAL DOS SERVIÇOS DE AGRICULTURA E
VETERINÁRIA.
Relatório dos trabalhos do Plano de Fomento. PL
(Dili, RPSAV, 1962). 115pp.
(Report of the works of the Development Plan). -
- . REPARTIÇÃO PROVINCIAL DOS SERVIÇOS DE VETERINÁRIA DE TIMOR.
Relatório anual. PL
(Dili; 1959-1965 reports included with RPSAF reports;
1966-1969 reports issued separately). -
- TORRES, José Pacheco.
Estudo do lenho de algumas espécies florestais de Timor. PL
Revista Agronómica, Lisbon, 29(1):56-86, 1941.
(Study of the wood of some forest species of Timor). -
- UNIVERSITAS NEGERI NUSA CENDANA.
Monografi kabupaten Belu di propinsi Nusa Tenggara Timur. IL
(Kupang, UNNC, Dinas Pertanian Rakyat, 1973). 78pp.
(Monograph on the Belu Regency). -
- VALDEZ, José d'Ascensão.
O cavalo de Timor. PL
BAGC, 2(17):89-92, Nov. 1926. photograph.
(The Timor horse).

II (a).

- VALDEZ, José d'Ascensão. (ctd)
A pecuária de Timor. PL
BAGC, 3(19):85-88, Jan. 1927. 268ES
(The livestock of Timor). 274FS
- Timor e sua pecuária. PL
BAGC, 5(54):55-71, Dec. 1929. 10 illustrations. 217-218ES
(Timor and its livestock). 221-222FS
- VAQUINHAS, José dos Santos.
Colônia de Timor. (Produção agrícola. Algodão. Café.
Tabaco. Cêra. Minerais). PL
BSGL, 7(7):453-461, 1887.
(Agricultural production. Cotton, coffee, tobacco, wax,
minerals). -
- VERSLUYS, J.D.N.
Kantekeningen bij "Veehouderij op Timor". DL
Hemera Zoa, Bogor, 57:572-589, 1950.
(Marginal notes to "Cattle raising in Timor"). -
- VOOGD, C.N.A. de, and GRIJP, A. de.
Iets over het Sandelhoutbedrijf op Timor. DL
Tectona, Buitenzorg, 30:202-215, 1937.
(A few words about the sandalwood industry in Timor). -
- WILDE, Ch. Th. G.H. de.
Verslag omtrent een veeteeltkundig onderzoek van het eiland
Timor. DL
Veeartsenijkundige Bladen voor Nederlandsch-Indië, Batavia,
28 (or 29):421-484, 1916 (or 1917).
(Report of a veterinary study of Timor Island). -
- WOUDENBERG, W. van.
Rapport inzake de experimenten met de invoering van het
mechanisch element bij de bevolkingslandbouw op niet
bevoeibare gronden in de Sekonvlakte van het eiland Timor. DL
(Sekon, 1949). Unpublished. Held in the Djawatan Pertanian
Rakjat Daerah Timor, Kupang. (FJO)
(Report concerning experiments with the introduction of the
mechanical element into native agriculture on unirrigated
lands in the Sekon Plain on Timor Island). -

II(b): BOTANY.

- ALMEIDA, António de.
Presenças etnobotánicas brasileiras no Timor Português. PL
(Lisbon, Academia das Ciências de Lisboa, 19..).
(Brazilian ethnobotanic presences in Portuguese Timor). -
- ANDRADE, Alfredo Maria da Costa e.
Districto Autónomo de Timor e o Instituto Botânico de
Buitenzorg (Java). Conferência. PL
BSGL, 25(5-6), 27pp., 1907.
(Lecture on the Autonomous District of Timor and the
Botanical Institute of Buitenzorg in Java). -
- BLOEMBERGEN, S.
Verslag van een exploratie-tocht naar de Eilanden Timor
en Wetar. DL
Tectona, Buitenzorg, 33(2-3):101-196, 1940. ES
3 plates (8 photographs), 2 maps. Also issued separately as
Korte Mededeelingen van het Boschbouwproefstation, #71.
(Report on a forest-botanical exploration of Timor and Wetar
Islands).
- BRITTEN, J., et al.
Prodromus Florae Timorensis; compiled in the Botanical
Department of the British Museum. EL
Section VI of Appendix to Part VI in: Henry O. FORBES,
A naturalist's wanderings in the Eastern Archipelago, a
narrative of travel and exploration from 1878 to 1883.
(London, Sampson Low, Marston, Searle & Rivington, 1885).
pp.497-523. Includes:- Sketch of the chief collections, by
H.O. Forbes & J. Britten; Polypetalae, by J. Britten;
Gamopetalae, by W. Fawcett; Apetalae, by W. Fawcett;
Monocotyledones, by H.N. Ridley; Filices, by W. Carruthers.
- CARDOSO, João, Jr.
Plantas medicinais da Ilha de Timor. PL
In: Subsídios para a matéria médica e terapêutica das
possessões ultramarinas portuguesas. (Lisbon, 1902).
Vol.1, pp.233-236.
(Medicinal plants of Timor Island. Study of the collections
of Jose Gomes da Silva). -
- CASTRO, Alberto Osório de.
A ilha verde e vermelha de Timor. PL
(Lisbon, Agencia Geral das Colónias, 1943). xxxvi+178pp.
Originally appeared in Seara Nova, Lisbon, nos.123,125,
127,129,130,132,137,140, 1928; 144,147,149,154,155,158,
161,167,169,170,173,177,179, 1929.
(The green and red island of Timor).
- Plantas uteis da ilha de Timor: regiões da herborização no
território português. PL
(n.l., n.p., [c.1944]).
(Useful plants from Timor Island: regions of botanical
research in the Portuguese territory. Includes observations
from the writings of Wallace, Forbes, Teysmann, Gomes da
Silva, and others. A bound incomplete copy is in the Braga
Collection, NLA, #2576, and the catalogue attributes it to
Castro. 47 families are listed in the contents, but the
Braga copy ceases during family 31 on p.80).

II (b).

- CINATTI, Ruy. (see note in author-index)
Explorações botânicas em Timor. (RCVMG) PL
(Lisbon, Junta de Investigações Coloniais, 1950). 64pp. ES
14 plates + fldg facsimile, bib.(13), index. FS
Estudos, Ensaios e Documentos, #4. GS
(Botanical explorations in Timor).
- Itinerário timorense, 1947. (RCVMG?) PL
Agros, Lisbon, 34(1):189-198, Jan.-Feb. 1951. -
- Vocabulária indígena de algumas plantas timorenses. (RCVMG) PL
Garcia de Orta, 2(3):359-366, 1954. bib.(4).
(Indigenous vocabulary of some Timorese plants).
- Selos de Timor; classificação botânica da série "Flores
Indígenas". PL
Permanência, Lisbon, 1(6):30-31, Oct. 1970. 10 photographs.
(Stamps of Timor; botanical classification of the series
"Native Flora").
- CUNNINGHAM, Allan. EL
Manuscripts of Cunningham's travels, and letters.
Held in the Botanical Section, British Museum.
(Cunningham and Captain Philip Parker King visited Timor
in 1818-1819). -
- DECAISNE, Joseph. FL
Description d'un herbier de l'île de Timor, faisant partie
des collections botaniques du Museum d'Histoire Naturelle.
Nouvelles Années du Museum d'Histoire Naturelle, Paris,
13:333-500, 1834.
(Description of a herbarium of Timor Island, forming part of
the botanical collections of the Museum of Natural History). -
- Herbarii Timorensis descriptio.
(no further details on hand). -
- FARIA, Francisco Leite de, and OREY, José Diogo Sampaio d'. PL
Virtudes de algumas plantas da ilha de Timor. Estudos de
Francisco Leite de Faria e José d'Orey.
(Lisbon, Ministério do Ultramar, 1969). 39pp., and
reproduction of the 18th-century manuscript written by (Fr.)
Alberto de São Tomas.
(Virtues of some plants of Timor Island). -
- FRIEDBERG, Claudine. (see note in author-index)
Les méthodes d'enquête en ethnobotanique. Comment mettre en
évidence les taxonomies indigènes? FL
Journal d'agriculture tropicale et de botanique appliquée,
Paris, 15(7-8):297-324, July-Aug. 1968. 3 figures.
(Methods of inquiry in ethnobotany. Finding out the
indigenous taxonomies).
- Analyse de quelques groupements de végétaux comme introduction
à l'étude de la classification botanique bunaq. FL
In: Jean POUILLON and Pierre MARANDA (eds), Échanges et
communications, mélanges offerts à Claude Lévi-Strauss a
l'occasion de son 60ème anniversaire. (The Hague, Mouton,
1972). Vol.2, pp.1092-1131. fldg chart, bib.(18).
(Analysis of some vegetal groupings as an introduction to
Bunaq botanical classification).

II(b).

- FRIEDBERG, Claudine. (ctd)
Aperçu sur la classification botanique bunaq (Timor central). FL
Bulletin de la société botanique de France, Paris, ES
118(3-4):255-262, March-April 1971.
(Brief account of Bunaq botanical classification).
- Éléments de botanique bunaq. FL
In: Jacqueline M.C. THOMAS and Lucien BERNOT (eds), Langues
et techniques, nature et société. (Paris, Klincksiek, 1972).
Vol.2, pp.375-393. 9 figures.
(Elements of Bunaq botany). -
- Rapport sur une mission ethnobotanique en Indonésie. FL
Journal d'agriculture tropicale et de botanique appliquée,
Paris, 21(4-6):151-154, April-June 1974.
(Report on an ethnobotanical mission to Indonesia).
- HENRIQUES, J.A.
Macao e Timor. Remessa de produtos para os museus. PL
O Instituto, Coimbra, 29:487- , 1881; 30:15- , 1882.
(Macao and Timor. Shipment of products to museums). -
- O Museu Botânica da Universidade e as colecções de produtos PL
de Macao e Timor.
O Instituto, Coimbra, 30:60- , 1882.
(The University's Botanical Museum and the collections of
the products of Macao and Timor). -
- HEURN, W.C. van.
Reis-indrukken van een bioloog op Timor en Flores. DL
TKNAG, 2nd ser., 48:924-930, 1931.
(Travel impressions of a biologist in Timor and Flores).
- HILDEBRAND, F.H.
Daftar nama pohon-pohonan 'Timor' (Kep. Sunda Ketjil).
Seri daftar nama pohon-pohonan, no.37. DL
Laporan Balai Penyelidikan Kehutanan, Bogor, #60, March EL
1953. 53pp. IL
(List of tree species collected in Timor (Lesser Sunda
Islands). Series List of Tree-Names).
- KALKMAN, Cornelis.
A plant-geographical analysis of the Lesser Sunda Islands. EL
Acta Botanica Neerlandica, Amsterdam, 4(2):200-225, 1955.
6 tables, 2 figures.
- MALM, Jacob V.
Einige bemerkenswerte Arten der Steinschen Sammlung aus Timor. GL
Fedde, Report #41:295-296, 1937. ES
(Some remarkable species in the Stein Collection from Timor). -
- MARTIN, B., and COSSALTER, C.
Les Eucalyptus des îles de la Sonde. FL
Bois et Forêts des Tropiques, Nogent-sur-Marne, #163:3-25, ES
Sep.-Oct. 1975; #164:3-14, Nov.-Dec. 1975; #165:3-20, Jan.-
Feb. 1976; #166:3-22, March-April 1976; #167: - , May-June
1976; #168:3-18, July-Aug. 1976; #169:3-14, Sep.-Oct. 1976.
numerous photographs, figures, tables, maps. SS
(Eucalyptus of the Sunda Islands. Report of a seed-gathering
mission, mainly in East Timor, dealing with *Eucalyptus alba*
and *Eucalyptus urophylla*).

II(b).

- MEIJER DREES, E.
Lijst der op Timor meest voorkomende houtsoorten in dawang onder bijvoeging van eenige tettoem en marae benamingen. DL
(Kupang?, 1940). Unpublished.
(List of the main species of timber on Timor in Dawan as well as some Tetun and Marai names). -
- . Kort rapport omtrent het voorkomen van ampoepoebossen op Timor. DL
(Raba-Bima, 1946). Unpublished. Held in the Djawatan Kehutanan Daerah Timor, Kupang. (FJO)
(Brief report about the incidence of ampupu trees in Timor). -
- . Voorlopig rapport van synecologische onderzoekingen in het gebied der moessonbossen op Timor en Soembawa. DL
(Buitenzorg, 1947). Unpublished. Held in the Djawatan Kehutanan Bahagiah Pelanologi, Bogor. (FJO)
(Interim report of synecological investigations in the monsoon forest area in Timor and Sumbawa). -
- . The genus Ficus in Timor. EL
(1949). Unpublished. -
- . Daftar nama² pohon dan perdu, Pulau Timor. (List of tree and shrub names from Timor). IL
(Bogor, Forest Research Institute, 1950). Report of the FRI, Ecological Series, #1. - EL
- PINA, Luíz de.
Manuscrito do século XVIII sobre a flora médica timoreense. PL
In: Congrès International d'Histoire des Sciences. (Lisbon, 1934). pp.253-261.
(18th-century manuscript on Timorese medicinal flora). -
- Plantas de Timor. Identificação botánica. PL
EGC, 11(119):76-78, May 1935.
(Plants from Timor. Botanical identification).
- RUMPHIUS, G.E.
Het Amboinsche Kruyd-boek. DL?
(Amsterdam, Meinard Uytwerf, 1741-1755). 6 volumes.
(The Ambonese book of herbs). -
- SANTOS, Paulo Emílio Cavique dos.
Apontamentos para o estudo da flora de Macau e de Timor. PL
(Lisbon, 1934). 76pp. illus.
(Notes for the study of the flora of Macao and of Timor). -
- . Alguns apontamentos sobre a flora de Timor. PL
Agros, Lisbon, 28(3-6):179-183, 1944.
(Some notes on the flora of Timor). -

II(b).

SÃO TOMAS, Alberto de.

Virtudes de algumas plantas, folhas, frutas, cascas e raizes de diferentes árvores e arbustos da ilha de Timor, escriptas por Fr. Alberto de S. Thomaz, da Ordem dos Pregadores, Missionário e depois Commissário da Missão das ilhas de Timor, Sollar e circunvizinhas.

Undated late 18th-century illustrated manuscript in the Arquivo Historico Colonial, Lisbon. Described by Rui Cinatti in Explorações botánicas em Timor (1950), pp.15-17, figures 3-9, and reproduced by Faria and Orey in their Virtudes de algumas plantas da ilha de Timor (1969).

(Virtues of some plants, leaves, fruits, barks and roots of different trees and shrubs of the island of Timor). -

SILVA, José Gomes da.

Catalogo de plantas de Macau e Timor. [Relatório do Serviço de Saúde. X.].

Boletim da Província de Macau e Timor, Macao, 33(21):191-192; 33(22):199-200; 33(23):218; 33(24):226-227; 33(25):234-235; 33(26):242-244, 26 May - 30 July 1887.

Reprinted, at least in part, in Boletim Sanitário da Província de Timor, Dili, 2nd ser., #2: - , 1924. (Catalogue of the plants of Macao and Timor). -

PL

SPANOGHE, J.B.

Botanical observations in Timor, 1831.

In: HOOKER, Companion to the Botanical Miscellany, Vol.1. -

-----. Prodromus florae timorensis.

Linnae, ein Journal für die Botanik, vol.15:161-208, 314-350, 476-480, 1841. -

STEENIS, Cornelis Gijsbert Gerrit Jan van.

Maleische Vegetatieschetsen I en II. Toelichting bij de plantengeografische kaart van Nederlandsch Oost Indië.

TKNAG, 2nd ser., 52:25-67, 171-203, 363-398, 1935.

6 plates (10 photographs), 2 maps.

(Malay vegetation sketches I and II. Comments on the plant geography map of the NEI. Timor in passing only).

DL

-----. Vegetation types in Indonesia.

In: Proceedings of the Eighth Pacific Science Congress, Quezon City, 1953. (1957). Vol.4, Botany, pp.611-697. -

EL

TEYSMANN, J.E.

Verslag eener botanische reis naar Timor en de daaronder ressorteerende eilanden Samauw, Alor, Solor, Flores en Soemba in 1873).

Natuurkundig Tijdschrift voor Nederlandsch-Indië, Batavia, 34:348-517, 1874.

(Report on a botanical expedition to Timor and the islands under its jurisdiction). -

DL

TJITROSOEPOMO, Gembong.

Beberapa tjatatan mengenai vegetasi pulau Timor.

Paper presented at the Second National Science Congress, Jogjakarta, October 22-28, 1962. Section C: Biology.

See Indonesian Abstracts, 5(1-2):42, Jan.-April 1963. (Some notes about vegetation on Timor Island). -

IL

II(b).

TROLL, Carl.

Das Pflanzenkleid der Tropen in seiner Abhängigkeit von
Klima, Boden und Mensch.

GL

In: Deutscher Geographentag Frankfurt am Main 1951.

Tagungsbericht und Wissenschaftliche Abhandlungen.

(Remagen, 1952). pp.35-66.

(The plant-cover of the tropics in its dependence on climate,
soil and man). -

VOOGD, C.N.A. de.

Botanische aantekeningen van de Kleine Soenda Eilanden.
No.V: Naar de roode Eucalyptus-boschen in het Bergland
van Midden-Timor.

DL

De Tropische Natuur, Weltevreden, 27(4):57-63, 1938.

11 photographs.

(Botanical notes on the Lesser Sunda Islands. No.V: On the
red eucalyptus trees in the mountain country of Central
Timor).

WIND, E.J.

Santalum album.

Tectona, Buitenzorg, 14:117-136, 1921. -

II(c): ZOOLOGY.

- ALMEIDA, António de.
Aspectos da etnozologia timorense. PL
Memórias da Academia das Ciências de Lisboa, Classe de
Ciências, 15:97-122, 1971.
(Aspects of Timorese ethnozology). -
- Novos aspectos da etnozologia timorense. PL
Memórias da Academia das Ciências de Lisboa, Classe de
Ciências, 15:205-221, 1971.
(New aspects of Timorese ethnozology). -
- Da onomasticatabu no Timor Português: antropónimos e zoónimos. PL
In: In Memoriam António Jorge Dias, Vol.3. (Lisbon,
Instituto de Alta Cultura, J.I.U., 1974).
(Of a glossary of the taboos of Portuguese Timor:
anthropological and zoological). -
- ALVES, Maria Luisa Gomes, and RAIMUNDO, Armando A.C.
Coccinelídeos do Timor Português. PL
Garcia de Orta, 19(1-4):37-50, 1971. 5 figures, map,
bib.(16). ES
(Coccinelidae from Portuguese Timor). FS
- AZEVEDO, João Fraga de, CRISTO, Maria Ísabel Anaia, and MEDEIROS, L.
Revisão sistemática dos Gastropoda de água doce de Timor PL
e Macau.
AIHMT, : - , 1976?
(Systematic revision of the fresh-water Gastropoda of Timor
and Macao). -
- GÂNDARA, Álvaro Franco, and FERREIRA, A. Pedrosa.
Subsídios para o conhecimento dos mosquitos da tribo
Anophelini (diptera) na Província de Timor. PL
AIMT, 15(1):53-70, March 1958. 7 plates (14 photographs),
map, table, bib.(8). ES
(Notes for the knowledge of the mosquitoes of the Anopheline FS
tribe in the Province of Timor).
- -----, and -----
Sobre a presença da bilharzirose vesical não autóctone na
Província de Timor. PL
AIMT, 15(1):259-262, March 1958. table. ES
(On the presence of non-autochthonous vesical bilharziasis FS
in the Province of Timor).
- -----, and -----
Contribution to the knowledge of the Anopheles of Portuguese
Timor as vectors of plasmodia.
(no other details on hand). -
- ; -----, -----, CRISTO, Maria Ísabel Anaia, BREDA, A.V.M.
Antunes, and VIEIRA, Rui Álvaro.
Some ecological aspects of the fresh-water snails of
Portuguese Timor. EL
Garcia de Orta, 13(1):9-13, 1965. 8 plates, bib.(22). PS
FS

II(c).

- BACELAR, Amélia Vaz Duarte, and FRADE, Fernando. PL
Aves de Timor no Museu Bocage.
Revista portuguesa de zoologia e biologia geral, Lisbon,
1:363-384, 1958.
(Birds of Timor in the Museu Bocage). -
- BLEEKER, Pieter. DL
Bijdrage tot de Kennis der ichthyologische fauna van Timor.
Natuurkundig Tijdschrift van Nederlandsch-Indië, Batavia,
Jaarg. III, 159-174, 1852.
Nieuwe bijdrage.
Ald.VI, N.S. III, 203-214, 1854.
Verslag omtrent eenige vischsoorten van Timor-Koepang en
Timor-Delhi.
XIII. 3e S. III, 387-390, 1857.
Vierde bijdrage tot de kennis der ichthyologische fauna van
Timor; visschen van Atapoepoe.
XVII. 4e S. III, 129-140, 1858.
Vijfde bijdrage.
Ald.XX. 4e S. VI, 542-545 (or 442-445), 1859.
Zesde bijdrage.
Ald.XXII. 5e S. II, 247- , 1860.
(Contributions to the knowledge of the ichthyological fauna
of Timor). -
- Reptilen van Timor. DL
Natuurkundig Tijdschrift van Nederlandsch-Indië, Batavia,
22:86-88, 1860.
(Reptiles of Timor). -
- BRINDLE, A. PL
Dois anos de colheitas em Timor Português por Raul do
Nascimento Ferreira. 8. Dermaptera.
Memórias e Estudos do Museu do Zoológico da Universidade de
Coimbra, Coimbra, #302, 23pp., 1967.
(Two years of collecting in Portuguese Timor by Raul do
Nascimento Ferreira. 8. Dermaptera). -
- BUETTIKOFER, J. EL
On a collection of birds from the islands of Flores, Sumba
and Rotti.
Notes Leyden Museum, 14:193-206, 1892. -
- DINIZ, Manuel de Assunção. PL
Lepidópteros de Timor. ES
Garcia de Orta, 10(2):325-329, 1962. FS
(Lepidoptera from Timor).
- FERREIRA, A. Pedrosa, and BREDA, A.V.M. Antunes. PL
Estudos sobre a endemia malárica em Timor, com vista a
estabelecer-se um plano de luta contra a mesma. ES
3. Inquérito entomológico. FS
AIMT, 18(1-2):201-225, Jan.-June 1961. 33 tables, graph,
8 maps, bib.(8).
(Studies on endemic malaria in Timor, with the view of
establishing a plan to combat it. 3. Entomological inquiry).
- FERREIRA, J.B. PL
Repteis de Timor no Museu de Lisboa.
Academia das Ciências de Lisboa, Jornal, 2(5):151-156, 1898.
(Reptiles from Timor in the Lisbon Museum). -

II(c).

- FORCART, Lothar.
Über die von Herrn Dr. A. Bühler auf Timor, Rotti und Bali
gesammelten Schnecken. GL
VNGB, 48:136-145, 1935-1936.
(On Bühler's collection of snails from Timor, Roti and Bali). -
- GONÇALVES, Maria Leonor.
Contribuição para um 'Conspectus' da entomofauna timorense. PL
(Lisbon, MEAU, 1967). Unpublished.
(Contribution to a 'Conspectus' of Timorese entomofauna). -
- HANDSCHIN, Eduard.
Neuropteren von Timor und Rote. GL
VNGB, 47:125-135, 1935-1936.
(Neuroptera from Timor and Roti). -
- HANIEL, C.B.
(ed.), Zoologie von Timor; Ergebnisse der unter Leitung von
Joh. Wanner im Jahre 1911 ausgeführten Timor-Expedition,
nach eigenen Sammlungen unter Mitwirkung von Fachgenossen,
hrsg. von C.B. Haniel. GL
(Stuttgart, E. Schweizerbartschen, 1914-).
(Zoology of Timor; results of the Timor Expedition of 1911
under the leadership of Johann Wanner). -
- HESSING, J.
De herkomst van het paard op Timor. DL
De Timorbode, 6:238-239, 1921.
(The origin of the horse in Timor). -
- HEURN, W.C. van.
Vluchtige zoologische waarnemingen, gedaan tijdens een kort
verblijf op Timor en Flores, April-Mei, 1930. DL
Natuurkundig Tijdschrift voor Nederlandsch-Indië, Batavia,
92:64-84, 1932.
(Cursorry zoological observations made during a short stay
on Timor and Flores, April-May 1930). -
- JANSON, Oliver E.
On a new species of Coleoptera of the family Cetoniidae,
from E. Timor. EL
In: Henry O. FORBES, A naturalist's wanderings in the
Eastern Archipelago (London, 1885). p.496.
- JEUDE, T.W. van Lidth de.
Reptiles from Timor and neighbouring islands. EL
Notes Leyden Museum, 16:119-127, 1895. -
- LEGGE, Lt.Col.
A proposal for a scientific exploration of the island of Timor. EL
Proceedings of the Australasian Association for the
Advancement of Science, 4:403-407, 1893. Sect.: Biology.
Meeting held at Hobart, January 1892.
- MANAÇAS, Sara.
Dois sáurios de Timor Portugêses. PL
Anais da Junta de Investigações do Ultramar, Lisbon,
11(3):271-277, 1956. Trabalhos do Centro de Zoológia e de
colaboração. Fauna de Angola e de Timor.
(Two saurians from Portuguese Timor). -

II(c).

- MANAÇAS, Sara. (ctd)
Estudo de alguns répteis de Dili (Timor Português). PL
Garcia de Orta, série de Zoologia, 1(1):1-3, 1972. bib.(5).
(Study of some reptiles from Dili, Portuguese Timor).
- MARQUES, Emerita.
Conchas marinhas de Timor Português. PL
Anais da Junta de Investigações do Ultramar, Lisbon,
11(3):247-270, 1956. Trabalhos do Centro de Zoológia e de
colaboração. Fauna de Angola e de Timor. bib.
(Marine shells of Portuguese Timor). -
- MAYR, Ernest.
Birds of Timor and Sumba. EL
Bulletin of the American Museum of Natural History,
83:123-194, 1944. Article #2. maps. -
- Timor and the colonization of Australia by birds. EL
Emu, Melbourne, 44:113-130, 1944. -
- NOBRE, Augusto.
Mollusques de l'exploration scientifique de Francisco Newton FL
à Timor.
Bulletin de la Société Portugaise des Sciences Naturelles,
Lisbon, 1(4):205-233, 1907.
(Molluscs of Francisco Newton's scientific exploration of
Timor). -
- Moluscos novos da fauna de Timor. PL
(Oporto, 1937). 15pp.
(New molluscs of the fauna of Timor). -
- Moluscos novos e pouco conhecidos da fauna de Timor. PL
Anais da Faculdade de Ciências, Porto, Oporto,
22(3):153-161, 1937.
(New and little-known molluscs of the fauna of Timor). -
- OSÓRIO, Balthazar.
Nota acêrca da colecção de crustáceos provenientes de PL
Timor que existem no Museu de Lisboa.
(Lisbon, 1888). 11pp.
(Note about the collection of crustaceans originating from
Timor, which is in the Lisbon Museum). -
- PINHÃO, Rui da Costa.
Sobre a situação zoogeográfica de Timor. PL
AIHMT, 2(1-4):467-470, Jan.-Dec. 1974. 2 maps, bib.(6). ES
(On the zoogeographic situation of Timor---specifically,
culicine mosquitoes).
- PUTHZ, Volker.
Dois anos de colheitas em Timor Portugues por Raul do
Nascimento Ferreira. 2. Coleoptera, Polyphaga:
Staphylinidae: Steninae. 38. Beitrag zur Kenntnis der
Steninen.
Memórias e Estudos do Museu Zoológico da Universidade de
Coimbra, Coimbra, #297, 20pp., 1966.
(Two years of collecting in Portuguese Timor by Raul do
Nascimento Ferreira. 2. Coleoptera, Polyphaga:
Staphylinidae: Steninae. 38. Contribution to the knowledge
of Steninae). -

II(c).

- RENSCH, Bernhard.
Zur Kenntnis der Molluskenfauna Timors. GL
Zoologische Jahrbücher, Abteilung für Systematik, Ökologie
und Geographie der Tiere, Jena, 60(5-6):429-456, March 1931.
plate (15 items), 3 figures inc. map.
(On the knowledge of the molluscan fauna of Timor).
- SANTOS, F. Matoso.
Uma coleção de aves de Timor. PL
BSGL, 4th ser., pp.453- , 1883.
(A collection of birds from Timor). -
- SCHEPMAN, M.M.
Land and fresh-water shells collected by Dr. H. Ten Kate
in Soemba, Timor and other East Indian islands. EL
Notes Leyden Museum, 14:145-160, 1892. plate. -
- SCHWARZ, E.
II. Säugetiere von Timor. GL
In: C.B. HANIEL (ed.), Zoologie von Timor. (Stuttgart, 1914).
pp.113-135.
(Mammals of Timor). -
- THEMIDO, António Armando.
Aves das Colónias Portuguesas. Catálogo das colecções do
Museu Zoológico de Coimbra. PL
(Coimbra, 1938). 73pp. Memórias e Estudos do Museu
Zoológico da Universidade de Coimbra, #110.
(Birds of the Portuguese Colonies. Catalogue of the
collections of the Zoological Museum of the University of
Coimbra). -
- Mamíferos das Colónias Portuguesas. Catálogo das colecções
do Museu Zoológico de Coimbra. PL
(1946).
(Mammals of the Portuguese Colonies). -
- VEIGA, Maria Leonor.
Contribuição para um conspectus da entomofauna timorense. PL
Comunicações, MEAU, Lisbon, #75:1-65, 1970. bib. mimeo.
(Contribution to a conspectus on Timorese entomofauna). -
- , and QUARTAU, J. Oliveira.
Contribuição para um "Conspectus" da entomofauna timorense. PL
Comunicações, MEAU, #472, 92pp., 1968. -
- VERHEIJEN, Jilis A.J.
Some data on the Avifauna of the island of Roti in Eastern
Indonesia.
(1971). Unpublished. -
- Vraag voor 1856 uitgeschreven door de Natuurk. Vereen. in N.-Indië,
omtrent de zoetwater-vischfauna van het eiland Timor. DL
Natuurkundig Tijdschrift van Nederlandsch-Indië, Batavia,
3rd ser., 11(1):36- , 1856.
Vraag voor 1857 etc. NTNI, 3rd ser., 13(3):42- , 1857.
Vraag voor 1858 etc. NTNI, 4th ser., 16(2):168- , 1858-59.
Vraag voor 1859 etc. NTNI, 4th ser., 20(6):45- , 1859-60.
(Inquiries on the fresh-water fish-fauna of Timor Island). -

III(a): ANTHROPOLOGY, ETHNOLOGY, ARCHAEOLOGY.

- ADAMS, M.J. Monni.
Cultural variations in Eastern Indonesia, [or, themes and variations in Nusa Tenggara Timur]. EL
Manusia Indonesia, Madjalah Penggali Budaya, 5(4-6):425-440, 1971. 7 plates (11 figures). Issued by the Ikatan Karjawan Museum.
- Adatinkomsten van Volkshoofden (1917-1919). DL
Adatrechtbundel, 21:320-324, 1922.
(Income of the native headmen derived from customary taxes. Timor, Sumba, Flores, Sumbawa, etc.).
- Adat-recht van Portugeesch Timor (1933).
See entries under Luiz da Cunha GONÇALVES and Jacinto José do Nascimento MOURA.
- ADOE, Marthen L.
Tanah Suku sebagai rintangan pelaksanaan Undang-undang pokok Agraria didaratan Timor. IL
(Kupang, Undana, 1972).
(Tribal land a hindrance to the implementation of agrarian law on mainland Timor). -
- AFFELEN VAN SAEMSFOORT, C.A. van.
Het nachtelijke Tébé der Timoreezen. DL
Weekblad voor Indië, III, 180, [c.1905-1910]. illus.
(The nocturnal Tébé of the Timorese). -
- Feestvreugde [dansfeest in Beloe]. DL
IG, 39:477-483, 1917.
(Merry-making - dance-festival in Belu).
- ALKATIRI, Fray Said.
Hak milik atas tanah berdasarkan hukum adat dikecamatan Kupang Barat. IL
(Kupang, Undana, 1970).
(Property rights over land to be based on customary law of West Kupang Subdistrict). -
- ALMEIDA, António de.
As raças indígenas do Império Colonial Português. PL
BGC, 17(188):45-53, Feb. 1941. Timor on pp.52-53.
(Indigenous races of the Portuguese Colonial Empire).
- Carne de mamíferos---tabu alimentar dos nativos das Colónias Portuguesas. PL
BGC, 21(238):82-93, April 1945. bib.(16). Timor on p.92.
(Flesh of mammals---food taboos of the natives of the Portuguese colonies).
- Carne de aves---tabu alimentar [....]. PL
BGC, 21(240):288-305, June 1945. bib.(41). Timor on p.303.
(Flesh of birds---food taboos).
- Carne de répteis e de batráquios---tabu alimentar [....]. PL
BGC, 21(241):76-91, July 1945. bib.(23). Timor on pp.87-89.
(Flesh of reptiles and frogs---food taboos).

III(a).

ALMEIDA, António de. (ctd)

- Carne de peixes---tabu alimentar [....]. PL
BGC, 21(242-243):81-87, Aug.-Sep. 1945; 21(244):83-90, Oct. 1945. bib.(31). Timor on 21(244):87.
(Flesh of fish---food taboos).
- Carne de mamíferos aquáticos---tabu alimentar [....]. PL
BGC, 21(245):48-58, Nov. 1945. bib.(32). Timor on pp.54-55.
(Flesh of aquatic mammals---food taboos).
- Carne de invertebrados---tabu alimentar [....]. PL
BGC, 21(246):113-121, Dec. 1945; 22(249):107-115, March 1946. bib.(26). Timor on 22(249):112-113.
(Flesh of invertebrates---food taboos).
- Produtos vegetais---tabus alimentares [....]. PL
BGC, 22(250):114-123, April 1946. bib.(26). Timor on pp. 119-120.
(Vegetable products---food taboos).
- Das mutilações étnicas dos indígenas de Timor. PL
BGC, 22(251):64-73; 22(252):48-54; 22(253):104-111; 22(254-255):61-67; 22(256):102-108; 22(257):93-101; 22(258):53-58, May-Dec. 1946.
(Ethnic mutilations of the natives of Timor: perforation of the ears, dental mutilation, tattooing, mutilation of the genital organs, other ethnic mutilations).
- IV Congresso de Pré-história do Extremo Oriente. Relatório. PL
Garcia de Orta, 2(3):351-357, 1954.
(Report on IV Far Eastern Prehistory Congress, Manila, 1953).
- Contribuição para o estudo da antropologia serológica dos nativos de Timor Português, de Macau e de S. Tomé e Príncipe. PL
Estudos Ultramarinos, 5(1-3):293-296, 1955. 3 tables, 3 maps.
(Contribution to the study of serological anthropology).
- Hunting and fishing in Timor. EL
In: Proceedings of the Ninth Pacific Science Congress, Bangkok, 1957. Vol.3: Anthropological and Social Sciences.
(Bangkok, Secretariat, Ninth Pacific Science Congress, 1963). pp.239-241.
- Dances du Timor Portugais.
Paper given at Ninth Pacific Science Congress, Bangkok, 1957, but not printed in Proceedings listed above. -
- Arts et métiers du Timor (Film). FL
In: Akten des Vierundzwanzigsten Internationalen Orientalisten-Kongresses, München, 28.August bis 4.September 1957. (Wiesbaden, Deutsche Morgenländische Gesellschaft E.V., 1959). pp.698-700.
(Description of film about the arts and crafts of Timor).
- Contribution à l'étude du néolithique du Timor Portugais. FL
Actes du Congrès de Pré- et Proto-Histoire, Hamburg, 1958.
(Study of the Neolithic of Portuguese Timor). -

III(a).

- ALMEIDA, António de. (ctd)
Contribuição para o estudo do factor Rh em nativos de Timor
Português. PL
Memórias da Academia das Ciências de Lisboa, 1958.
(Study of the Rh factor in the natives of Portuguese Timor). -
- Do factor Rh na antropologia de Timor Português. PL
Memórias da Academia das Ciências de Lisboa, Classe de
Ciências, 8:7-20, 1959.
(Of the Rh factor in the anthropology of Portuguese Timor). -
- O sal na etnologia de Timor Português. PL
Memórias da Academia das Ciências de Lisboa, Classe de
Ciências, 8:151-164, 1959. 9 figures.
(Salt in the ethnology of Portuguese Timor). -
- Notas sobre artes e ofícios de nativos de Timor Português. PL
Garcia de Orta, 7(3):445-451, 1959. 36 plates, bib.(5). ES
Paper presented to Centro de Estudos de Etnologia do Ultramar. FS
(Notes on the arts and crafts of the natives of Port. Timor).
- Contribuição para o estudo do neolítico de Timor Português. PL
In: Estudos sobre pre-história do Ultramar Português. ES
(Lisbon, Centro de Estudos de Etnologia do Ultramar, J.I.U., FS
1961). pp.125-141. 12 plates (mostly ethnographic), 2 maps,
Memórias da J.I.U., 2nd ser., #16.
(Study of the Neolithic of Portuguese Timor).
- Presenças culturais no Timor Português. PL
In: Colóquios sobre problemas humanos nas regiões tropicais.
(Lisbon, Centro de Estudos Políticos e Sociais, J.I.U., 1961).
pp.23-40. bib.(17). Estudos de Ciências Políticas e
Sociais, #51.
(Cultural traits in Portuguese Timor).
- Timor, Goa e outros confrontos etnográficos. PL
In: Estudos sobre a etnologia do Ultramar Português, Vol.2.
(Lisbon, J.I.U., 1961). pp.339-361. Estudos, Ensaios e
Documentos, #84.
(Timor, Goa and other ethnographic comparisons). -
- Timor e alguns confrontos etnográficos. PL
Boletim do Instituto Vasco da Gama, Goa, #80, 18pp., 1961.
(Timor and some ethnographic comparisons). -
- Folclore timorense. PL
In: Actas do 1º Congresso de Etnografia e Folclore, Vol.1.
Promovido pela Câmara Municipal de Braga de 22 a 25 de Junho
de 1956. (Lisbon, Plano de Formação Social e Corporativa,
1963). pp.193-196. Biblioteca Social e Corporativa. -
- Anthropological chart of Portuguese Timor. EL
In: Proceedings of the Eleventh Pacific Science Congress,
Tokyo, 1966. Vol.9: Abstracts of papers related with social
sciences and anthropology. (Tokyo, Science Council of Japan,
n.d.). Section X-1: Physical Anthropology, p.1.
(Note: the text but not the chart is in this volume).

III(a).

- ALMEIDA, António de. (ctd)
Contribution to the study of pre-history in Portuguese Timor. EL
In: Proceedings of the Eleventh Pacific Science Congress, Tokyo, 1966. Vol.9: Abstracts of papers related with social sciences and anthropology. (Tokyo, Science Council of Japan, n.d.). Section X-4: Pre-history and Archaeology, p.15.
- Contribution à l'étude de la toponimie de l'île d'Ataúro (Timor Portugais).
In: Actes du Congrès International des Sciences Onomastiques, London, 1966.
(Study of the toponymy of Atauro Island, Portuguese Timor). -
- Relatório sobre o XI Congresso Científico do Pacífico. PL
(Tóquio, Agosto 1966).
Boletim da Academia das Ciências de Lisboa, 38, 1966.
(Report on the Eleventh Pacific Science Congress). -
- Os povos actuais do Oriente Português. PL
In: Colóquios sobre as Províncias do Oriente, Vol.2.
(Lisbon, Centro de Estudos Políticos e Sociais, J.I.U., 1968). pp.123-146 (Timor on pp.142-144). bib.(36). Estudos de Ciências Políticas e Sociais, #81.
(The present peoples of the Portuguese Orient).
- A contribution to the study of rock paintings in Portuguese Timor. EL
In: Wilhelm G. SOLHEIM, III (ed.), Archaeology at the Eleventh Pacific Science Congress, Tokyo, 1966. (Honolulu, Social Science Research Institute, University of Hawaii, 1967). pp.69-76. 8 photographs, 3 figures, bib.(18). Asian and Pacific Archaeology Series, #1.
- Aspectos antropológicos de Timor Português. PL
Memórias da Academia das Ciências de Lisboa, 11: - , 1967.
(Anthropological aspects of Portuguese Timor). -
- Alguns aspectos antropológicos de Timor Português. PL
Memórias da Academia das Ciências de Lisboa, Classe de Ciências, 12:7-23, 1968. illus.
(Some anthropological aspects of Portuguese Timor). -
- Aspectos da etnozologia timorense. PL
Memórias da Academia das Ciências de Lisboa, Classe de Ciências, 15:97-122, 1971.
(Aspects of Timorese ethnozoology). -
- Novos aspectos da etnozologia timorense. PL
Memórias da Academia das Ciências de Lisboa, Classe de Ciências, 15:205-221, 1971.
(New aspects of Timorese ethnozoology). -
- Da onomasticatabu no Timor Português: antropónimos e zoónimos. PL
In: In Memoriam António Jorge Dias, Vol.3. (Lisbon, Instituto de Alta Cultura, J.I.U., 1974).
(Of a glossary of the taboos of Portuguese Timor: anthroponyms and zoonyms). -

III(a).

- ALMEIDA, António de. (ctd)
Da etnohidrologia no Timor Português. PL
(Lisbon, Centro de Estudos da Marinha, 1976).
(Of the ethnohydrology of Portuguese Timor). -
- . Antropónimos em nomes de lugares do Timor Português. PL
Memórias da Academia das Ciências de Lisboa, 18: - , 1976.
(Anthroponyms in the place-names of Portuguese Timor). -
- . Presenças etnobotánicas brasileiras no Timor Português. PL
(Lisbon, Academia das Ciências de Lisboa, 19..).
(Brazilian ethnobotanic presences in Portuguese Timor). -
- . Contribuição para o estudo da toponímia do Timor Português. PL
Memórias da Academia das Ciências de Lisboa, : - , 19...
(Contribution to the study of the toponymy of Portuguese
Timor). -
- . Da pré-história do Timor Português. PL
Memórias da Academia das Ciências de Lisboa, : - , 19...
(Of the prehistory of Portuguese Timor). -
- . La tâche pigmentaire congénitale chez les peuples du Timor
Portugais. FL
Commentarii, Pontificia Academia Scientiarum, Vatican State.
(Congenital pigmentary blemishes among the peoples of
Portuguese Timor). -
- . Quelques caractères métriques des peuples du Timor Portugais. FL
(No other details on file).
(Some metric characters of the peoples of Portuguese Timor). -
- . Sistemas de numeração dos nativos de Timor Português. PL
(Listed in Estudos Ultramarinos, vol.6, 1956, as to be
published, but I have no record of this having happened).
(Numeration systems of the Natives of Portuguese Timor). -
- , and ALMEIDA, Maria Emília de Castro e.
Contribuição para o estudo antropológico dos Chineses de
Macao residentes no Timor Português. PL
In: Estudos científicos oferecidos em homenagem ao Prof.
Doutor J. Carrington da Costa. (Lisbon, J.I.U., 1962).
pp.291-301. 3 illustrations, bib.
(Contribution to the anthropological study of Chinese from
Macao resident in Portuguese Timor). -
- , and -----.
Des mutilations dentaires ethniques chez les peuples du
Timor Portugais. FL
Actes du Congrès d'Anthropologie, Zagreb, 1975.
(Of ethnic dental mutilations among the peoples of
Portuguese Timor). -
- , and -----.
L'art pariétal au Timor Portugais. FL
Actes du IX Congrès de l'Union Internationale des
Préhistoriques et Protohistoriques, Nice, 1976.
(Parietal art of Portuguese Timor). -

III(a).

- ALMEIDA, António de, ALMEIDA, Maria Emília de Castro e, and VIEIRA, Miguel.
Estudos serológicos (ABO) de Timor Português. Os Biquenos. PL
In: Homenagem ao Prof. Doutor Fernando Frade. (Lisbon, 1970).
(Serological studies (ABO) of Portuguese Timor.
The Biquenos). -
- ALMEIDA, António de, and ZBYSZEWSKI, Georges.
A contribution to the study of the prehistory of Portuguese
Timor - lithic industries. EL
In: Wilhelm G. SOLHEIM, III (ed.), Archaeology at the
Eleventh Pacific Science Congress, Tokyo, 1966. (Honolulu,
Social Science Research Institute, University of Hawaii, 1967).
pp.55-67. 6 photographs, 3 figures, map, tables, bib.(15).
Asian and Pacific Archaeology Series, #1.
- ALMEIDA, Maria Emília de Castro e.
Contribution à l'étude serologique des Dàgadá (Timor
Portugais) - système ABO. FL
Arquivos do Museo Bocage, Lisbon, 2nd ser., 2(5):51-59, 1968.
9 tables, bib.
(Serological study of the Dagada - ABO system). -
- The ABO system among the Macassai from Portuguese Timor. EL
Arquivos do Museo Bocage, Lisbon, 2nd ser., 2(14):181-202,
1970. -
- , and PAULINO, Margarida Maria Nogueira.
Contribuição para o estudo das impressões digitais dos Dàgadá
(Timor Português). I - Homens. PL
Garcia de Orta, 17(4):395-406, 1969. 19 tables, bib.(12).
(Study of the fingerprints of Dagada males). ES
FS
- , and -----.
Contribuição para o estudo das impressões digitais dos Dàgadá
(Timor Português): Mulheres. PL
Trabalhos da Antropologia e Etnologia, Oporto, 22(1):21-40,
1971. tables, bib.
(Study of the fingerprints of Dagada females). -
- ALPHEN, R. van.
Een le'oe onderzoek op Timor. DL
De Heerbaan, 3: - , 1950.
(A le'u investigation in Timor). -
- ANDRADE, João José de.
Em Timor. Usos e costumes. "O Major". PL
BGEDM, 17(199):16-21, Jan. 1920.
(In Timor. Manners and customs. "The Major").
- Em Timor. Usos e costumes. O funeral. PL
BGEDM, 17(200):288-291, Feb. 1920.
- Em Timor. Usos e costumes. Homenagem ao batuque de Poetete.
A morte da cabra; o homem é naturalmente religioso; o PL
mátè-dóoc; o banquete; a verbosidade do "major"; a retirada.
BGEDM, 17(201-202):344-349, March-April 1920.
(Homage to the batuque of Poetete. Death of a she-goat;
man is naturally religious; the mátè-dóoc; banquet;
verbosity of the "major"; withdrawal).

III(a).

- ANDRADE, João José de. (ctd)
Em Timor. Usos e costumes. A adúltera. PL
BGEDM, 18(206):63-66, Aug. 1920.
(The adulteress).
- Em Timor. Usos e costumes. Um caso de justiça. PL
BGEDM, 18(207):128-130, Sep. 1920.
(A case of justice).
- Em Timor. Usos e costumes. O jogo do pé. PL
BGEDM, 18(208-209):186-189, Oct.-Nov. 1920.
(A foot-game).
- Em Timor. Usos e costumes. Um jogo do galo. PL
BGEDM, 18(211-212):255-258, Jan.-Feb. 1921.
(Cock-fighting).
- ATHAYDE, Alfredo.
Estudo de 100 fichas psicológicas de Timor. Nota preliminar. PL
Garcia de Orta, 4(4):485-494, 1956. 12 tables. ES
(Study of 100 psychological files from Timor). FS
- B., D.
Het eiland Timor. (I. Plaatsbeschrijving. II. Bevolking. DL
III. Geschiedenis).
TNI, 14(1):199-224, 1852.
(Timor Island. Topography, population, history).
- BARGE, J.A.J.
Contributions to the anthropology of Timor and Flores (Dutch EL
East Indies) after data collected by Dr. B.A.G. Vroklage
S.V.D. I. Pigmentation and hair-growth in Beloe (Timor).
Acta Neerlandica Morphologiae Normalis et Pathologicae,
Utrecht, 4:329-356, 1942. -
- Contributions to the anthropology of Timor and Flores (Dutch
East Indies) after data collected by Dr. B.A.G. Vroklage
S.V.D. II. Length and breadth measurements of the head in
Beloe (Timor); III. The index cephalicus in Beloe (Timor);
IV. The length of the body in Beloe (Timor). EL
Acta Neerlandica Morphologiae Normalis et Pathologicae,
Utrecht, 5:119-130, 213-228, 262-273, 1943. -
- BATALHA, Maria Guilhermina Godinho.
Contribuição para o estudo de relações entre variáveis PL
antropométricas e climáticas no Timor Português.
(Faculdade de Ciências, Lisboa, 1972). 90pp. photographs,
figures, bib. typescript.
(Study of relations between anthropometric and climatic
variables in Portuguese Timor). -
- BECHERING, J.D.H.
De bevolking van de Timor-groep. DL
In: De volken van Nederlandsch-Indië, vol.2:128-147, 1920-21.
(The population of the Timor Group). -
- Begravenisgewoonten onder Rotineesche heidenen. DL
De Timorbode, 9:58- , 1924-1925.
(Burial customs among the Rotinese heathens). -

III(a).

- Berechting van familie- en erfrechtzaken; mededeelingen en vonnissen (1925). DL
Adatrechtbundel, 29:257-271, 1928.
(Adjudicating of family and succession law matters; information and judgements. Belu, Roti, South Central Timor).
- BERNOVA, Antonina Alekseevna. RL
Naselenie ostrova Timor.
Sovietskaia Etnografiia, Moscow, #1:112-126, Jan.-Feb. 1964.
(Population of Timor Island).
- Sovremehnye etnicheskie protsessy na Malykh Zondskikh Ostrovakh. RL
Sovietskaia Etnografiia, Moscow, #2:48-59, March-April 1969. ES
map.
(Current ethnic processes in the Lesser Sunda Islands).
- Naselenie Malykh Zondskikh ostrovov. (istoriko-etnograficheskoe issledovanie). RL
(Moscow, Akademiia Nauk SSSR, Institut etnografii imeni N.N. Miklukho-Maklaia, 1972). 156pp. 16 illus., map, chart, bib.(215).
- BERTHE, Louis. FL
Le mariage par achat et la captation des gendres dans une société semi-féodale: les Buna' de Timor central.
L'Homme, Paris, 1(3):5-31, Sep.-Dec. 1961. 4 figures, map.
(Marriage by purchase and the inveigling of sons-in-law in a semi-feudal society: the Buna' of central Timor).
- Une mission en Indonésie. FL
Objets et Mondes, 3:299-316, 1963. -
- Parenté, pouvoir et mode de production. Elements pour une typologie des sociétés agricoles de l'Indonésie. FL
In: Jean POUILLON and Pierre MARANDA (eds), Échanges et communications, mélanges offerts à Claude Lévi-Strauss à l'occasion de son 60ème anniversaire, Vol.2. (The Hague, Mouton, 1970). pp.707-738. bib.(61).
(Kinship, authority and mode of production. Elements towards a typology of the agricultural societies of Indonesia).
- Beschrijving van het kostuum van der radja van Amabi op Timor, bij het bezoek van S. Müller in 1828.
De Gids, Amsterdam, 19:57, 1855.
(Description of the costume of the rajah of Amabi in Timor, at the time of S. Müller's visit in 1828). -
- BEYFUSS, G. GL
Maasstabellen von Eingeborenen des Indischen Archipels.
Verhandlungen der Berliner Gesellschaft für Anthropologie, Ethnologie und Urgeschichte, Jahrgang 18: -, 1886.
(Measurements of natives of the Indian Archipelago). -
- BIJLMER, Hendricus Johannes Tobias. EL
Outlines of the anthropology of the Timor-Archipelago.
With an appendix by K. Saller.
(Weltevreden, Kolff, 1929). 234pp. frontispiece, 99 plates (259 photographs), tables, diagram, map. Indisch Comite voor Wetenschappelijke Onderzoekingen, Batavia, Pub. #3.

III(a).

- BIJLMER, Hendricus Johannes Tobias. (ctd)
Frizzly-haired peoples in the Pacific, especially those of
the Netherlands East Indies. EL
In: Proceedings of the Fourth Pacific Science Congress, Java,
1929. -
- BORK-FELTKAMP, Adele Jeanette van.
A contribution to the anthropology of Timor and Roti after
data collected by Dr. W.L. Meyer. EL
(Amsterdam, Koninklijk Instituut voor de Tropen, 1951).
64pp. 53 figures, 18 tables, bib.(24). Mededeling #97.
Afdeling Culturele en Physische Anthropologie, #41.
- BOT, Josep Manek.
Kedudukan Hukum Adat dalam pemerintahan Kecamatan Tasifeto
Timur Kabupaten Belu. IL
(APDN, 1968).
(Status of customary law in the administration of East
Tasifeto Subdistrict, Belu Regency). -
- BRAGA, Paulo.
A terra, a gente e os costumes de Timor. PL
(Lisbon, Ed. Cosmos, [1936]). 48pp. illus.cover, glossary.
Cadernos Coloniais, #7.
(The land, the people and the customs of Timor).
- BREUIL, Henri.
L'homme paléolithique à Timor et ses industries. FL
Journal de la Société des Océanistes, Paris, 16:99-100, 1960.
(Palaeolithic man and his industries in Timor. A comment on
Antonio de Almeida's collection).
- BÜHLER, Alfred.
Bericht über die im Jahre 1935 auf Timor, Rote und Flores
angelegten ethnographischen Sammlungen. GL
VNGB, 48:13-37, 1937.
(Report on ethnographical collections carried out in 1935
on Timor, Roti and Flores). -
- Kosmetisch gereedschap uit Timor en Rote. DL
Ciba Tijdschrift, 12:390-392, 1939.
(Cosmetic tools from Timor and Roti). -
- Die Herstellung von Ikattüchern auf der Insel Rote. GL
VNGB, 50:32-97, 1939.
(The production of Ikat cloth on Roti Island).
- The essentials of handicrafts and the craft of weaving among
primitive peoples. EL
Ciba Review, 3(30):1057-1085, Feb. 1940. 43 illustrations.
(Timor and Roti are featured in many of the illustrations).
- Rotenesian hats. EL
Ciba Review, 3(35):1276-1278, Sep. 1940. 5 illustrations.
- The ikat technique. EL
Ciba Review, 4(44): - , 1942. -
- Patola influences in Southeast Asia. EL
Journal of Indian Textile History, 4:1-43, 1959. -

III(a).

- CAMPAGNOLO, Maria Olímpia Lameiras.
Études sur les Fataluku (Timor Portugais). I. Deux enquêtes à Timor Portugais chez les Fataluku de Lórehe. FL
Asie du sud-est et monde insulindien, 3(3):35-52, Sep. 1972.
2 maps.
(Two inquiries among the Fataluku of Lorehe, Portuguese Timor).
- L'habitation des Fataluku de Loréne (Timor Portugais). FL
Thèse de Doctorat de 3ème cycle, Université de Paris V (René Descartes), 1975. xxii+296pp. Held in the Bibliothèque de la Sorbonne.
(Habitation of the Fataluku of Lorehe, Portuguese Timor). -
- CAPELL, Arthur. EL
Peoples and languages of Timor.
Oceania, Sydney, 14(3):191-219, March 1944; 14(4):311-337, June 1944; 15(1):19-48, Sep. 1944. map, bib.(21).
- CARMO, António Duarte de Almeida e. PL
O povo Mambai. Contribuição para o estudo do povo do grupo linguístico Mambai - Timor.
Estudos Políticos e Sociais, Lisbon, 3(4):1233-1368, 1965.
38 photographs, 17 figures, 3 maps, bib. Degree thesis.
(The Mambai people. Contribution to the study of the people of the Mambai linguistic group - Timor). -
- CARVALHO, José dos Santos. PL
Composição de alguns alimentos exóticos e seus nomes vulgares. AIHMT, 10(3, part 2):1555-1561, Sep. 1953.
(Composition of some exotic foods and their common names). -
- CASTRO, Affonso de. FL
Résumé historique de l'établissement Portugais à Timor, des us et coutumes de ses habitants.
TITLV, 11:465-506, 1862.
(Historical summary of the Portuguese settlement of Timor, of the manners and customs of its inhabitants).
- Notícia dos usos e costumes dos povos de Timor. PL
Anais do Conselho Ultramarino, Lisbon, 4th ser., non-official section, 1863, pp.28-42.
(Manners and customs of the peoples of Timor). -
- Timor et les Timoriens. (trans. by C. Neveu). FL
Revue Maritime et Coloniale, Paris, 33:169-189, 1872. -
- CASTRO, Alberto Osório de. PL
A ilha verde e vermelha de Timor.
(Lisbon, Agencia Geral das Colónias, 1943). xxxvi+178pp.
Originally appeared in Seara Nova, Lisbon, nos.123,125,127, 129,130,132,137,140, 1928; 144,147,149,154,155,158,161,167, 169,170,173,177,179, 1929.
(The green and red island of Timor).
- CINATTI, Ruy. (see note in author-index) PL
As pinturas rupestres de Timor.
Colóquio, Lisbon, #23:49-59, April 1963. 13 photographs.
(The rock-paintings of Timor).

III(a).

CINATPI, Ruy. (ctd)

Tipos de casas timorenses e um rito de consagração. PL
In: Actas do Congresso Internacional de Etnografia.
Promovido pela Câmara Municipal de Santo Tirso de 10 a 18 de
Julho de 1963. Vol.4. Colóquio de Etnografia Comparada.
(Oporto, J.I.U., n.d.). pp.155-179. 40 illustrations.
(Types of Timorese houses and a consecration rite). -

----- A pescaria da Bé-Malai: mito e ritual. PL
Geographica, Lisbon, 1(1):32-51, Jan. 1965. 27 photographs. ES
(Fishing at Be-Malai: myth and ritual).

----- The discovery of rock-paintings in Portuguese Timor.
Paper prepared for but not presented at the Eleventh Pacific
Science Congress, Tokyo, 1966. -

----- The megalithic cultures in Portuguese Timor.
Paper prepared for but not presented at the Eleventh Pacific
Science Congress, Tokyo, 1966. -

----- Alguns aspectos de mudança social no Timor Português. PL
In: In Memoriam António Jorge Dias, Vol.3. (Lisbon,
Instituto de Alta Cultura, Junta de Investigações Científicas
do Ultramar, 1974). pp. - .
(Some aspects of social change in Portuguese Timor). -

CLAMAGIRAND, Brigitte.

Rapport de mission au Timor Portugais (Octobre 1969 -
Juillet 1970). FL
Asie du sud-est et monde indonesien, Paris, 2(2):22-29,
June 1971.

----- Le travail du coton chez les Ema de Timor portugais. FL
Archipel, Paris, 3:55-80, 1972. 8 photographs, 5 figures.
(The use of cotton among the Ema of Portuguese Timor).

----- La maison ema (Timor portugais). FL
Asie du sud-est et monde insulindien, Paris, 6(2-3):35-60,
June-Sep. 1975. 4 figures, map. ES
(Site, internal layout and inventory of the Ema house;
reconstruction of lineage house, and associated rites).

----- Marobo, organisation sociale et rites d'une communauté ema
de Timor. FL
Thèse de 3ème cycle, Université René Descartes, Sorbonne,
Paris, 1975. 508pp. 48 photographs, maps, figures, plates,
bib. Held in the Bibliothèque de la Sorbonne.
(Marobo, social organization and rites of an Ema community). -

----- The social organization of the Ema of Timor. EL
In: James J. Fox (ed.), The flow of life: essays on
Eastern Indonesia. (Cambridge, Mass., Harvard University
Press, 1980). pp.134-151. -

CORNELISSEN, Frans J.J.

Totemisme op Flores en Timor. DL
NION, 13:331-344, 1928-1929. 9 photographs.
Also in Onze Missien, pp.149- , 1929.
(Totemism on Flores and Timor).

III(a).

- CORNELISSEN, Frans J.J. (ctd)
De bevolking der Kleine Soenda-eilanden. DL
KM, pp.214- , 1930-1931. illus.
(The people of the Lesser Sunda Islands). -
- CORREIA, António Augusto Mendes.
Antropologia timorense. PL
Offprint from Revista dos Liceus, Oporto, #4, 1916.
- Timorenses de Okussi e Ambeno (notas antropológicas sobre
observações de Fonseca Cardoso). PL
Annaes Scientificos da Academia Polytechnica do Porto,
Coimbra [Imprensa da Universidade], 11(1):36-51, 1916.
3 figures, 4 tables.
(Anthropological notes on Fonseca Cardoso's observations of
over 100 subjects from coastal and mountain regions of the
Oecussi-Ambeno enclave in Timor).
- Antropologia de Timor. PL
BGC, 10(108):205-207, June 1934. Reprint of article
entitled "Timorenses na Exposição", Ultramar, official
organ of the Exposição Colonial, 1(4):4, 1934. -
- Los Timorenses y la posicion sistematica de los Indonesios. SL
(Madrid, 1944). 6pp. graph.
(The Timorese and the systematic position of the Indonesians).
- Timor Português. Contribuições para o seu estudo
antropológico. PL
(Lisbon, Imprensa Nacional, 1944). 235pp. ES
50 plates (133 photographs), 3 lithographs, 6 charts inc.
maps, 2 figures, bib.(86), index. Memórias da Junta das
Missões Geográficas e de Investigações Coloniais, Série
Antropológica e Etnologia, #1.
(Portuguese Timor. Contributions to its anthropological
study).
- Sobre um problema de biologia humana em Timor Português. PL
BGC, 21(235):13-26, Jan. 1945. 366-367ES
(On a problem of human biology in Portuguese Timor). 369FS
- Missão Antropológica de Timor (1953-1954). PL
Estudos Ultramarinos, Lisbon, 5:290, 1955.
- , ALMEIDA, António de, and CINATTI, Ruy.
Preliminary notice of a palaeolithic station in the Eastern
Malaysian Archipelago (Portuguese Timor). EL
In: Actas do IV Congresso de Pre-história do Extremo Oriente,
Manila, 16-28 November 1953, (VIII Congresso das Ciências do
Pacífico). (Manila, 1955). pp.52-53.
Also in: Abstracts of papers presented to the Eighth Pacific
Science Congress and the Fourth Far-Eastern Prehistory
Congress, November 16 to 28, 1953. (Quezon City, Organizing
Committee, 1953). Section: Prehistory and Anthropology,
pp.487-488.

III(a).

- CORREIA, António Augusto Mendes, ALMEIDA, António de, and FRANCA, José Camarate de Andrade.
Nouvelles stations lithiques du Timor Portugais et la préhistoire de l'Indonésie orientale. FL
In: Congresos Internacionales de Ciencias Prehistoricas y Protohistoricas, Actas de la IV Sesión, Madrid, 1954. (Zaragoza, 1956). pp.295-300. 3 photographs.
(New lithic stations in Portuguese Timor and the prehistory of Eastern Indonesia).
- , -----, and -----.
Sobre alguns exemplares com fácies paleolítica de Timor Português. PL
In: Estudos sobre pre-história do Ultramar Português, Vol.2. (Lisbon, J.I.U., 1964). pp.13-33. Memórias da J.I.U., 2nd ser., #50.
(On some samples with Palaeolithic flaking from Port. Timor). -
- CORREIA, Armando Eduardo Pinto. PL
Gentio de Timor. (Lisbon, Imprensa Lucas, 1934). 365pp. 32 plates (63 photographs & map), bib.(18+64).
(People of Timor---in particular, of the Baucau region).
- . Notas de etnografia timorense. (Região de Baucau). PL
BGC, 10(106):35-52, April 1934. 207-208ES
(Notes on Timorese ethnography, Baucau Region). 212-213FS
- COSTA, Ferreira da. PL
Etnografia de Timor: que significam o corte de cabeças humanas e a conservação dos crânios em muralhas e árvores sagradas. PL
O Mundo Português, 2nd sér., 7:22- , 1947.
(Ethnography of Timor: the significance of the cutting-off of heads and the conservation of skulls in walls and sacred trees). -
- COUVREUR, A.J.L., and GOSLINGS, B.M. DL
De Timorgroep en de Zuid-Wester-Eilanden, en weven en ikatten. (Amsterdam, de Bussy, 1932). 133pp. 13 figures.
Koninklijke Vereeniging Koloniaal Instituut, Gids in het Volkenkundig Museum, #10.
(Couvreur writes about carving, pp.9-47; Goslings about weaving and ikatting, pp.48-133).
- CUNHA, João Gualberto de Barros e. PL
Notícia sobre uma série de crânios da ilha de Timor, existentes no Museu da Universidade de Coimbra. PL
O Instituto, Coimbra, 41:852- , 934- , 1044- , 1893-94.
(Note on a series of crania from the island of Timor in the University Museum of Coimbra). -

III(a).

CUNHA, João Gualberto de Barros e. (ctd)

A autenticidade dos crânios de Timor do Museu da Universidade de Coimbra, e o estado actual dos nossos conhecimentos sobre o problema da composição étnica da população de Timor.

PL

Revista da Faculdade de Ciências, Coimbra, 6(3):327-385, 1937.

An offprint was issued as Contribuições para o Estudo da Antropologia Portuguesa, Coimbra, 2(12):347-403, 1937.

(The authenticity of crania from Timor in the University Museum of Coimbra, and the present state of our knowledge of the problem of the ethnic composition of the population of Timor).

----- Notícias recentes sobre a população de Timor.

PL

In: 4e Congresso da Associação Portuguesa para o Progresso das Ciências do Porto 1942. (Oporto, 1943). 5:558-564.

(Recent notes on the population of Timor). -

CUNNINGHAM, Clark E.

An ethnographic survey of the island of Timor in eastern Indonesia.

EL

Thesis, Oxford University, 1959. v+193pp. maps, bib.

Microfilm by OUP, 1969. -

----- People of the dry land. A study of the social organisation of an Indonesian people.

EL

Thesis, Oxford University, 1962. -

----- Order in the Atoni house.

EL

BTLV, 120(1):34-68, 1964. 7 figures, bib.(17).

Revised version published in: Rodney NEEDHAM (ed.), Right and left: essays on dual symbolic classification. (Chicago, University of Chicago Press, 1973). pp.204-238.

----- Borrowing of Atoni children; an aspect of mediation.

EL

In: M.E. SPIRO (ed.), Proceedings of the American Ethnological Society. (Seattle, University of Washington Press, 1964). pp.21-37. -

----- Order and change in an Atoni diarchy.

EL

Southwestern Journal of Anthropology, 21(4):359-382, 1965. 3 figures (inc. 2 maps), 4 tables, bib.(31).

----- Categories of descent groups in a Timor village.

EL

Oceania, Sydney, 37(1):13-21, Sep. 1966. bib.(12).

----- Recruitment to Atoni descent groups.

EL

Anthropological Quarterly, Washington, 40(1):1-12, Jan. 1967. bib.(15).

----- Atoni kin categories and conventional behavior.

EL

BTLV, 123:53-70, 1967. 3 figures, bib.(14).

----- Soba: an Atoni village of West Timor.

EL

In: KOENTJARANINGRAT (ed.), Villages in Indonesia. (Ithaca, Cornell University Press, 1967). pp.63-89. map.

Indonesian translation, "Soba, sebuah desa Atoni di Timor-Barat", in: KOENTJARANINGRAT (ed.), Masyarakat desa di

IL

Indonesia Masa Ini. (Jakarta, Jajasan Badan Penerbit Fakultas Ekonomi, Universitas Indonesia, n.d.). pp.225-252.

III(a).

D.

Reis naar het rijk van Amanoebang op Timor, in October 1850;
een bijdrage tot de kennis van dat eiland. DL
TNI, 13(2):153-179, 1851.
(Journey to the realm of Amanubang in Timor in October 1850).

DJOB0, Minggus.

Aneka Kehidupan dipulau Roti. IL
(Balai Pustaka, 1968).
(Various aspects of life on Roti). -

Doodenfeest (Het) te Niki-Niki, Mei 1922. DL

De Timorbode, 9:60- , 69- , 1924-1925.
(The mortuary feast at Niki-Niki, May 1922). -

DOWNS, Richard Erskine.

[Review of P. Middelkoop's Head Hunting in Timor and its
historical implications]. EL
BTLV, 124(2):280-282, 1968. bib.(3).

DUARTE, Jorge Barros. (see note in author-index).

Barlaque. PL
Seara, Dili, new series, 2:92-119, 1964. (JD) -

----- Validade dos casamentos consuetudinários Chinês e Timor. PL

Revista de Direito Administrativo, Lisbon, 12(2):83-113, 1968.
(Validity of Chinese customary marriages and Timor). (JBD) -

----- Casa Turi-Sai - Um tipo de casa timorense. PL

Garcia de Orta, série de antropologia, 2(1-2):1-33, 1975. ES
12 plates (23 photographs), bib.(24).
(The Turi-Sai house - a type of Timorese dwelling belonging
to the ethnolinguistic group of the Maubisse region). (JB)

EARL, George Windsor.

On the leading characteristics of the Papuan, Australia, and
Malayu-Polynesian nations. Chapter II. The Papuans. EL
JIAEA, 4:1-10, 1850. See pp.5-6, traces of Papuans in Timor,
Flores, and Sumbawa.

----- The native races of the Indian Archipelago: Papuans. EL

(London, Hippolyte Bailliere, 1853). 5 plates, 2 maps.
See Chapter XI: The Sunda Chain, pp.175-187; Timor, 178-184.

Eenige mededeelingen betreffende Roti, door een inlandschen
schoolmeester. DL

TITLV, 27:549-556, 1882.
(Some information concerning Roti, by a native schoolmaster).

FABIA, Federik Hendrik.

Peranan Adat dalam Kebiasaan di Mollo dalam rangka
mensukseskan Tekad Swa Sembada pangan tahun 1972. IL
(Kupang, APDN, 1969).
(Role of traditional methods in plan to make Mollo self-
supporting in food by 1972). -

FEATHERMAN, A.

Timorese. EL
In: Social history of races of mankind: second division:
Papuo and Malayo Melanesians. (London, Trubner, 1887).
pp.454-467. bib.(6).

III(a).

- FERREIRA, Manuel.
Tutuala. I. (Apontamentos etnográficos). PL
Seara, Dili, 3(5):211-217, 1951.
(Tutuala. I. Ethnographic notes). -
- Dili. Apontamentos etnográficos. PL
Seara, Dili, 5(4):212-216; 5(5):246-249, 1953. -
- FISCHER, H. Th.
Some notes on kinship systems and relationship terms of
Sumba, Manggarai and South Timor. EL
IAE, 48(1):1-32, 1957. 9 figures, bib.(24).
- FORBES, Henry O.
On some of the tribes of the island of Timor. EL
Journal of the Anthropological Institute, London, 13:402-430,
1883. 2 plates, bib.(10).
- FORMAN, Shepard.
Spirits of the Makassae. EL
Natural History, 85(9):12-18, Nov. 1976.
- East Timor: exchange and political hierarchy at the time of
the European discoveries. EL
In: Karl HUTTERER (ed.), Economic Exchange and Social
Interaction in Southeast Asia. (Ann Arbor, Center for South
and Southeast Asian Studies, 1977). pp. - . -
- [Testimony before US Congress, 28 June 1977]. EL
In: Human Rights in East Timor. Hearings before the
Subcommittee on International Organizations of the Committee
on International Relations of the US House of Representatives,
June 28 and July 19, 1977. (Washington, US Government
Printing Office, 1977). Reprinted under title "Human Rights
in East Timor", in Society, New Brunswick, N.J.,
15(5):76-80, July-Aug. 1978. 3 photographs.
- Life paradigms: Makassae views on production, reproduction,
and exchange. EL
Paper presented to American Anthropological Association,
Houston, Texas, Nov. 29 - Dec. 4, 1977.
- , and NANAI'E NAU NAHA.
Descent, alliance, and exchange among the Makassae of East
Timor. EL
In: James J. FOX (ed.), The flow of life: essays on
Eastern Indonesia. (Cambridge, Mass., Harvard University
Press, 1980). pp.152-177. -
- FOX, James J.
Roti and Savu: a literary analysis of two island societies
in Eastern Indonesia. EL
Unpublished B.Litt. thesis, Oxford University, 1965. -
- The Rotinese: a study of the social organization of an
Eastern Indonesian people. EL
Unpublished PhD thesis, Oxford University, 1968. -
- Van Wouden's types of social structure. EL
Man, London, new ser., 4:650-651, 1969. -

III(a).

FOX, James J. (ctd)

- A Rotinese dynastic genealogy; structure and event. EL
In: T.O. BEIDELMAN (ed.), The translation of culture: Festschrift for Evans-Pritchard. (London, Tavistock, 1971). pp.37-77. map, bib.(44).
- . Sister's child as plant: metaphors in an idiom of consanguinity. EL
In: Rodney NEEDHAM (ed.), Rethinking kinship and marriage. (London, Tavistock, 1971). pp.219-252. bib.(33).
- . Helong. Rotinese. Ndaonese. EL
In: Frank LeBAR (ed.), Ethnic Groups of Insular Southeast Asia. Vol.1: Indonesia, Andaman Islands, and Madagascar. (New Haven, Human Relations Area Files Press, 1972). Helong, p.105; Rotinese, 106-108; Ndaonese, 109.
- . On bad death and the left hand: a study of Rotinese symbolic inversions. EL
In: Rodney NEEDHAM (ed.), Right and left: essays on dual symbolic classification. (Chicago, University of Chicago Press, 1973). pp.342-368. bib.(14).
- . On binary categories and primary symbols: some Rotinese perspectives. EL
In: R. WILLIS (ed.), The interpretation of symbolism. (London, Malaby Press, 1975). pp.99-132. ASA Atudies, #2. -
- . Harvest of the palm; ecological change in Eastern Indonesia. EL
(Cambridge, Mass., Harvard University Press, 1977). 303pp. 19 illustrations, 3 figures, 10 tables, 8 maps, bib.(147), index.
(The economies of Roti and Savu Islands over several hundred years and their intensive use of the lontar palm tree are contrasted with those of neighbouring Timor and Sumba).
- . Notes on the southern voyages and settlements of the Sama-Bajau. EL
BTLV, 133(4):459-465, 1977.
(On small settlements of this fishing people in Nusa Tenggara Timur, including Roti, Kupang Bay, Flores, Lembata and Ndao).
- . Obligation and alliance: state structure and moiety organization in Thie, Roti. EL
In: James J. FOX (ed.), The flow of life: essays on Eastern Indonesia. (Cambridge, Mass., Harvard University Press, 1980). pp.98-133. -
- . The clash of economies in Eastern Indonesia. EL
Unpublished manuscript. -
- FOY, Willy, and RICHTER, O. GL
Zur Timor-Ornamentik.
Abhandlungen und Berichte des Königlich Zoologischen und Anthropologisch-Ethnographischen Museum zu Dresden,
VIII. Festschrift, 3, 1899. 26pp. 38 text-figures.
- FRANCILLON, Gérard. EL
Some matriarchic aspects of the social structure of the Southern Tetun of Middle Timor.
PhD thesis, Australian National University, Canberra, 1967.
478pp. photographs, charts, bib. -

III(a).

- FRANCILLON, Gérard. (ctd)
Un état sans pouvoir, structure sociale et familiale des
Tetun du Sud (Timor Central). FL
In: Eighth Congress of Anthropological and Ethnological
Sciences, B-3. Social and Political Organization, pp.102-103.
(1970). figure.
(A state without power, social and familial structure of the
Southern Tetun, Central Timor).
- Sociological interpretation of differences in musical styles
of the Southern Tetun (Timor). EL
In: Mohammed Taib OSMAN (ed.), Traditional drama and music
of Southeast Asia. Papers presented at the International
Conference on Traditional Drama and Music of S.-E. Asia.
(Kuala Lumpur, Dewan Bahasa dan Pustaka, 1974). pp.345-349. -
- Incursions upon Wehali: a modern history of an ancient empire. EL
In: James J. FOX (ed.), The flow of life: essays on
Eastern Indonesia. (Cambridge, Mass., Harvard University
Press, 1980). pp.248-265. -
- FRANCIS, E.A.
Timor in 1831. DL
TNI, 1(1):353-369, 374-400; 1(2):25-53, 1838.
- FRANKLIN, António George de Sousa.
Paisagens antropogeográficas de Timor. PL
Anuário da Escola Superior Colonial, 1942-43, Lisbon,
23-24:151-178.
(Anthropogeographic landscapes of Timor).
- FRANS, C.
Over kunst en kunstnijverheid van Timor. DL
Oedaya, The Hague, 7:15-18, 1930. photograph.
(On the arts and crafts of Timor).
- FRAZER, J.G.
The native races of Australasia. EL
(London, 1939). See Timor on pp.320-324. -
- FRIEDBERG, Claudine. (see note in author-index).
Les méthodes d'enquête en ethnobotanique. Comment mettre en
évidence les taxonomies indigènes? FL
Journal d'agriculture tropicale et de botanique appliquée,
Paris, 15(7-8):297-324, July-Aug. 1968. 3 figures.
(Methods of inquiry in ethnobotany. Finding out the
indigenous taxonomies).
- Chasse rituelle, brûlis et herbes à savanne, d'après les
Bunaq de l'île de Timor. FL
Sciences et Nature, Paris, 92:23-30, March-April 1969.
(Ritual hunting, burning and savannah-grass, according to the
Bunaq of Timor Island). -
- Analyse de quelques groupements de végétaux comme introduction
à l'étude de la classification botanique bunaq. FL
In: Jean POUILLON and Pierre MARANDA (eds), Échanges et
communications, mélanges offerts à Claude Lévi-Strauss à
l'occasion de son 60ème anniversaire. (The Hague, Mouton,
1972). Vol.2, pp.1092-1131. fldg chart, bib.(18).
(Analysis of some vegetal groupings as an introduction to
Bunaq botanical classification).

III(a).

FRIEDBERG, Claudine. (ctd)

- Mission Ethnologique chez les Bunaq de Timor Portugais - Exposé sommaire des matériaux recueillis. (Paris, 1971). 55pp. mimeographed. FL
(Ethnological Mission among the Bunaq of Portuguese Timor - Abridged summary of material collected). -
- . Aperçu sur la classification botanique bunaq (Timor central). FL
ES
Bulletin de la société botanique de France, Paris, 118(3-4):255-262, March-April 1971.
(Brief account of Bunaq botanical classification).
- . L'agriculture des Bunaq de Timor et les conditions d'un équilibre avec le milieu. FL
Journal d'agriculture tropicale et de botanique appliquée, 18(12):481-532, Dec. 1971. 6 plates (12 photographs), map.
(Agriculture of the Bunaq of Timor and the state of equilibrium with the environment).
- . Éléments de botanique bunaq. FL
In: Jacqueline M.C. THOMAS and Lucien BERNOT (eds), Langues et techniques, nature et société. (Paris, Klincksiek, 1972). Vol.2, pp.375-393. 9 figures.
(Elements of Bunaq botany). -
- . Repérage et découpage du temps chez les Bunaq du centre de Timor (avec deux contes traduits par L. Berthe). FL
ES
Archipel, Paris, 6:119-144, 1973. 4 plates (8 illustrations).
(Estimation and subdivision of time among the Bunaq; with two stories translated by L. Berthe).
- . Espaces Bunaq; esquisse pour une exploration "naturaliste" d'un paysage culturel. FL
In: L'Homme, hier et aujourd'hui: recueil d'études en hommage à Andre Leroi-Gourhan. (Paris, Editions Cujas, 1973). pp.391-419. 4 figures inc. 2 maps, bib.(12).
(Outline for a naturalist exploration of a cultural landscape).
- . Rapport sur une mission ethnobotanique en Indonésie. FL
Journal d'agriculture tropicale et de botanique appliquée, 21(4-6):151-154, April-June 1974.
(Report of an ethnobotanical mission to Indonesia).
- . Agricultures timoraises. FL
Études rurales, Paris, nos. 53-56:375-405, Jan.-Dec. 1974. map.
(Timorese agricultures).
- . Les processus classificatoires appliqués aux objets naturels et leur mise en évidence. Quelques principes méthodologiques. FL
Journal d'agriculture tropicale et de botanique appliquée, 21(10-12):313-334, Oct.-Dec. 1974. figure.
(Classificatory processes applied to natural objects and their presentation. Some methodological principles).
- . La femme et le féminin chez les Bunaq du centre de Timor. FL
Archipel, 13:37-52, 1977. plate (4 photographs), figure.
(The female and feminine among the Bunaq of Central Timor ---work allotted to women).

III(a).

FRIEDBERG, Claudine. (ctd)

The development of traditional agricultural practices in Western Timor from the ritual control of consumer good production to the political control of prestige goods. In: Evolution of social system. (London, in press 1977?). - EL

-----, Boiled woman and broiled man: myths and agricultural rituals of the Bunaq of Central Timor. Translated by Elizabeth Traube. In: James J. FOX (ed.), The flow of life: essays on Eastern Indonesia. (Cambridge, Mass., Harvard University Press, 1980). pp.266-289. - EL

-----, CAMPAGNOLO, He ri, and CAMPAGNOLO, Maria Olímpia Lameiras. L'Équipe Timor. Asie du sud-est et monde insulindien, Paris, 3(3):27-34, 1972. (Timor Team). FL

FRIZZI, Ernst.

Vier Timoresenschädel. Archiv für Anthropologie, Braunschweig, new ser., 13(1):61-62, 1914. (Four Timorese skulls). GL

G., B.

Overlevering op Timor-Koepang betreffende de Kaai-mannen. TNI, 1:216, 1838. (Tradition on Timor-Kupang concerning the people of Kaai). - DL

-----, Bijgeloof op Timor-Koepang. Maagdenoffer bij de krooning van een koning. TNI, 1:216, 1838. (Superstition on Timor-Kupang. Maiden-sacrifice at the crowning of a king). - DL

GALESTIN, A.A.

Huwelijksrecht en Huwelijksgebruiken in den Timoreeschen Archipel. IG, 30(1):594-613, 1908. (Marriage law and marriage customs in the Timorese Archipelago). DL

Gegevens betreffende huwelijks- en erfrecht in de afdeeling Timor en Eilanden. Adatrechtbun del, 29:272-273, 1928. (Data concerning marriage and succession law). DL

Gegevens over Roti (1831-1858). Adatrechtbun del, 16:164-167, 1919. (Data about Roti extracted from Francis and Heymering). DL

Gegevens over Timor (1831-1855). Adatrechtbun del, 16:49-54, 1919. (Data about Timor, mostly from Francis and Heymering). DL

Gegevens uit zendingsberichten (1890-1898). C. Mededeeling over Timor van pastor Th. van Swieten, in de "Berichten uit Nederlandsch Oost-Indië voor de leden van den Sint-Claverbond", 1898, I, blz.67 e.v. Adatrechtbun del, 7:233-237, 1913. (Data from mission reports). DL

III(a).

- GLOVER, Ian C.
Pottery making in Oralan village, Portuguese Timor. EL
Australian Natural History, Sydney, 16(3):77-82, Sep. 1968.
3 photographs, figure, map.
- Radiocarbon dates from Portuguese Timor. EL
Archaeology and Physical Anthropology in Oceania, Sydney,
4:107-112, July 1969. plate, bib.(34).
- Excavations in Timor: a study of economic change and cultural EL
continuity in prehistory.
Unpublished PhD thesis, Australian National University,
Canberra, 1970. 2 volumes. -
- Prehistoric research in Timor. EL
In: D.J. MULVANEY and J. GOLSON (eds), Aboriginal man and
environment in Australia. (Canberra, ANU Press, 1971).
Chapter 13, pp.158-181. 6 figures, 4 tables, map, bib.(73).
- The Late Stone Age in Eastern Indonesia. EL
Indonesia Circle, London, #12:6-20, March 1977. 10 figures
inc. 4 maps, bib.(14). Also in World Archaeology, London,
9(1):42-61, June 1977. plates 5-6, 19 figures inc. 4 maps,
bib.(17).
(Deals with Sulawesi and Timor).
- , and GLOVER, E.A. EL
Pleistocene flaked stone tools from Timor and Flores.
Mankind, Sydney, 7(3):188-190, June 1970. figure, map,
bib.(11).
- GONÇALVES, José Júlio. EL
Bibliografia antropológica do Ultramar Português.
BGU, 37(429-430):483-492; 37(431):281-290; 37(432-433):
347-354; 37(434-435):335-341; 37(436-438):431-471, March-Dec.
1961. As separate publication:- (Lisbon, Agencia Geral do
Ultramar, 1960). 96[+2]pp.
(Anthropological bibliography of Overseas Portugal).
- GONÇALVES, Luíz da Cunha. EL
Direito consuetudinário dos indígenas de Timor. PL
Memórias da Academia das Ciências de Lisboa, Classe de Letras,
1:203-222, 1935.
Reprinted in Adatrechtbundel, 39:443-474, 1937, under the PL
title "Adatrecht van Portugeesch Timor. I. Direito". FL
In Portuguese, pp.443-458; in French, pp.458-474.
See also under MOURA, Jacinto José do Nascimento.
(Customary law of the natives of Timor. Includes:-
the territory and the race; religion; languages; constitution
of the family; marriage; polygamy; nuptial ceremony;
dissolution of marriage; regimen of the couple's possessions;
concubinage; relations between parents and children; adoption
and serfdom; law of succession; law of property; law of
contracts; social and political organization).
- GOOTEE, Paul. EL
The social-moral aspect of stealing in Timor.
Verbum S.V.D., Rome, 11:108-115, 1970. -

III(a).

- GRAAFLAND, N.
Het eiland Rote (vulg. Rotti). DL
MNZ, 33:239-277, 1889.
- . Eenige aantekeningen op ethnographisch gebied ten aanzien DL
van het eiland Rote. (vulg. Rotti).
MNZ, 33:351-375, 1889. fldg map.
(Some notes of an ethnographic nature with reference to Roti).
- . Die Insel Rote (Rotti). GL
Mitteilungen der Geographischen Gesellschaft zu Jena,
8:134-168, 1890. -
- GRAMBERG, Jan Simon Gerhardus.
Eene maand in de Binnenlanden van Timor. DL
VBGKW, 36:161-217, 1872. fldg map.
(A month in the interior of Timor. I. The Mission.
II. The people).
- GRIJZEN, H.J.
Mededeelingen omtrent Beloe of Midden-Timor. DL
(Batavia, 1904). [2+]145pp. 2 diagrams. VBGKW, #54(3).
(Information about Belu or Central Timor).
- GRUNSTEIN, J.
Timor und die Timorianer; nach dem Portugiesischen de
A. de Castro. GL
Aus allen Welttheilen, Leipzig, 4:88-89, Dec. 1872;
4:131-134, Feb. 1873.
(Timor and the Timorese; from the Portuguese of A. de Castro). -
- HAMY, Ernest-Théodore.
Documents pour servir à l'anthropologie de l'île de Timor. FL
Nouvelles archives du museum d'histoire naturelle de Paris,
10:245-268, 1875. A resumé of this paper is published under
the title "Sur l'anthropologie de l'île de Timor" in
Bulletins de la société d'anthropologie de Paris, 2nd ser.,
10:224-227, 1875.
(Documents towards the anthropology of Timor Island). -
- HEEKEREN, H.R. van.
The Stone Age of Indonesia. EL
(The Hague, Nijhoff, 1957). viii+141pp. ills.
Verhandelingen van het Koninklijk Instituut voor Taal-, Land-
en Volkenkunde, #21.
2nd revised ed. (The Hague, Nijhoff, 1972).
With a contribution by R.P. Soejono. xx+247pp. 105 plates,
51 text-figures, bib.(740). Verhandelingen, #61.
See pp.125-126, the stemmed-blade industry of Timor;
p.148, Roti; plates 64-71.
- Heidensche rouw- en begrafenis-gebruiken in Zuid-Beloe (Timor). DL
De Katholieke Missien, Freiburg, 52:104- , 1926-1927.
(Heathen mourning and burial customs in South Belu, Timor). -
- HEIJMERING, G.
Zeden en gewoonten op het eiland Rottie. DL
TNI, 5(2):531-549, 623-639, 1843; 6(1):81-98, 353-367, 1844.
(Manners and customs on Roti Island).

III(a).

- HEIJMERING, G. (ctd)
Zeden en gewoonten op het eiland Timor. DL
TNI, 7(3):121-146, 273-313, 1845.
(Manners and customs on Timor Island).
- . Een inlandsche oorlog op het eiland Timor. DL
TNI, 8(3):204-222, 1846.
(A native war on Timor Island).
- . Een paar Timoresche anecdotes. DL
TNI, 8(3):377-380, 1846.
(A couple of Timorese anecdotes).
- HENKING, K.
Timoresische Gefässe und ihre Ornamente. GL
(Berne, 1956).
(Timorese vessels and their ornament). -
- HESSING, J.
Drankmisbruik en prostitutie te Timor-Koepang. DL
De Banier, pp.118- , 1918.
(Excessive drinking and prostitution at Timor-Kupang). -
- . Krokodillen vereering op Timor. DL
De Banier, pp.511- , 1919. Reprinted from De Timorbode.
(Crocodile-worship in Timor). -
- . Zeden en gewoonten der Timoreezen. DL
De Timorbode, 4: - , 1920.
(Manners and customs of the Timorese). -
- . Bélis-huwelijk of kerkelijk huwelijk. DL
De Timorbode, 6: - , 1922; 7: - , 1923.
(Marriage by purchase or religious marriage). -
- HICKS, David.
Eastern Timorese society. EL
PhD thesis, University of London, 1971. 479pp.
A copy held at University Library, University of London. -
- . Timor-Roti. Eastern Tetum. EL
In: Frank LeBAR (ed.), Ethnic Groups of Insular Southeast Asia, Vol.1: Indonesia, Andaman Islands, and Madagascar.
(New Haven, Human Relations Area Files Press, 1972).
Timor-Roti, pp.97-98; Eastern Tetum, 98-103.
- . The Cairui and Uai Ma'a of Timor. EL
Anthropos, 68:473-481, 1973. 3 tables, bib.(4).
- . An ethnographic study of a Timorese people. EL
PhD thesis, University of Oxford, 1973. 356pp.
A copy held at Bodlean Library, Oxford. -
- . The Caraubalo Tetum. EL
Garcia de Orta, série de Antropologia, 1(1-2):13-18, 1973. PS
2 figures, map.
(Outlines the descent, residence, and affinal systems of this Eastern Tetun group).

III(a).

HICKS, David. (ctd)

Laver la jambe du buffle: un rite tetum. FL
L'Homme, 14(1):57-72, Jan.-March 1974. figure, bib.(16). ES
(Washing the buffalo's leg: a Tetun ritual).

----- . La compensation matrimoniale chez les tetum. FL
L'Homme, 15(3-4):55-65, July-Dec. 1975. bib.(19). ES
(Bridewealth among the Tetun).

----- . Tetun ghosts and kin; fieldwork in an Indonesian community. EL
(Palo Alto, Mayfield, 1976). x+143pp. 24 photographs,
14 figures inc. maps, bib.(15), index.
Explorations in World Ethnology Series.

HIDAJAT, Z.M.

Masyarakat dan Kebudayaan, Suku-Suku Bangsa di Nusa Tenggara Timur. IL
(Bandung, Lembaga Kebudayaan, Universitas Padjadjaran, 1974).
132pp. 4 maps, bib.(57). Seri Monografi: Ethnografi
Indonesia.
(Society and culture of the ethnic groups of Nusa Tenggara
Timur).

HOLLANDER, J.J. de.

Handleiding bij de beoefening der land- en volkenkunde van Nederlandsch Oost-Indië. DL
(Breda, 1895). 2 volumes.
(Guide to the study of the geography and ethnography of the
Netherlands East Indies). -

HUYSER, J.G.

Mokko's [keteldrommen]. DL
NION, 16:225-236, 279-286, 309-319, 337-352, 1931-1932.
59 illustrations.
(The bronze mokkos or drums of S.E. Asia; some references
to Roti).

Iets over Timor en Babauw. (Land en volk).

Berichten der Utrechtse Zendingsvereniging, pp.133- , 1875. DL
(Something about Timor and Babauw. Land and people). -

JACKSTEIN, A.

Eenige notizen over Rotti en de Rottinezen. DL
TITLV, 20:350-356, 1873.
(Some notes about Roti and the Rotinese). -

JARDIM, João dos Santos Pereira.

Notas etnográficas sobre os povos de Timor. PL
Portugalia, Oporto, 1:355- , 1899-1903.
(Ethnographic notes on the peoples of Timor). -

----- . A cerâmica em Timor. PL

Portugalia, Oporto, 1:823-825, 1899-1903.
(Ceramics in Timor). -

III(a).

- JOSSSELIN DE JONG, Jan Petrus Benjamin de.
Oirata, a Timorese settlement on Kisar, [with] (myth in Oirata and English vocabulary, etc). EL
(Amsterdam, Koninklijk Akademie van Wetenschappen, 1937).
289pp. Afdeling Letterkunde-Verhandelingen, n.s., vol.39.
Studies in Indonesian Culture, #1. -
- KADAFUK, Nikolas.
Usaha peternakan rakjat dalam hubungannya dengan aspek sosial dan tradisi masyarakat Rote Talae di desa Sumlili Kabupaten Kupang. IL
BA thesis, Universitas Udayana, Denpasar, Bali, 1971.
v+143[+7]pp. maps, tables, bib.
(Cattle-breeders' efforts in relation to social aspects and traditional society of Sumlili village, Talae, Roti, Kupang Regency). -
- . Laporan tentang Helong. IL
Unpublished preliminary findings, 1973. 190pp.
(Report on the Helong). -
- KAM, E.E. van der.
Afkoms, volks-ordening en adat-bestuur der Rotineezen. DL
KT, 23:585-599, 1934.
(Origin, communal organisation and adat government of the Rotinese).
- . Roti onder Nederlandsche Suzereiniteit. DL
KT, 24:176-186, 1935.
(Roti under Dutch sovereignty).
- . De heidensche godsdienst der Rotineezen. DL
KT, 24:248-276, 1935.
(The heathen religion of the Rotinese).
- . Het rechtswezen op Roti en op Savoe. DL
KT, 24:477-481, 1935.
(The legal system in Roti and Savu).
- . Huwelijks- en erfrecht op Roti. DL
KT, 25:72-82, 1936.
(Marriage and succession laws in Roti).
- KARTIWA, Suwati.
Kain tenun tradisional Nusa Tenggara. IL
(Jakarta, Proyek Rehabilitasi dan Perluasan Museum Pusat, 1973). 85pp.
(Traditional woven cloth of Nusa Tenggara). -
- KATE, Hermann Frederic Carel ten.
Contribution à l'anthropologie de quelques peuples d'Océanie. FL
L'Anthropologie, Paris, 4: - , 1893.
(Contribution to the anthropology of some peoples of Oceania). -
- . The use of the bow and arrow in the Timor Group. EL
American Anthropologist, 7(2):219-220, April 1894.

III(a).

- KATE, Hermann Frederic Carel ten. (ctd)
- Verslag eener reis in de Timor-groep en Polynesië. DL
TKNAG, 2nd ser., 11:195-246, 333-390, 541-638, 659-700, FS
765-823, 1894. map. See part II, Timor: 1. Koepang en
omgeving, Amarasi; 2. Samau; 3. Midden-Timor, Amfoang;
and part IV, Roti, Savoe.
As separate publication:- (Leiden, Brill, 1894). 310pp.
12 plates, map.
(Report of a journey in the Timor Group and Polynesia).
- . Een en ander over anthropologische problemen in Insulinde DL
en Polynesië.
In: Feestbundel aangeboden aan Dr. P.J. Veth. (1894).
(One thing and another about anthropological problems in
the Indies and Polynesia). -
- . Beiträge zur Ethnographie der Timorgruppe. GL
IAE, 7:242-249, plates XVI-XX, 1894; 8:1-16, plates I-IV, 1895.
(Contribution to the ethnography of the Timor Group).
- . Mélanges anthropologiques. FL
L'Anthropologie, Paris, 24:651-661, 1913; 26:235-245,
519-564, 1915; 27:393-406, 1916.
See part I, crânes indonésiens, 11 figures, 3 charts; and
part III, indigènes de l'archipel timorien, 32 charts.
- . De verspreiding van den schedel- en neusindex in de Timor- DL
groep en Polynesië.
TKNAG, 2nd ser., 32:205-212, 1915. tables.
(The spread of the skull- and nasal-index).
- . Dynamometric observations among various peoples. EL
American Anthropologist, n.s., 18(1):10-18, Jan.-March 1916.
tables. Subjects include Rotinese, Belonese and "Timorese".
- KEERS, W.
- An anthropological survey of the eastern Little Sunda Islands.
The Negritos of the eastern Little Sunda Islands.
The Proto-Malays of the Netherlands East-Indies. EL
(Amsterdam, 1948). 196pp. 154 photographs, 2 maps.
Koninklijke Vereniging Indisch Instituut, Mededelingen, #74.
Afdeling Volkenkunde, #26.
(Includes Sumba, Flores, Solor, Timor, Roti, Savu).
- KENNEDY, Raymond.
- Bibliography of Indonesian peoples and cultures. EL
1st ed. (New Haven, Yale University Press, 1945).
Yale Anthropological Studies, #4. See pp.180-182.
2nd ed. (New Haven, Yale University Press, 1962).
revised by Thomas W. Maretzki and H.Th. Fischer. See pp.
185-187. Human Relations Area Files, Behavior Science
Bibliographies.
3rd ed. (1974).
- KING, Margaret J.E.
- The eagle dance of At Sabe. EL
Man, London, 65:49-50, March-April 1965. 3 figures inc. map.

III(a).

- KING, Margaret J.E. (ctd)
Fishing rites at Be-Malai, Portuguese Timor. EL
Records of the South Australian Museum, Adelaide,
15(1):109-117, Oct. 1965. 2 plates (5 photographs), map.
- KOHLER, Josef.
Zum Rechte der Timoresen. GL
Zeitschrift für Vergleichende Rechtswissenschaft, Stuttgart,
17:336-341, 1905.
(On Timorese law). -
- KONO, A.J.S.
Peranan adat dalam pembangunan masyarakat dikecamatan Insana
Kabupaten Timor Tengah Utara. IL
(APDN, Kupang, 1968).
(Role of customary law in the development of society in the
district of Insana, regency of Timor Tengah Utara). -
- KRAIJER VAN AALST, H.
Brieven uit Kapan. DL
De Timorbode, pp.212-218, 1921.
(Letters from Kapan; concerning the first mortuary feast in
Niki-Niki). -
- Het doodenfeest te Niki-Niki in Mei 1922. DL
De Timorbode, nos.104-107, 1924-1925.
(The mortuary feast at Niki-Niki in May 1922). -
- Iets over Timor en zijn bewoners. DL
Wolanda-Hindia, 2:68-71, March 1929. illus.
(About Timor and its inhabitants). -
- KRUYT, Albertus Christiaan.
De Roteneezen. DL
TITLV, 60:266-344, 1921. 2 figures.
- De Timoreezen. DL
BTLVNI, 79:347-490, 1923. 7 figures.
- De tol in den Indischen Archipel. DL
TITLV, 72:415-595, 1932. Timor, pp.547-550; Roti, 550-551.
(The spinning-top in the Indies).
- KUNST, Jaap.
Nota over de Timoreesche sesando. DL
Notulen van de Algemeene en Directievergaderingen van het
Bataviaasch Genootschap van Kunsten en Wetenschappen,
Batavia, 57(1):186-190, 1919. illus.
(Note on the Timorese sesando---a musical instrument). -
- LAMMERS, Hubert Joseph.
De physische anthropologie van de bevolking van Oost-Dawan
(Noord-Midden-Timor). DL
(Nijmegen-Leiden, Prosector dan de Rijks-Universiteit te
Leiden, 1948 (crossed out and 1950 written in)). 32Opp.
147 photographs, 2 maps, tables, figure, bib.(92).
(The physical anthropology of the East Dawan, North Central
Timor; after data collected by B.A.G. Vroklage). ES

III(a).

- Landschap (Het) Amarassi. DL
Tijdschrift voor het Binnenlandsch Bestuur, Batavia,
7:201-227, 1892.
(The district of Amarassi).
- LE GRAND, G.J.H.C. DL
Eene Rottineesche heidenbegrafenis.
Haagsche Zendingsbode, #2: - , 1901.
(A heathen Rotinese funeral). -
- LEKKERKERKER, Cornelis. DL
Mededeeling over het Kéblai der Rotineezen.
BTLVNI, 63:111-114, 1910.
(Information on the Kéblai of the Rotinese).
- De ontwikkelingsstadia van den inlandschen landbouw in
verband met de plantaardige voeding in den Indischen Archipel. DL
KT, 16:592-628, 1927.
(Stages in the development of native agriculture in connection
with the vegetable foods in the Indian Archipelago. Minor
references only to the Timor area).
- LENCASTRE, Júlio Garcês de. PL
O povo timorense, seu aproveitamento na valorisação da
colônia.
(Lisbon, Tip. Carmona, 1931). 26pp. 4 illustrations.
(The Timorese people, their role in the colony's improvement).
- LESSON, P.A. FL
Quelques mots sur les races negres de Timor.
Revue d'Anthropologie, Paris, 6:256-264, 1877.
(Some notes on the black races of Timor).
- LIMA, J.A. Pires de. PL
Os povos do Império Português. Estudos antropológicos.
(Oporto, 1938). 199pp.
(Peoples of the Portuguese Empire. Anthropological studies). -
- , and MASCARENHAS, Constâncio de. PL
Contribuição para o estudo antropológico de Timor.
Arquivo de Anatomia e Antropologia, Lisbon, 9(2-3):451- ,
1925.
(The anthropological study of Timor). -
- LOEBER, Johannes Aarnout, Jr. DL
Timoreesch snijwerk en ornament; bijdrage tot de Indonesische
kunstgeschiedenis.
(The Hague, Nijhoff, 1903). 81pp. 22 plates. Issued by the
Koninklijk Instituut voor Taal-, Land- en Volkenkunde.
(Timorese carving and ornament; contribution to the history
of Indonesian art). -
- Verslag eener studiereis. DL
BTLVNI, 56:625-642, 1904.
(Report of a study-tour).
- Het "spinneweb"-motief op Timor. DL
BTLVNI, 60:93-96, 1908. plate.
(The spider-web motif in Timor).

III(a).

- LOEBER, Johannes Aarnout, Jr. (ctd)
Bamboe-snijwerk en weefsels op Timor. DL
BTLVNI, 61:339-349, 1908.
(Bamboo-carving and weaving in Timor).
- MACEDO, Diogo de.
A arte das colónias portuguesas. PL
O Mundo Português, Lisbon, 2(14):77-79, Feb. 1935.
Plates 5-7 of photographic supplement between pp.80-81
illustrate Timorese sculpture; captions on p.80.
(Art of the Portuguese colonies).
- MAGALHÃES, António Leite de.
A ilha de Ataúro. Notícia sobre a ilha e seus habitantes. PL
BSGL, 36(1-3):53-70; 36(4-6):164-178, 1918.
(Atauro Island. Notice on the island and its inhabitants). -
- Subsídios para o estudo etnológico de Timor. PL
Trabalhos da Sociedade Portuguesa de Antropologia e Etnologia,
Oporto, 1(2):37-65, 1919. illus.
(Notes for the ethnological study of Timor). -
- MANAFE, D.
Adat lembaga perwakinan di Roti - Lelenuk. IL
Bahasa dan Budaya, 9(1-2):45-57, 1961.
Also in Indonesian Abstracts, 4(34):49, 1962. EL
(The institution of marriage in Lelenuk, Roti).
- MANAFE, Minggu.
Aneka kehidupan dipulau Roti. IL
(Jakarta, Balai Pustaka, 1967). 119pp. B.P.#2221.
(Various aspects of life on Roti).
- MENESES, Francisco Xavier Aleixo Santana de.
Contacto de culturas no Timor Português. Contribuição para PL
o seu estudo.
Unpublished thesis, Universidade Técnica de Lisboa, 1968.
(Culture-contacts in Portuguese Timor. Contribution to its
study). -
- MEYER, W.L.
Anthropologische und odontologische Untersuchungen auf den GL
Kleinen Sunda-Inseln Timor und Rote.
In: Festschrift der Odontologischen Gesellschaft Basel, 1936.
(Zurich, 1936). pp.141-195.
(Anthropological and odontological investigations in the
Lesser Sunda Islands of Timor and Roti). -
- MIDDELKOOP, Pieter.
Over het adat-huwelijk op Timor. DL
TZM, 73(2):127-146, 1929.
(Concerning adat-marriage in Timor).
- Gegevens over het Timoreesche adathuwelijk. DL
BTLVNI, 88:239-286, 1931.
(Data concerning Timorese adat-marriage).

III(a).

MIDDELKOOP, Pieter. (ctd)

Algemene inleiding omtrent het adat-huwelijk en de houding van de zending daartegenover.

DL

Opwekker, 78, 1933.

(General introduction to adat-marriage and the attitude of the mission to this). -

----- . Het dodenritueel op Timor tegen de algemeen Indonesische achtergrond.

DL

De Heerbaan, 1:340-342, 1948.

(The mortuary ritual in Timor against the general Indonesian background). -

----- . Een studie van het Timoreesche dodenritueel.

DL

(Bandung, Nix, 1949). iii+348pp. 5 plates (11 photographs), diagrams. VBGKW, #76.

(A study of the Timorese mortuary ritual).

----- . Baumata.

EL

Madjalah untuk Ilmu Bahasa, Ilmu Bumi, dan Kebudayaan Indonesia, Jakarta, 86:519-537, 1958. 4 figures.

(About 2 bronze statues now in the Lembaga Kebudayaan Indonesia, Jakarta).

----- . Adat-marriage for Christians on the island of Timor.

EL

Madjalah untuk Ilmu Bahasa, Ilmu Bumi, dan Kebudayaan Indonesia, 86:538-557, 1958.

----- . Curse - retribution - enmity as data in natural religion, especially in Timor, confronted with the Scripture.

EL

(Amsterdam, J.M. van Campen, 1960). 168pp. Thesis, Utrecht. -

----- . Spontane acculturatie op Timor.

DL

De Heerbaan, 2:50-72, 1962.

(Spontaneous acculturation on Timor). -

----- . Migrations of Timorese groups and the question of the Kase Metan or Overseas Black Foreigners.

EL

IAE, 51:49-142, 1968. bib.(27).

MISSÃO ANTROPOLÓGICA DE TIMOR.

Relatório dos trabalhos. (Julho de 1953 - Janeiro de 1954).

PL

(Lisbon, MAT, 1954). 5pp. typescript.

(Anthropological Mission of Timor. Report of works). -

Moord. Volksbegrippen.

DL

Tijdschrift van het Recht, 9:784-786, 1854.

(Murder. Popular beliefs). -

MOURA, Jacinto José do Nascimento.

Adatrecht van Portugeesch Timor (1933). II. O Direito consuetudinário em Timor.

PL

Adatrechtbundel, 39:475-499, 1937. In Portuguese, 475-487;

FL

In French, 487-499. See also GONÇALVES, Luíz da Cunha.

(Customary law of Portuguese Timor. Social organization; how it effects the transmission of orders from the authorities to the natives; the family; agricultural life; fiscal system; penal law; property law; alliance between individuals and between kingdoms; declaration of war; surrender of prisoners after a war; funeral ceremonies; law of succession; succession of kings).

III(a).

- MOURA, Maria Celeste Lemos de.
Alguns caracteres antropométricos dos Macassai de Timor
Português. Indices: esquélico, crural, intermembral,
braqueal e de Pignet. PL
Thesis, Faculdade de Ciências, Lisbon, 1972. 40pp.
5 photographs, bib. typescript.
(Some anthropometric characters of the Macassai of Portuguese
Timor. Indices: skeletal, crural, intermembral, brachial
and of Pignet). -
- MÜLLER, Irmgard.
Die primären Textiltechniken auf Sumba, Rote und Timor. GL
(Munich, Fotodruck: Mikrokopie GmbH, 1967). x+365pp.
102 figures + many margin sketches, map, bib.(98).
PhD thesis, Philosophisch-Historische Fakultät, Universität
Basel.
(The primary textile techniques of Sumba, Roti and Timor).
- Nadere gegevens uit zendingsberichten (1890-1916). DL
Adatrechtbunde1, 25:384-398, 1926.
(Further data from mission reports (BSCB). 1. Flores;
2. Solor, Adonara, Lomblem; 3. Timor; 4. Sumba).
- NIEUWENHUIS, A.W.
De bevolking van Timor. DL
Indië, Geillustreerd Weekblad voor Nederland en Kolonien,
Leiden, 2(43):674-675, 22 Jan. 1919. photograph.
(The population of Timor).
- NIEUWENKAMP, Wijnand Otto Jan.
Het kostuum van een Méõ of Koppensneller op Timor. DL
TKNAG, 2nd ser., 37:249-252, 1920. 2 plates of sketches
by author.
(The costume of a Méõ or headhunter of Timor).
- Twaalf dagen op Roti. DL
TKNAG, 2nd ser., 38:567-584, 1921. 3 sketches by author.
(Twelve days on Roti).
- Bezoek aan Niki-Niki in het binnenland van Timor. DL
NION, 7:226-242, 1922-1923. 10 sketches by author.
(Visit to Niki-Niki in the interior of Timor).
- Een voorraadschuur en een offerhuisje op Timor. DL
NION, 8:197-203, 1923-1924. 5 sketches by author.
(A granary and a sacrificial shrine in Timor).
- Mijn bezoek aan Roti. DL
NION, 8:277-284, 294-302, 1923-1924. 10 sketches by author.
(My visit to Roti).
- Van een zwerftocht door Timor en Onderhoorigheden. DL
NION, 9:142-155, 174-191, 1924-1925. 28 sketches by author.
(Of a ramble through Timor and Dependencies).
- Kunst van Timor. DL
NION, 9:362-392, 1924-1925. 31 photographs.
(Art of Timor).

III(a).

- NIEUWENKAMP, Wijnand Otto Jan. (ctd)
Kunstwerke von Java, Borneo, Bali, Sumba, Timor, Alor, Leti und andere aus der Sammlung W.O.J. Nieuwenkamp. GL
(Berlin, 1924). illus. Schriften-Reihe Kulturen der Völker.
(Works of art in the Nieuwenkamp Collection). -
- Zwerftocht door Timor en Onderhoorigheden. DL
(Amsterdam, Uit. Maatsch. "Elsevier", 1925). 176pp.
72 sketches inc. 3 maps.
(Ramble through Timor and Dependencies).
- NIKS, J.F.
De Rottineesche nederzettingen op Timor. DL
MNZ, 32:95-97, 1888.
(The Rotinese settlements in Timor).
- NISONONI, A.
Samenstelling van de Adatdiensten in het Landschap Kupang. DL
(Kupang, 1947). Unpublished. Held in the Kantor Pemerintah Daerah Timor, Kupang. (FJO)
(Structure of adat service in Kupang District). -
- NOOTEBOOM, Christiaan.
Quelques techniques de tissage des Petites Îles de la Sonde. FL
Mededelingen van het Rijksmuseum voor Volkenkunde, Leiden,
3:1-10, 1948. 8 plates, 10 text-figures. Timor on pp.1-8.
(Some weaving techniques in the Lesser Sunda Islands).
- Novo rol de trabalhos portugueses e estrangeiros sobre a pré-história
de Angola, Timor Português e Guiné Portuguesa. PL
(n.l., Centro de Estudos de Antropobiologia, n.d.). 3pp.
typescript.
(New list of Portuguese and foreign works on the prehistory
of Angola, Portuguese Timor and Portuguese Guinea). -
- NYËSSEN, Dionisius Jan Hendrik.
Sur l'anthropologie de l'Arc de la Sonde. FL
Zeitschrift für Rassenkunde, Stuttgart, 7:302- , 1938.
(On the anthropology of the Sunda Archipelago). -
- Anthropography of northeast Timor. EL
In: 4o. Congresso da Associação Portuguesa para o Progresso
das Ciências de Porto, 1942. (Oporto, 1943). pp.637-643. -
- Anthropography Timor.
Congresso Luso-Espanhol do Progresso das Ciências, Oporto,
5, 1944. -
- Anthropology of Portuguese Timor. EL
Bulletin, Schweiz Gesellschaft für Anthropologie und
Ethnologie, Berne, 21:89-97, 1944-45. -
- ŌBAYASHI, Tarō.
Chimoru no sho okoku. JL
Tōyō Bunka Kenkyūjo Kiyō, Tokyo, 25:247-354, 1961.
(Kingdoms in Timor).

III(a).

- Offeranden op het eiland Samauw; ook van een klein kind DL
TNI, 9(4):146, 1847.
English translation, Offerings on the island Semau. EL
JIAEA, 2:174, 1848.
- OLIVEIRA, Carlos M.G. Ramos de. PL
Dili - Panorama de uma sociedade. PL
BSGL, 89(1-3):33-49, Jan.-March 1971. ES
(Dili - Panorama of a society).
- Lutas de Galos em Timor. PL
Geographica, Lisbon, 7(28):54-69, Oct. 1971.
(Cock-fights in Timor). -
- PASCOAL, Ezequiel Enes. PL
A medicina sagrada do feiticeiro timorense. PL
BEDM, 33(382):428-432, Jan. 1936; 34(388):17-22, July 1936.
(The sacred medicine of a Timorese sorcerer).
- O culto dos "Lulic". PL
Seara, Dili, 1(1):12-15, 1949.
(The Lulic cult). -
- PAULO, Leopoldina F. PL
O dimorfismo dos desenhos papilares em alguns habitantes PL
do Timor Português.
In: XXVI Congresso Luso-Espanhol para o Progresso das
Ciências, Porto, 1962.
(Dimorphism of papillary design in some inhabitants of
Portuguese Timor). -
- PERRY, William James. EL
The Megalithic culture of Indonesia. EL
(Manchester, 1918). -
- QUATREFAGES, Armand de, and HAMY, Ernest-Théodore.
Crania Ethnica.
(Paris, 1882). -
- RANCK, Stephen R. EL
Recent rural-urban migration to Dili, Portuguese Timor: EL
a focus on the use of households, kinship, and social
networks by Timorese migrants.
M.A. Honours thesis, Dept. of Geography, School of Earth
Sciences, Macquarie University, North Ryde, NSW, Australia,
1977. v+270pp. 16 figures inc. fldg map, 19 tables,
bib.(135).
- Rechtstermen (1855). DL
Adatrechtbunde1, 24:485, 1925.
(Legal terms. From TNI, I, pp.290-295, 1855).
- REGO, Frederico José Hopffer. PL
Alguns aspectos do direito privado costumeiro dos timorenses. PL
Estudos Políticos e Sociais, Lisbon, 4(2):685-717, 1966.
(Some aspects of the customary privacy laws of the Timorese). -

III(a).

- REGO, Frederico José Hopffer. (ctd)
Alguns aspectos da cultura dos timorenses. PL
Ultramar, Lisbon, 9(34):156-177, Oct.-Dec. 1968.
(Some aspects of Timorese culture). -
- Poliandria fraterna em Timor? PL
In: In Memoriam António Jorge Dias, Vol.2.
(Lisbon, Instituto de Alta Cultura, Junta de Investigações
Científicas do Ultramar, 1974).
(Fraternal polyandry in Timor?). -
- RIEDEL, J.G.F.
Prohibitieve teekens en tatuage-vormen op het eiland Timor. DL
TITLV, 49:181-187, 1907. 2 plates.
See also "Verbodsteekenen op het eiland Timor",
Adatrechtbundel, 12:257-258, 1916.
(Prohibitive signs and tattoo patterns on Timor Island).
- RIVET, P.
Les océaniens. FL
Anais da Faculdade de Ciências, Oporto, 18(3):160-177, 1934. -
- Rottineesche adatrechtstermen. DL
Adatrechtbundel, 16:55-163, 1919.
(Rotinese customary law terms. Extracted from J.C.G.
Jonker's Rottineesch-Hollandsch Woordenboek (1908)).
- ROUFFAER, G.P.
Waar kwamen de raadselachtige moetisalah's (aggri-kralen) in DL
de Timor-groep oorspronkelijk van daan? -
BTLVNI, 50:409-675, 1899. plates.
(Whence did the mysterious mutisalahs (aggri-beads) in the
Timor Group originate?).
- SÁ, Artur Basílio de.
Caladis de Timor. PL
BGC, 26(302-303):35-45, Aug.-Sep. 1950. 290ES
(Caladis of Timor - history of the application of 303-304FS
the term).
- SARASIN, Fritz.
Beiträge zur Prähistorie der Inseln Timor und Roti. Mit einem GL
einleitenden Grabungs- und Fundbericht von A. Bühler.
VNGE, 47:1-59, 1935-1936.
(Contribution to the prehistory of Timor and Roti Islands.
With a preliminary report of A. Bühler's excavations and
discoveries). -
- Bericht über das Basler Museum für Völkerkunde für das GL
Jahr 1936.
VNGE, 48:247-292, 1936-1937.
(Report on the Basel Museum for Anthropology for 1936). -
- Über Spuren einer früheren weddoiden Bevölkerung auf der GL
Insel Roti oder Rote bei Timor.
Zeitschrift für Rassenkunde, Stuttgart, 7:251-254, 1938.
(On traces of early Veddic inhabitants of Roti or Rote Island,
near Timor). -

III(a).

SCHIJF, C.S.O.

Besnijdenis in West-Midden-Timor. DL
In: B.J.O. SCHRIEKE, "Allerlei over de besnijdenis in den
Indischen Archipel," TITLV, 60:373-578, 1921; 61:1-94, 1922.
13 plates, 5 text-figures. Timor on pp.43-44.
(Circumcision in West Central Timor).

SCHULTE NORDHOLT, Herman Gerrit.

The political system of the Atoni of Timor. EL
(The Hague, Nijhoff, 1971). xvi+511pp. 33 photographs,
20 diagrams, 8 maps (1 fldg), bib.(465), index.
Verhandelingen van het Koninklijk Instituut voor Taal-, Land-
en Volkenkunde, #60. Doctoral thesis, Free University,
Amsterdam. Originally published in Dutch as Het politieke
systeem van de Atoni van Timor. (Driebergen, Offsetdruk DL
Van Manen, 1966).

----- The symbolic classification of the Atoni of Timor. EL
In: James J. FOX (ed.), The flow of life: essays on
Eastern Indonesia. (Cambridge, Mass., Harvard University
Press, 1980). pp.231-247. -

SEEGELER, C.J.

Iets over de inheemsche rechtspraak in het gewest Timor en
Onderhoorigheden. DL
(1938). 102pp.
(Something on the indigenous administration of justice in
the Timor region and Dependencies). -

SHUTLER, Richard, Jr.

Recent radiocarbon dates and Pacific history. EL
In: Union internationale des sciences préhistoriques et
protohistoriques. 9e Congrès. Colloque 22. La préhistoire
Océanienne. (Paris, 1976). pp.102-133. -

SILVA, Helder Lains e.

Gentes e terras de Timor. PL
Garcia de Orta, 3(4):543-545, 1955. 12 plates.
(Peoples and lands of Timor). -

SLUITER, D.

Begrafenis-plegtigheden bij de Maleise vorsten op Timor. DL
Philopaedian, Amsterdam, 2:123-128, 1823.
(Funeral ceremonies observed for Malay princes in Timor). -

SMIT, J.

Animisme of geesten-geloof op Timor. DL
De Katholieke Missien, Freiburg, 54:197-198, Aug. 1929.
(Animism or the belief in spirits in Timor). -

SOENARJO, (Drs).

Laporan Hasil Survey di Masyarakat Sukuanas. Kecamatan:
Amanatun Utara; Kabupaten: Soe'; Propinsi: Nusa Tenggara
Timur di Kupang. IL
(Jakarta, Direktorat P.M.S.T. Departemen Sosial, [1967]).
ii+23 leaves.
(Report of a survey of the Anas community).

III(a).

- SUPARLAN, Parsudi.
Kebudayaan Timor. IL
In: KOENTJARANINGRAT (ed.), Manusia dan kebudayaan di Indonesia. (Djambatan, Jakarta, 2nd ed., 1976). pp.198-221.
(Timorese culture). -
- SWIETEN, Th. van.
Timor. Zedekundige schets. DL
BSCB, #1:64-74, 1898.
(Timor. Ethical sketch). -
- Timor. Huiselijk leven der Christenen. DL
BSCB, #2:68-78, 1898.
(Timor. Domestic life of Christians). -
- Het toilet van den inlander op Timor. DL
BSCB, #1:51- , 1899.
(The attire of the Timor native). -
- Timor. Iets over het rechtswezen dezer gewesten. DL
BSCB, #2:65- , 1899.
(Timor. A few words about the legal system in these territories). -
- Heidendom op Midden-Timor. DL
BSCB, #3:62-67, 1899.
(Paganism in Central Timor). -
- SYLVAN, Fernando.
Como vive, morre e ressuscita o povo de Timor. PL
In: Actas do Congresso Internacional de Etnografia.
Promovido pela Câmara Municipal de Santo Tirso de 10 a 18 de
Julho de 1963. Vol.4. Colóquio de Etnografia Comparada.
(Oporto, J.I.U., n.d.). pp.281-285.
(Of life, death and restoration to life among the people of
Timor). -
- Como o Timorense se garante de permanecer entre os vivos
depois da sua morte. PL
Panorama, 4th ser., #14:42-43, June 1965. 4 illustrations.
(How the Timorese guarantees himself permanence among the
living after his death). -
- Comunidade dos povos de Timor. PL
In: VII-me Congrès International des Sciences
Anthropologiques et Ethnologiques, Moscou (3 août - 10 août
1964). (Moscow, Akademii Nauk, 1970). Vol.9, pp.285-289.
(Timorese society).
- THOMAZ, Luís Filipe F.R.
Vida rural timorense. PL
Geographica, Lisbon, 11(33): - , Jan. 1973.
(Timorese rural life). -
- Timor. PL
In: A arte popular em Portugal, Ilhas Adjacentes e Ultramar.
Vol.3 of "parte ultramarino". (Lisbon, Ed. Verbo, 1975).
(Folk art in Timor). -

III(a).

- THOMAZ, Luís Filipe F.R. (ctd)
O afluxo ao meio urbano no Timor Português. PL
Revista da Faculdade de Letras de Lisboa, Lisbon,
IV série, no.1, pp.495-553, 1976-1977. 3 maps (2 fldg),
3 tables, bib.(20).
(The movement to the urban way of life in Portuguese Timor).
- TIEMERSMA, L.
Begravenisplechtigheden der heidensche Timoreezen. DL
De Banier, #25: - , 23 June 1916.
(Burial customs of the heathen Timorese). -
- TRAUBE, Elizabeth.
Ritual exchange among the Mambai of East Timor: gifts of EL
life and death.
PhD dissertation, Harvard University, 1977. 412pp. -
- Mambai rituals of black and white. EL
In: James J. FOX (ed.), The flow of life: essays on
Eastern Indonesia. (Cambridge, Mass., Harvard University
Press, 1980). pp.290-314. -
- VALE, Viriato Luíz Mendes do.
Notas etnográficas sobre Timor Português. PL
BSGL, 70(10-12):357-378, Oct.-Dec. 1953. 4 plates.
(Ethnographic notes on Portuguese Timor).
- VAQUINHAS, José dos Santos.
Timor.---Usos e superstições de guerra. PL
BSGL, 4(10):476-492, 1883.
(Timor.---Customs and superstitions of warfare). -
- Verbodsteekenen op het eiland Timor (1907). DL
Adatrechtbundel, 12:257-258, 1916.
(Prohibitive signs on Timor Island. From an article by
J.G.F. Riedel in TITLV, 49:181-187, 1907).
- VERHOEVEN, Theodor.
Die Klingenkultur der Insel Timor. GL
Anthropos, 54:970-972, 1959. 4 plates, 2 maps.
(The blade-culture of Timor Island).
- Vorgesichtliche Forschungen auf Flores, Timor und Sumba. GL
In: Anthropica: Gedenkschrift zum 100. Geburtstag von
P. Wilhelm Schmidt. (St. Augustin bei Bonn, Anthropos-
Institut, 1968). pp.393-403. map.
(Prehistoric investigations in Flores, Timor and Sumba).
- VIRCHOW, R.
Timoresische Köpfe, insbesondere die Defekte am Schädelgrund GL
und die Haare.
Verhandlungen der Berliner Gesellschaft für Anthropologie,
Ethnologie und Urgeschichte, 16: - , 1884.
(Timorese heads, in particular, defects of the scalp and
hair). -
- VOSKUIL, H.J.
Iets over de bewoners van Midden-Timor. DL
NION, 2:343-349, 1917-1918. 7 illustrations.
(Some notes about the inhabitants of Central Timor).

III(a).

VREEDE, de.

De ikat kunst op Timor.

De Zendingsbode, pp. - , 1928.

(The ikat art of Timor). -

DL

VROKLAGE, Bernardus Andreas Gregorius.

Forschungen in Zentral-Timor.

Anthropos, 33:658-659, 1938. plate (3 photographs).

(Research in Central Timor).

GL

----- Ethnologisch en anthropologisch onderzoek op Centraal-Timor.

KMT, 22:372-375, 1939.

(Ethnological and anthropological research in Central Timor).

DL

----- Het Zondebesef bij de Beloenezen van Centraal-Timor.

(Nijmegen-Utrecht, 1948). 14pp. Lecture, R.K.Uni., Nijmegen.

(Consciousness of sin among the Belunese of Central Timor). -

DL

----- Primitieve Mentaliteit en Zondebesef bij de Beloenezen en enige andere Volken.

(Roermond-Maaseik, Romen, 1949). 144pp.

(Primitive mentality and consciousness of sin among the Belunese and some other peoples). -

DL

----- Die Grossfamiliale und Verwandtschaftsexogamie in Belu, Zentral-Timor (Indonesien).

IAE, 46:163-181, 1952.

(The extended familial and kinship exogamy in Belu).

GL

----- Ethnographie der Belu in Zentral-Timor.

(Leiden, Brill, 1952). 3 volumes.

I. xi+688pp., 18 figures; II. [v+] 288pp.; III. [v] pp.+106 plates.

(Ethnography of the Belu in Central Timor).

GL

WANNER, Johann.

Ethnologische Notizen über die Inseln Timor und Misol.

Archiv für Anthropologie, Braunschweig, new ser.,

12(2):147-160, 1913. 2 plates (7 illustrations), 6 figures.

(Ethnological notes on the islands of Timor and Misol).

GL

WETERING, F.H. van de.

Belis-huwelijk of kerkelijk huwelijk.

De Timorbode, 6: - , 1922.

(Marriage by purchase or religious marriage). -

DL

----- De naamgeving op het eiland Rote.

TITLV, 63:402-419, 1923.

(Name-giving on Roti Island).

DL

----- Het Roteneesche huis.

TITLV, 62:452-495, 1923. plate (2 photographs), text-figure, 6 un-numbered pages with 15 figures.

(The Rotinese house).

DL

----- Het tatoueren op Rote.

BTLVNI, 80:23-32, 1924. 6 pages (27-32) of figures.

(Tattooing on Roti).

DL

III(a).

- WETERING, F.H. van de. (ctd)
Het huwelijk met den duivel. DL
De Timorbode, 8:82- , 1923-1924.
(Marriage with the devil). -
- Onze verhouding tot het heidendom, in het bijzonder tot den
heidenschen adat en de volkshoofden, alsmede de leiding der DL
jonge mannen en harer goeroe's te dezen opzichte.
De Timorbode, supplement, Dec. 1924.
Reprinted in Adatrechtbundel, 25:454-482, 1926, under title
"Christelijke beginselen en adatrecht (1924-1925). I."
(Christian principles and customary law. Initials given as
"T.H.").
(Our relations with the heathens, in particular with heathen
law and leaders, as well as the guidance of young men and
their gurus in this respect).
- Huwelijksgebruiken van Timor-Koepang. DL
TZM, 71(4):341-370, 1927.
(Marriage customs in Timor-Kupang).
- Supa-Sò. De eed; eene bijdrage tot de dynamische beschouwing DL
der Roteneezen.
In: Feestbundel uitgegeven door het Koninklijk Bataviaasch
Genootschap van Kunsten en Wetenschappen bij gelegenheid van
zijn 150 jarig bestaan, 1778-1928. Vol.2. (1929).
pp.418-422.
(Supa-Sò. The oath; a contribution to the dynamic view of
life of the Rotinese). -
- WIGGERS, H.D.
Gewone eed der Timoreezen en Rottineezen. DL
TITLV, 36:279-280, 1893.
(Customary oath of the Timorese and Rotinese).
- WOLK, van der.
Memorie over het Inlandsch Bestuur in de Onderafdeling Belu. DL
(Atambua, 1932). Unpublished. Held in the Universitas
Indonesia, Fakultas Ekonomi Tjabang Makasar. (FJO)
(Report on native government in the Belu Subdivision). -
- Nota over de erfopvolging in Insana. DL
(1947). Unpublished.
(Note on hereditary succession in Insana). -
- WORTELBOER, Wilco.
Monotheïsme bij de Belu's op Timor? DL
Anthropos, 47(1-2):290-292, Jan.-April 1952.
(Monotheism among the Belu of Timor?).
- Over het "Zondebesef bij de Belunezen". DL
Het Missiewerk, 's-Hertogenbosch, 31(3):189-193, 1952.
(On the consciousness of sin among the Belunese).
- Zur Sprache und Kultur der Belu (Timor). GL
Anthropos, 50(1-3):155-200, 1955. 2 maps.
(On the language and culture of the Belu, Timor).

III(a).

- WOUDEN, F.A.E. van.
Sociale Structuurtypen in de Groote Oost. DL
(Leiden, J. Ginsberg, 1935). [vi+j]190pp. bib.(98).
English translation by Rodney NEEDHAM, Types of social
structure in Eastern Indonesia. (The Hague, Nijhoff, 1968).
xvi+188pp. bib.(101), 3 maps on 2 fldg sheets, index.
KITLV Translation Series, #11.
- Enige aantekeningen bij de ethnographische literatuur DL
betreffende Timor.
(1949). Unpublished. Held by H.G. Schulte Nordholt.
(Some notes on the ethnographic literature about Timor). -
- ZWERVER.
Timoreesche kunst. DL
Tropisch Nederland, 3(11):162-173, 1930-1931.
18 illustrations.
(Timorese art. Text ends on p.167; illustrations continue
to p.173 with unrelated text).

ADDENDA

- FOX, James J.
The textile traditions of Roti, Ndao and Savu. EL
In: M. KAHLENBERG (ed.), Textile traditions of Indonesia.
(Los Angeles, Los Angeles County Museum of Art, 1977).
pp. - . -
- A tale of two states: ecology and the political economy EL
of inequality on the island of Roti.
In: P.C. BURNHAM and R.F. ELLEN (eds), Social and ecological
systems. (London, Academic Press, 1979). pp.19-42. map,
table, bib.(14). A.S.A. Monograph 18.
- PROYEK PENELITIAN DAN PENCATATAN KEBUDAYAAN DAERAH.
Adat istiadat daerah Nusa Tenggara Timur. IL
(n.l., [P.P.P.K.D.], 1977/1978). 2 volumes. Maps, bib.
(Customs and traditions of the Nusa Tenggara Timur region). -
- Cerita rakyat daerah Nusa Tenggara Timur. IL
(Kupang, [P.P.P.K.D.], 1977). 171pp.
(Story of the people of the Nusa Tenggara Timur region). -
- Geografi budaya Nusa Tenggara Timur. IL
(Kupang, [P.P.P.K.D.], 1977). 111pp.
(Cultural geography of Nusa Tenggara Timur). -

III(b): LINGUISTICS, ORAL LITERATURE.

- ALMEIDA, António de.
Das origens lendárias e mitológicas dos povos do Timor
Português. PL
Memórias da Academia das Ciências de Lisboa, : - , .
(Legendary and mythological origins of the peoples of
Portuguese Timor). -
- , and WESTPHAL, Ernest.
Subsídio para o estudo da classificação das línguas de Timor
Português.
(Listed in Estudos Ultramarinos, vol.6, 1956, as to be
published, but I have no record of it being issued).
(Towards the study of the classification of the languages
of Portuguese Timor). -
- BERSBACH, P.P.
Een Timoreesche sage. (Over het meer We Maromak). DL
KM, pp.220- , Oct. 1929 or 1930.
(A Timorese saga). -
- BERTHE, Louis.
Sur quelques distiques Buna' (Timor central). FL
BTLV, 115:336-371, 1959. bib.(14).
(On some Buna' couplets, Central Timor).
- . Morpho-syntaxe du Buna' (Timor central). FL
L'Homme, Paris, 3(1):106-116, Jan.-April 1963.
(Morpho-syntax of the Buna', Central Timor).
- . La terre, l'au-delà et les thèmes maritimes chez les Buna'
(Timor central). FL
L'Ethnographie, Paris, new ser., 58-59:72-87, 1964-1965.
(The land, beyond and maritime themes among the Buna').
- . Bunaq: chants pour la récolte du miel, pour la fête de la
maison; ensemble de tambours teberai; texte récité lors
d'une purification de sabre.
(Paris, Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique, 1969-
1970). 2 reels. C1, Berthe, mission. (Ce. DRASEMI).
(Bunaq: songs for the gathering of honey, for the feast of
the house; drum ensemble teberai; text recited at the time
of a sabre-purification). -
- . Bei Gua. Itinéraire des ancêtres. Mythes des Bunaq de
Timor. Texte Bunaq recueilli à Timor auprès de Bere Loeq,
Luan Tes, Asa Bauq et Asa Beleg. FL
(Paris, Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique, 1972).
531+v pp. 2 figures, 3 maps, 5 fldg charts, bib.(35), index.
Atlas Ethno-Linguistique. Recherche Coopérative sur
Programme No.61, 5e série: Documents, I.
(Collection of oral poetry that recounts the wandering of the
Bunaq ancestors, their deeds, and eventual settlement).
- CAMPAGNOLO, Henri.
Études sur les Fataluku (Timor Portugais). II. Langue
Fataluku (extrémité est de Timor Portugais). FL
Asie du sud-est et monde insulindien, 3(3):53-76, Sep. 1972.
(Study of the Fataluku language from the eastern end of
Portuguese Timor).

III(b).

- CAMPAGNOLO, Henri. (ctd)
La langue des Fataluku de Lórehe (Timor Portugais). FL
Thèse de Doctorat de 3ème cycle en linguistique, Université
de Paris V (René Descartes), 1973. xix+217pp.
Bibliothèque de la Sorbonne, catalogue no.1-2488-4o.
To be published in 2 volumes in an expanded version by
Société d'Études Linguistiques et Anthropologiques de
France, Paris. -
- CAMPOS, Correia de.
Mitos e contos do Timor Português. PL
(Lisbon, Agência Geral do Ultramar, 1967). 166pp. plates.
(Myths and tales of Portuguese Timor). -
- . Os mitos e a imaginação contista no estudo das origens do
povo timorense. PL
(Lisbon, the author, 1973). 190pp. 7 plates.
(Myths and the storyteller's imagination in the study of the
origins of the Timorese people).
- CAPELL, Arthur.
Portuguese Timor: two more non-Austronesian languages. EL
In: Arthur CAPELL (ed.), Linguistic papers, I: general, II:
Indonesia and New Guinea. (Sydney, University of Sydney,
1972). viii+143pp. See pp.95-104. Oceania Linguistic
Monograph, #15.
- . The "West Papuan phylum": general, and Timor and areas
further west. EL
In: S.A. WURM (ed.), New Guinea area languages and language
study. Vol.1. Papuan languages and the New Guinea linguistic
scene. (Canberra, Dept. of Linguistics, Research School of
Pacific Studies, 1975). pp.667-716. 8 tables, diagram,
bib.(51). Pacific Linguistics, Series C, #38.
- CINATTI, Ruy. (see note in author-index)
Vocabulária indígena de algumas plantas timorenses. PL
Garcia de Orta, 2(3):359-366, 1954. bib.(4). (RCVMG)
(Indigenous vocabulary of some Timorese plants).
- CLERCQ, Frederik Sigismund Alexander de.
Korte bijdrage over het Maleisch van Timor. DL
BTLVNI, 21:283-290, 1874.
(Brief contribution about the Malay of Timor).
- CORREIA, António Augusto Mendes.
Línguas de Timor. PL
BGC, 26(298):191-192, April 1950. Reprinted from Revista
do Ultramar, Lisbon, 2(15):18, 1949.
(Languages of Timor).
- COWAN, H.K.J.
Le Buna' de Timor: une langue "ouest-papoue". FL
BTLV, 119(4):387-400, 1963.
(The Buna' of Timor: a "West Papuan" language).
- . The Oirata language. EL
In: G.B. MILNER & Eugenie J.A. HENDERSON (eds), Indo-Pacific
Linguistic Studies, Part 1: Historical Linguistics.
(Amsterdam, North Holland Publishing, 1965); issued as Vol.
14 of Lingua. pp.360-370.

III(b).

- COWAN, H.K.J. (ctd)
Note sur la langue Oirata. FL
Asie du sud-est et monde insulindien, Paris, 4(3):iii-iv,
1973; and reply from C. PELRAS, 4(3):v-vi, 1973. FL
(Note on the Oirata language).
- DOMINGUES, Ernesto.
Línguas de Timor. (Nótulas bibliográficas). PL
Portugal em África, Lisbon, 2nd ser., 4(21):144-151,
May-June 1947.
(Languages of Timor. Bibliographic notes).
- DONSELAAR, W.M.
Lijst van Rottineesche woorden gebruikelijk in het Koepangsch
Maleisch en van Portugeesche woorden, opgenomen in het
Koepangsch Maleisch. DL
TITLV, 20:357-363, 571- , 1873.
(List of Rotinese words in common usage and of Portuguese
words found in Kupang Malay). -
- Uit de nagelaten papieren van wijlen W.M. Donselaar, in
leven, hulpprediker te Timor Koepang. Woorden uit het
Rottineesch, Timoreesch, Portugeesch en Hollandsch ontleend
en gebruikelijk in het Maleisch te Timor Koepang. DL
Tijdschrift voor het Binnenlandsch Bestuur, Batavia,
7:92-101, 1892.
(Words borrowed from Rotinese, Timorese, Portuguese and
Dutch in common usage in the Malay of Timor Kupang).
- DORES, Rafael das.
Dicionário de Teto. PL
BSGL, 22(2-3):44-58, 95-115, 1904.
(Tetun dictionary). -
- Diccionario Teto-Português. PL
(Lisbon, Imprensa Nacional, 1907). xi+247pp.
(Tetun-Portuguese dictionary).
- EARL, George Windsor.
Specimens of the dialects of Timor and of the chain of
islands extending thence to New Guinea. EL
JIAEA, 2:695-704, 1848.
- FANGGIDAEJ, J.
Rottineesche spraakkunst. DL
BTLVNI, 41:554-571, 1892.
(Rotinese grammar).
- Beberapa tjeritera peroepamaan tersalin kapada bahasa Rotti
jang dinamai tutui nakasasamak-ala. (Fabelen in 't
Rottineesch, intro. H. Kern).
BTLVNI, 44:450-459, 662-711, 1894.
(Rotinese fables. Dutch introduction, parallel Rotinese
and Malay texts).
- FERNANDES, Abílio José.
Método práctico para aprender o Tétum. PL
(Macao, 1937). 143pp.
(Practical method for learning Tetun). -

III(b).

- FERREIRA, Manuel.
Tutuala. II. (O lovaia-epulo). PL
Seara, Dili, 3(6):256-259, 1951. -
- FOX, James J.
Semantic parallelism in Rotinese ritual language. EL
BTLV, 127:215-255, 1971.
- "Our ancestors spoke in pairs": Rotinese views of language,
dialect, and code. EL
In: R. BAUMAN and J. SHERZER (eds), Explorations in the
Ethnography of Speaking. (London, Cambridge University
Press, 1974). pp.65-85. -
- Dictionary of Rotinese formal dyadic language. EL
Unpublished manuscript. -
- FRANCILLON, Gérard.
Sur foko et olona. FL
Asie du sud-est et monde insulindien, Paris, 6(4):169-171,
Dec. 1975.
(On the words foko and olona. Malagasy, Tetun and Malay
comparisons).
- FRANKLIN, António George de Sousa.
Linguística Ultramarina. PL
Mensário Administrativo de Angola, Luanda, May-June 1952.
(Overseas linguistics). -
- FRANS, C.
Tutui-doki-doki (verschillende verhalen in het Rottineesch,
vertald door C. Frans).
(Leiden, 1912).
(Several Rotinese tales, translated by C. Frans). -
- FRIEDBERG, Claudine. (see note in author-index)
Quelques textes de littérature orale Bunaq recueillis et
traduits par Louis Berthe.
(Paris, Société d'Études Linguistiques et Anthropologiques de
France, 1977). 220pp.
(Some texts of Bunaq oral literature collected and translated
by Louis Berthe). -
- GREENBERG, Joseph Harold.
The Indo-Pacific hypothesis. EL
In: Thomas A. SEBEOK (ed.), Current trends in linguistics.
(The Hague, Mouton, 1971). Vol.8, part 1, pp.807-871.
bib.(135). See especially pp.810-819.
- GYANTO.
Hukum M.D. didalam bahasa Roti.
Medan Bahasa, 7(8):28, 1957.
(The law of M.D. in the language of Roti). -
- HEIJMERING, G.
Bijdrage tot de kennis van de Taal der Z.W. Eilanden,
benevens eene proeve van vergerlijking derzelve met acht
andere inlandsche talen. DL
TNI, 8(3):1-81, 1846. 6 fldg charts.
(Language of the Z.W. Eilanden, inc. comparisons with 8 other
native languages, Timoreesch, Koepangeesch, Beloneesch,
Rottineesch, etc.).

III(b).

HICKS, David.

Tetum narratives: an indigenous taxonomy. EL
Ethnos, Stockholm, 38(1-4):93-100, 1973. bib.(3).

----- The Tetum folktale as a sociological, cosmological, and EL
logical model (Timor).
Anthropos, 69:57-67, 1974. map, bib.(5).

----- A Cairui myth. EL
The Stony Brook Anthropologist, Stony Brook, N.Y.,
1:124-130, 1974. -

JONKER, Johan Christoph Gerard.

Enige verhalen in talen, gesproken op Sumbawa, Timor en DL
omliggende eilanden.

BTLVNI, 56:245-289, 1904.

(Some stories in the languages spoken on Sumbawa, Timor and
surrounding islands).

----- Rottineesche verhalen. DL
Translated from J. Fanggidaej, Tutūi lōte-la sudi leohātakala.
BTLVNI, 58:369-464, 1905.
(Rotinese stories).

----- Over de eind-medeklinkers in het Rottineesch en Timoreesch. DL
BTLVNI, 59:263-343, 1906.
(About final-consonants in Rotinese and Timorese).

----- Rottineesch-Hollandsch woordenboek. DL
(Leiden, Brill, 1908). xii+806pp.
(Rotinese-Dutch dictionary).

----- Rottineesche teksten met vertaling. RotL
(Leiden, Brill, 1911). [viii+135 [+1] pp. DL
(65 Rotinese texts with Dutch translation).

----- Bijdrage tot de kennis der Rottineesche tongvallen. DL
BTLVNI, 68:521-622, 1913.
(Contribution to the knowledge of Rotinese dialects).

----- Rottineesche spraakkunst. DL
(Leiden, Brill, 1915). xxiv+714pp. Uitgegeven vanwege het
Departement van Koloniën.
(Rotinese grammar).

----- Timoreesch. DL
In: Encyclopaedie van Nederlandsch-Indië. (The Hague,
Nijhoff; Leiden, Brill, 1921). Vol.4:351-352.

----- Lettimeesche taalstudien. DL
(Bandung, Nix, 1932). viii+251pp. VEGKW, #69.
(Letinese language studies. Contains comparisons with
"Tettumsch, Timoreesch, Kupangsch, Kupangsch Maleisch, en
Rottineesch").

KERN, Hendrik.

Nederlandsch-Rottineesche samenspraken. DL
BTLVNI, 42:71-102, 1893.
(Dutch-Rotinese dialogues).

III(b).

KLEIAN, E.F.

Lijst van woorden in het Maleisch, Hollandsch, Rottineesch en Timoreesch. DL
TITLV, 37:209-284, 1894.
(List of words in Malay, Dutch, Rotinese and Timorese).

KRAIJER VAN AALST, H.

Een paar volksverhalen van Timor. DL
TZM, 64(3):257-259, 1920. TimL
(Some folk tales from Amanatun and Mollo, Timor).

----- Karacterschetsen uit Midden-Timor. [Hierin: Het verhaal van den krokodillen vorst, die den menschen de karbouwen schonk]. DL
TZM, 65(2):113-130, 1921.
(Character sketches from Central Timor. The story of the crocodile king who presented the buffalo to mankind).

----- Uit Midden Timor. DL
TZM, 66(3):233-241, 1922.
(From Central Timor).

----- Van een Koning en zijn Koningsvrouw. (Uit Midden-Timor). DL
TZM, 67(2):97-107, 1923. Also De Timorbode, pp.145- , 1925.
(Of a king and his queen. From Central Timor).

----- Een sage van Timor. Bi Kilo en Bi Nesi. DL
Wolanda-Hindia, 105- , 112- , 1929-1930.
(A saga from Timor. Bi Kilo and Bi Nesi). -

----- Een wonderlijke geschiedenis van Midden Timor. DL
Wolanda-Hindia, 4:55-58, 67-70, 1931.
(A strange story of Central Timor). -

LANDMAN, J.R.

Dictionary of colloquial Tetum; Tetum-English, English-Tetum. EL
(Melbourne, J.R. Landman, 1975). [vi+]47pp.

Languages of Timor: Tetum & Portuguese. EL

In: Asian language notes: some likely areas of difficulty for Asian learners of English, No.2. (Canberra, Language Teaching Branch, Commonwealth Department of Education, 1977). 66pp. Tetun on pp.4-11; Portuguese on pp.12-20.

LARANGEIRA, Manuel Mendes.

Cartilha Tétum.
(1st ed., Dili, Imprensa Nacional, July 1916; 2nd ed., Macao, 1932). Officially adopted for use in schools by Portaria 61, 7.4.1917, Gov. Filomeno da Câmara Melo Cabral.
(Tetun primer). -

LAYCOCK, Donald Clarence, and VOORHOEVE, C.L.

History of research in Papuan languages. EL
In: Thomas A. SEBEOK (ed.), Current trends in linguistics.
(The Hague, Mouton, 1971). Vol.8, part 1, pp.509-540.
See Eastern Indonesia on pp.514-515.

LEMOS, Eurico.

A lenda de Bé-Malai. PL
Seara, Dili, 1(8):185- , 1949.
(The legend of Be-Malai). -

III(b).

- LFMOS, Francisco de.
A lenda de Muapitine. PL
Seara, Dili, 1(4):86- , 1949.
(The legend of Muapitine). -
- LENCASTRE, Júlio Garcêz de.
Algumas regras gramaticais da língua Tetum e vocabulário. PL
BAGC, 5(54):82-92, Dec. 1929. 4 photographs.
(Some grammatical rules of the Tetun language and vocabulary).
- Lafaic, o crocodilo timorense: da terra, dos homens e dos PL
bichos.
O Mundo Português, Lisbon, 1(4):129-134, April 1934. plate.
(Lafaic, the Timorese crocodile: of the earth, of men, and
of insects).
- LOCHER, Gottfried Wilhelm.
Myth in a changing world. EL
BTLV, 112:169-192, 1956.
- MANAFE, D.
Tiga Buah tjeritera dari Roti Lelenuk. IL
Bahasa dan Budaja, 9(5-6):247-252, 1961.
(Three tales from Lelenuk, Roti). -
- MANAFE, D.P.
Akan Bahasa Rotti. IL
BTLVNI, 38:634-648, 1889. With introductory note by H. Kern
on p.633 entitled "Proeve eener beknopte spraakkunst van het DL
Rottineesch".
(Concerning the Rotinese language).
- MANAFE, Minggu.
Hukum M.D. dan Bunji Sengau dalam Bahasa Roti. IL
Medan Bahasa, Jakarta, 9(4-5):67-69, April-May 1959.
(Law of M.D. and nasals in the language of Roti). -
- MARDIWARSA, Smd.
Hukum M.D. didalam Bahasa Roti. IL
Medan Bahasa, Jakarta, 7(10):20-21, 1957.
(The law of M.D. in the language of Roti). -
- MARYANTO, Sasdi.
Dialek Helong.
(Kupang, 1977).
(The Helong dialect). -
- MATHIJSSEN, A.
Tetum-Hollandsche woordenlijst met beknopte spraakkunst. DL
(Batavia, Albrecht; The Hague, Nijhoff, 1906). xiv+138pp.
VBGKW, #56, part 2.
(Tetun-Dutch vocabulary with a concise grammar).
- Eenige fabels en volkslegenden van de Onderafdeeling Beloe
op het eiland Timor Met een aanhangsel, door Dr. N.
Adriani. TimL
(Batavia, Albrecht; The Hague, Nijhoff, 1915). iv+96pp. DL
VBGKW, #61, part 2.
(Some fables and popular legends from Belu, Timor).

III(b).

[MATHIJSEN, A.]

Tettumsch-Maleisch woordenlijstje. Door een Missionaris.
TITLV, 37:401-414, 1894.
(Tetun-Malay vocabulary. Attributed to Mathijssen by
Bibliotheca Missionum, 8:790).

MATOS, Luís de.

O Português, língua franca no Oriente. PL
In: Colóquios sobre as Províncias do Oriente, Vol.2.
(Lisbon, Centro de Estudos Políticos e Sociais, J.I.U., 1968).
pp.11-23. Estudos de Ciências Políticas e Sociais, #81.
(Portuguese, lingua franca in the Orient. Minor references
to Timor).

MELO, Joaquim Gabriel de.

Lenda das doze pratos sagrados de Picaluli. PL
Defesa Nacional, nos.193-194:41-42, 1950.
(Legend of the twelve sacred plates of Picaluli). -

----- Lenda de gondão das sete princesas. PL

Defesa Nacional, nos.193-194:45, 1950.
(Legend of the gondão of the seven princesses). -

MENDES, Manuel Patrício, and LARANGEIRA, Manuel Mendes.

Dicionário Tetum-Português. PL
(Macao, 1936). x+307pp.
(Tetun-Portuguese dictionary). -

MIDDELKOOP, Pieter.

Bonet. DL
TZM, 73(1):47-59, 1929.

----- Iets over Sonba'i, het bekende vorstengeslacht op Timor. DL

TITLV, 78:392-509, 1938.
(Something about Sonba'i, the well-known royal house of Timor).

----- Amarasisch Timoreesche teksten opgenomen door Prof. J.C.G.

Jonker geannoteerd en vertaald door P. Middelkoop. TimL
(Bandung, Nix, 1939). 107pp. VEGKW, #74, part 2. DL
(Amarassi Timorese texts recorded by Jonker, annotated and
translated by Middelkoop).

----- Moeilijkheden by bijbelvertaling. DL

Opwekker, Sep. 1940.
(Difficulties in translating the Bible). -

----- Typische voorbeelden van Timorese denkstructuur. DL

Opwekker, 86:176-181, 1941.
(Typical examples of the Timorese structure of thinking). -

----- Proeve van een Timorese grammatica. DL

BTLV, 106:375-517, 1957.
(An interim Timorese grammar).

----- Pah meto unu.---Pah meto fe oe an hun.---Met liko.---Nai Bai

Uf.---Lu'u ma Neof na'.---Reta an-roe. TimL
([Bandung], [1950]). 96pp. illustrated.
(Six Timorese stories collected by P. Middelkoop). -

III(b).

MIDDELKOOP, Pieter. (ctd)

- Keadaan tanah Timor pada awal zaman.---Pulau Timor berpetjah. ---Musang.---Tjeritera mengenai Nai Bai Uf.---Tjeritera kampung Tanah Darah.---Tjeritera anak kembar. IL
([Bandung], [1950]). 96pp. illustrated.
(Six Timorese stories translated into Indonesian by P. Middelkoop). -
- . Trektochten van Timorese groepen; Amabi-tekst uit de verzameling van wijlen Prof. J.C.G. Jonker, verhaald door Jun Talan, uitgegeven en vertaald door P. Middelkoop. DL
TITLV, 85(2):173-272, 1952. text-figures, fldg chart.
(Migrations of Timorese groups; Amabi text from the collection of the late Prof. Jonker, told by Jun Talan, edited and translated by P. Middelkoop).
- . Enkele voorbeelden van vertaling van Bijbelse kernwoorden in het Timorees. DL
De Heerbaan, 5:241-254, 1952.
(A few examples of the translation into Timorese of key words in the Scriptures). -
- . About the translation of the word Nachash into Timorese. EL
The Bible Translator, London, 7(3):130-133, 1956.
- . Het verhaal van de Kol-Koa. DL
De Heerbaan, 10:155-159, 1957.
(The story of the Kol-Koa). -
- . Four tales with mythical features characteristic of the Timorese people. EL
BTLV, 114(4):384-405, 1958.
- . A Timorese myth and three fables. EL
BTLV, 115:157-175, 1959.
- . Head hunting in Timor and its historical implications. EL
(Sydney, University of Sydney, 1963). 3 parts: [iii+]1-125; [ii+]126-259; [ii+]260-423pp. + 5pp. errata. map. 5 plates.
Oceania Linguistics Monographs, #8(a,b,c).
(Timorese texts with English introduction and translations).
- . Tame and wild enmity: a clarification of some misunderstandings (apparent in R.E. Downs' criticism of "Head-hunting in Timor"). EL
Oceania, Sydney, 40(1):70-76, Sep. 1969. bib.(12).
- . De betekenis van de Timorese term atoni amaf. DL
BTLV, 127(3):393-396, 1971. bib.(8).
(The meaning of the Timorese term atoni amaf).
- MULLER, Salomon.
(Vergelijkende woorden-lijst). DL
In his Reizen en onderzoekingen in den Indischen Archipel; gedaan tusschen de jaren 1828 en 1836. (Amsterdam, 1837).
Vol.2. New edition, with amendments (Amsterdam, Muller, 1857). Also in C.J. TEMMINCK, Verhandelingen over de Natuurlijke Geschiedenis der Nederlandsche Overzeesche Bezittingen, door de Leden der Natuurkundige Commissie in Indie en andere schrijvers. (Leiden, J.G. la Lau, 1839-42).
(Comparative vocabulary). -

III(b).

- NETO, Manuel Calisto Duarte.
Dicionário da língua Uaima'a.
(Unpublished dictionary of the Uaima'a language). - PL
- Dicionário da língua Macassai.
(Unpublished dictionary of the Macassai language). - PL
- , and MATOS, Alberto Cesar do Carmo e.
Dicionário da língua d'Ocussi.
(Unpublished dictionary of the language of Ocussi). - PL
- NIEMANN, George Karel.
Nog iets over het eiland Rotti of Rote.
MNZ, 34:43-44, 1890.
(Some more notes on Roti Island). DL
- ONVLEE, L.
Opgave van het door Prof. Jonker nagelaten, in de Leidsche
Universiteits Bibliotheek berustende materiaal, dat betrek-
king heeft op enkele tot de Bima-Soemba en de Rote-Timor
groepen behorende talen. DL
TITLV, 76:546-549, 1936.
(Statement about the material left by Prof. Jonker at the
Leiden University Library which is relevant to the languages
of Bima-Sumba and Roti-Timor).
- PASCOAL, Ezequiel Enes.
Os primeiros habitantes de Timor. (Lenda). PL
Seara, Dili, 2(1-2):9-11, 1950.
(The first inhabitants of Timor. Legend). -
- Curiosa lenda. PL
Seara, 2(3-4):40-42, 1950.
(Curious legend). -
- A morte do "Buan" - conto. PL
Seara, 2(7-8):130-134; 2(9-10):171-175, 1950.
(The death of a "Buan" - story). -
- Conto do natal (Folclore). PL
Seara, 2(11-12):193- , 1950. -
- O resta da terra - lenda. PL
Seara, 3(1):18-20, 1951.
(The rest of the world - legend). -
- Uma vítima do "barlaque" - conto. PL
Seara, 3(2):67-70, 1951; 4(4):110-112, 4(5):141-145,
4(6):184-188, 1952; 5(1):19-25, 5(2):94-98, 5(3):161-172, 1953.
(A victim of barlaque - story). -
- A origem de "Bé-Dois" - lenda. PL
Seara, 5(4):219-221, 1953.
(The origin of Bé-Dois - legend). -
- "Carau Cohe Haat" - conto timorense. PL
Seara, 5(5):266-270, 1953. -

III(b).

- PASCOAL, Ezequiel Enes. (ctd)
"Matebían". PL
Seara, Dili, 5(5):274-276, 5(6):322-324, 1953; 6(1):42-44,
6(2):96-98, 6(3):162-164, 6(4):211-212, 6(5):272-273,
6(6):297-298, 1954; 7(1):47-48, 1955. -
- "Bere-Mata-Rúac" - lenda. PL
Seara, 6(2):104-107, 1954. -
- "O rato e o macaco" - conto timorense. PL
Seara, 6(3):165-166, 1954.
(The mouse and the monkey - Timorese story). -
- "Chico T6" - lenda timorense. PL
Seara, 6(4):223-225, 1954. -
- A alma de Timor, vista na sua fantasia. Lendas, fabulas e contos. PL
(Braga, Barbosa & Xavier, 1967). 379pp.
(The soul of Timor, a view of its fantasia. Legends, fables and stories. Reprints some of the stories listed above).
- PELLO.
Rottineesch-Maleische woordenlijst.
BTLVNI, 39:1-26, 1890.
Dutch introduction by H. Kern. Author's name given as "Tello".
(Rotinese-Malay vocabulary).
- Pequena gramática Macassae.
(Baucau, Centro Juvenil Salesiano, 1973).
(Little Macassae grammar-book). -
- PEREIRA, Luís Consiglieri Sá.
O Loron-ça. (Prece ao sol).
Defesa Nacional, Lisbon, nos.193-194:41-43, 1950. illus.
(O Loron-ça. Prayer to the sun). -
- PEREIRA, Manuel Martins. PL
Vocabulário em tucodede.
(Tucodede vocabulary. Unpublished. c.1903). -
- PESSERS, Jakobus. DL
Hoe Nai Maromak de aarde en de eerste menschen schiep.
KM, pp.187- , 1927-1928. illus.
(How Nai Maromak created the earth and the first men). -
- PORTELA, Maia. PL
Apontamento etnográfico. Lenda da formação de Timor.
Cartaz, Lisbon, número extra, pp.11- , 1970.
(Ethnographic note. Legend of the formation of Timor). -
- Rai Timur Rai ita niang. TL
(Dili, 1974).
(Timor is our country. FRETILIN literacy booklet produced by students of Casa dos Timores, Lisbon). -
- REGO, Frederico José Hopffer. PL
Uma lenda "mambae". ES
BSGL, 86(4-6):159-175, April-June 1968.
(A Mambae legend).

III(b).

- REGO, Frederico José Hopffer. (ctd)
Situação linguística de Timor. PL
In: Colóquios sobre as Províncias do Oriente, Vol.1.
(Lisbon, Centro de Estudos Políticos e Sociais, J.I.U., 1968).
pp.59-69. Estudos de Ciências Políticas e Sociais, #80.
(Linguistic situation of Timor).
- RIEDEL, J.G.F.
Bijdrage tot de kennis der dialecten op het eiland Timor. DL
ETLVNI, 38:1-9, 1889.
(Contribution to the knowledge of the dialects of the island
of Timor).
- RODRIGUES, José B.
O Rei de Nári. Histórias, lendas, tradições de Timor e
episódios da vida missionária. PL
(Lisbon, Agência Geral do Ultramar, 1962). 278pp.
(The King of Nari. Stories, legends and traditions of Timor
and episodes of missionary life).
- SÁ, Artur Basílio de.
Notas sobre linguística timorense. Sistema de representação
fonética. PL
Estudos Coloniais, Lisbon, 3(1-2):39-60, 1952. ES
(Notes on Timorese linguistics. System of phonetic
representation). FS
- . Textos em teto da literatura oral timorense. Vol.1. TL
(Lisbon, Centro de Estudos Políticos e Sociais, J.I.U., 1961). PL
xxxiii+266pp. Estudos de Ciências Políticas e Sociais, #45.
(Texts in Tetun of Timorese oral literature).
- SANTOS, Eduardo dos.
Kanoik; lendas e mitos de Timor. PL
(Lisbon, Serviço de Publicações da Mocidade Portuguesa, 1967).
159pp. Coleção Ultramar.
(Kanoik; legends and myths of Timor). -
- SERANTES, P.J., and DOKO, I.H.
Pelajaran Bahasa Tetun-Indonesia Percakapan Sehari-Hari. IL
(Bandung, Jakarta, Penerbit Ganaco NV, 1976). 24pp. map. TL
(Tetun-Indonesian everyday conversation course).
- , and -----.
Pelajaran Bahasa Indonesia-Tetun Untuk Rakyat Timor-Timur. IL
(Bandung, Jakarta, Penerbit Ganaco NV, 1976). 63pp. map. TL
(Indonesian-Tetun course for the use of the people of East
Timor).
- , and -----.
Kamus Kecil Indonesia - Tetun Belu - Tetun Dili. IL
(Bandung, Jakarta, Penerbit Ganaco NV, 1976). 44pp. map. TL
(Indonesian - Belu Tetun - Dili Tetun dictionary).
- SILVA, Manuel Maria Alves da.
Noções de gramática Galoli, dialecto de Timor. PL
(Macao, Typographia do Seminário de S. José, 1900). xiv+32pp.
(Concepts of Galoli grammar, dialect of Timor). -

III(b).

- SILVA, Manuel Maria Alves da. (ctd)
Diccionario Portuguez-Galoli. PL
(Macao, Typographia Mercantil, 1905). [ix+] 387pp.
(Portuguese - Galoli dictionary).
- . Diálogo na língua Tetum.
(Dialogue in the Tetun language. Listed by J.M. Braga (1938);
no other details to hand). -
- SILVA, Sebastião Maria Aparício da. PL
Dicionário Português-Tétum.
(Macao, Orfanato da Imaculada Conceição, 1889). 431pp.
(Portuguese - Tetun dictionary). -
- . Gramática da língua Tetum. PL
(Grammar of the Tetun language. Listed by J.M. Braga (1938);
no other details to hand). -
- STEVENS, Alan M. EL
Kemak: an Austronesian language.
Anthropological Linguistics, Bloomington, 9(1):26-32, 1967.
- STOKHOF, W.A.L. EL
Preliminary notes on the Alor and Pantar languages (East
Indonesia).
(Canberra, Dept. of Linguistics, Research School of Pacific
Studies, 1975). 73pp. Pacific Linguistics, Ser.B, #43. -
- TEIXEIRA, Manuel. PL
Influência do português na língua malaia.
BEDM, 59(686):563-574, June 1961.
(Portuguese influence on the Malay language. Includes a list
of Portuguese words used by the Timorese).
- THOMAZ, Luís Filipe F.R. PL
Timor. Notas histórico-linguísticas.
Portugaliae Historica, Revista do Instituto Infante D.
Henrique de Faculdade de Letras de Lisboa, 2:167-300, 1974.
(Timor. Historico-linguistic notes). -
- UHLENBECK, E.M. EL
Indonesia and Malaysia.
In: Thomas A. SEBEOK (ed.), Current trends in linguistics.
(The Hague, Mouton, 1971). Vol.8, part 1:55-111.
extensive bib.(pp.86-111). Linguistics in Oceania Series.
- VETH, P.J. DL
Portuguesch titels op Timor.
TNI, 3rd ser., 1(1):361-362, 1867.
(Portuguese titles in Timor).
- . Welke is de oorsprong van het woord tijferen? DL
TNI, 3rd ser., 4(2):309-310, 1870.
(What is the origin of the word tijferen? According to the
writer, it is not of Portuguese origin, as Rumphius thinks,
but comes via Portuguese from one of the dialects of Timor
or the Moluccas).

III(b).

Vocabulário Português-Tetum. PL
(Lisbon, Papelário Fernandes Livraria,).
(Portuguese - Tetun vocabulary). -

VROKLAGE, Bernardus Andreas Gregorius.
Specimina Textuum Linguae Tetum excerpta ex opere P. B.A.G.
Vroklage + S.V.D. quod inscribitur "Ethnographie der Belu
in Zentral-Timor". In usum privatum missionariorum S.V.D.
regionis Timorensis.
(Steyl, 1952). 197pp. -

WETERING, F.H. van de. DL
De afkomst der Roteneezen van het eiland Rote.
TJM, 66(4):312-326, 1922.
(The origin of the Rotinese of Roti Island).

WURM, Stephen A. EL
The Papuan linguistic situation.
In: Thomas A. SEBEEK (ed.), Current trends in linguistics.
(The Hague, Mouton, 1971). Vol.8, part 1:541-657. bib.(112).
Linguistics in Oceania Series. Timor on pp.611-612, 615,
617, 635.

ADDENDUM

FRIEDBERG, Claudine. FL
Comment Fut tranchée la liane celêste, et autre textes de
littérature orale bunag (Timor, Indonésie), recueillis et
traduits par Louis Berthe.
(Paris, Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique and
the Conseil International de la Langue Française, 1978).
Langues et civilisations a tradition orale, no.25.
(How the heavenly liana was cut, and other texts from
Bunag oral literature (Timor, Indonesia), collected and
translated by Louis Berthe). -

IV(a): RELIGIOUS TEXT TRANSLATIONS.

FANGGIDAEJ, J.

Het Evangelie van Lucas vertaald in het Rottineesch
(Amsterdam, 1895).

(The Gospel of Luke translated into Rotinese). -

Fef bela fe'u anbi Usif Jesus nok si sul aknino anbi fef bela unu.

(Jakarta, Lembaga Alkitab Indonesia, 1971). 652+172pp.

(New Testament and Psalms in Timorese).

FERREIRA, Manuel Fernandes.

Catecismo Badac no Oraçãõ ba Luro-Loron.

(Macao, 1907; 2nd ed., 1928; 3rd ed., modified and augmented
by Pe. Abílio José Fernandes with permission of the author,
Macao, E.T.S., 1939). 77pp.(3rd ed.).

----- . Resumo da Historia Sagrada em Português e em Tétum para uso
das crianças de Timor.

(Lisbon, Imprensa Nacional, 1908). 116pp. 44 plates.

----- . Resumo do Catecismo em língua Tétum.

(Macao, 1907). -

----- . Homílias dos Domingos e Festas do Ano [em Tetum].

Unpublished. -

----- . O Mês do Sagrado Coraçãõ de Jesus [em Tetum].

Translated from Pe. Vanutelli's work.

Unpublished. -

----- . O Mês de Maria, em Tétum.

Unpublished. -

----- . Varias vidas de Santos, em Tétum.

Unpublished. -

LARANGEIRA, Manuel Mendes.

Catecismo Tétum.

Lithographed. -

----- . Traduçãõ e explicaçãõ do Catecismo de Dianda, em Tétum.

Unpublished. -

MENDES, Manuel Patrício.

Sarani Sira Nia Surat. Catecismo Ho Oraçãõ Ruma.

Na'i-lulic M. Patrício Mendes mac halo iha Timor-Dili-1929.

(Dili, 1929; 2nd ed., Macao, Escola Typografica do Orfanato,
1936). I. Catecismo; II. Oraçãõ Ruma. In Tetun.

----- . Resumo textual. [of Sarani Sira Nia Surat]. -

----- . Catecismo Manbai.

Unpublished. -

MIDDELKOOP, Pieter.

Lasi Knino.

(Amsterdam, 1930). Scripture reader in Dutch Timorese. -

----- . Lasi soel aknino oenoe antoei neki a'at meto.

(Amsterdam, 1938). Old Testament bible stories in Timorese.

Adapted by P. Middelkoop. -

IV(a).

MIDDELKOOP, Pieter. (ctd)

Haëfin sin mepoe.

(Surabaya, 1941). Acts of the Apostles, in Timorese. -

----- . Lasi Knino Oesif Jesoes natoein soelat nai Loekas.

(Surabaya, 1941). Gospel of St. Luke, in Timorese. -

----- . Si knino oenoe ma moeni. Nok lasi tolo knino ma onen totis.

(The Hague, [1948]). 192pp. In Timorese. Met muziek in cijfernotatie. -

NETO, Manuel Calisto Duarte.

Catecismo na língua de Ocussi.

Unpublished. -

----- . Diversas homílias em Macassai.

Unpublished. -

----- . Diversas homílias em Uaima'a.

Unpublished. -

SILVA, Manuel Maria Alves da.

Compêndio (em Galoli) de orações quotidianas

(Macao, 1902). vi+96pp. -

----- . Evangelhos das domingos e outras festas do ano. (Em Português e Galoli).

(Macao, 1904). 157pp. -

----- . Homílias dos Domingos, em Galoli.

(Macao, 1906). -

----- . Metodo para assistir a missa, em Galoli.

(Macao, 1906). -

----- . Catecismo da doutrina Crista em Português e Galoli.

(Macao, 1907). 288pp. -

SILVA, Sebastião Maria Aparício da.

Catecismo da doutrina Crista em Tetum.

(Macao, 1885). 146+6pp.; 2nd ed., (Macao, 1920). xvi+158pp. -

VALE, João Pedro Dias.

Catecismo em Galoli.

(c.1909). Unpublished. -

----- . História Sagrada em Galoli.

(c.1909). Unpublished. -

IV(b): RELIGIOUS MISSIONS.

- ABINENO, Johannes Ludwig Chrysostomus.
Liturgische vormen en patronen in de Evangelische Kerk op Timor. DL
(The Hague, La Piviere & Voorhoeve, 1956). 154pp. ES
(Liturgical forms and patterns in the Evangelical Church IS
in Timor). -
- AFONSO, Francisco dos Santos.
[Letter from Timor, 17.9.1935]. PL
BEDM, 33(381):386, Dec. 1935.
- [Letter from Hatolia, 29.12.1935]. PL
BEDM, 33(384):622-624, March 1936.
- [Letter from Hatolia, 1.4.1936]. PL
BEDM, 33(387):883-884, June 1936.
- [Letter from Hatolia, 1.3.1937]. PL
BEDM, 34(398):849-850, May 1937.
- [Visita pastoral de Bispo de Macau e Timor à Hatolia]. PL
BEDM, 35(406):431-433, Jan. 1938.
- O dia 13 de Maio de 1940 na Missão de Baucau. PL
BEDM, 38(441):536-537, Dec. 1940.
- Mais uma capela a Nossa Sra. de Fatima [in Fatumaca]. PL
BEDM, 38(444):829-830, March 1941. plate.
- ALMEIDA, Diogo José Caetano Ave Maria d'.
Relatório. [Missão de Manatuto]. PL
BEDM, 34(397):749-760, April 1937.
- Relatório da Missão de Manatuto e suas Agregados [Laclo, PL
Laleia] - [Vemasse].
BEDM, 34(398):830-839, May 1937, 2 plates;
34(399):890-895, June 1937, 2 plates.
- [Letter from Manatuto, 17.4.1938]. PL
BEDM, 36(414-415):223, Sep.-Oct. 1938.
- [Letter from Lahane, 22.5.1939]. PL
BEDM, 37(426-427):133-135, Sep.-Oct. 1939.
- O apostolado do R.P. Abílio Fernandes em Timor. PL
BEDM, 42(486):32-36, Sep. 1944; 42(487):41-43, Oct. 1944.
- ALPHEN, R. van.
Pinksteren op het zendingsveld. DL
TZM, 80(3):196-211, 1936.
(Whitsuntide in the missionary field).
- ALVAREZ, Eusébio Arnáiz.
A Princesa Mártir. (Missões ao vivo em Timor). Obséquio filial à Virgem de Fatima. PL
Trans. from Spanish by Pe. Manuel da Fonseca Moreira.
(Macao, Tip. Soi Sang Printing Press, 1951). 129pp.
11 plates (24 photographs), 2 fldg maps.
Serialized in BEDM, 49(562):104-109; 49(563):181-192;
49(564):276-281; 49(565):310-325; 49(566):388-401;
49(567):460-478; 49(568):530-546; 49(569):606-612, Feb.-
Sep. 1951.

IV(b).

- ALVAREZ, Eusebio Arnáiz. (ctd)
Other language versions of previous item:-
Virginia, la princesa martir, (Misiones al vivo en Timor). SL
(Madrid, Ed. El Perpetuo Socorro, 1954). 188pp. -
Virginia di Timor. Martire della fedelta coniugale. ItL
(Rome, Ed. Paoline, 1956). 184pp. -
- Diocesis de Dili (Timor): 25 anos. SL
BEDM, 63(727):88-103, Jan. 1965.
- Martir de la fidelidad conyugal. SL
BEDM, 63(733):580-587, July-Aug. 1965.
- AMMERS, Niek van.
Wilayah NoEmuti zaman Portugis.
In: H.G. SCHULTE NORDHOLT, Karangan-karangan tentang Timor
Tengah Utara. (July, 1947). Unpublished. Held in the
Arsip Keuskupan Atambua.
(Noemuti district in Portuguese times). -
- ANDRADE, João José de.
Impressões. [Letter from Timor, Nov. 1923]. PL
BEDM, 21(249):615-617, March 1924.
- Relatório 1924-1925. PL
BEDM, 23(268):212-216, Nov. 1925.
- Relatório sobre a escola de Ermera. PL
BEDM, 24(289):444-445, Oct.-Dec. 1927.
- Relatório sobre a Colégio Nun' Alvares de Soibada. PL
BEDM, 24(289):446-450, Oct.-Dec. 1927.
- Visitando as cristandades de Barique e Luca. PL
BEDM, 28(316-317):24-31, July-Aug. 1930.
- [Letter from Timor, 8.8.1930, accompanied by "Exercício
de redacção: O homem e o «Duru-Hui»", by Fernando Soares]. PL
BEDM, 28(320):148-155, Nov. 1930.
- [Reported death of Pe. Andrade]. PL
BEDM, 28(324):414, March 1931.
- [Obituary of Pe. Andrade]. PL
BEDM, 28(325):441-442, April 1931.
- [Photograph of Pe. Andrade]. PL
BEDM, 29(328): facing p.58, July 1931.
- ASSELBERGS, Adrianus Joannes.
Bijzonderheden betreffende den Timor- en Solor-Archipel. DL
KM, 19:175-183, 212-215, 1894-1895.
(Details of the Timor-Solor Archipelago). -
- De Oost-Indische Missie in vroegere eeuwen: Timor. DL
BSCB, #2:70-72, 1901.
(The East Indies Mission in earlier centuries: Timor).

IV(b).

- ASSELBERGS, Adrianus Joannes. (ctd)
Geschiedkundige bijzonderheden over den Solor- en Timor-
archipel. R.K. Missie te Larantoea 1613-1620. DL
BSCB, #3:52-72, map; #4:51-66, 1902.
(Historical details of the Solor-Timor Archipelago.
R.C. Mission at Larantuka, 1613-1620).
- ATOK, Gabriel.
Sejarah Permulaan dan Perkembangan Gereja di Timor Tengah
Selatan. IL
Manuscript held in the Arsip Keuskupan Atambua.
(History of the beginnings and development of the Church
in South Central Timor). -
- BAACK, W.
Uit de Missie op Timor. DL
KM, 41:78- , 101- , 1915-1916.
(From the Mission on Timor). -
- BARRETO, Gregório Maria.
Missões de Timor. Relatório de 17 de abril de 1856. PL
Anais do Conselho Ultramarino, 1854/58, Lisbon, 1st ser.,
non-official section, pp.478- , 1867. -
- BARROS, Maria.
Apostolado Missionário Canossiano. I. Em Macau. II. Em
Timor. PL
BEDM, 31(359):668-675, Feb. 1934.
- Flores de Apostolado: Colhidas pelas Irmãs Canossianas em
Timor. PL
BEDM, 32(371):636-638, Feb. 1935.
- BARROS, Norberto de Oliveira.
[Letter from Timor - extract, 18.12.1931]. PL
BEDM, 29(336):533-535, March 1932.
- [Letter from Manatuto, 19.3.1932]. PL
BEDM, 29(339):810-811, June 1932.
- Timor: O Mês de Maria em Manatuto. PL
BEDM, 30(342):232-233, Sept. 1932.
- [Letter from Suro, 3.5.1933]. PL
BEDM, 31(353):134-135, Aug. 1933.
- [Letter from Oecussi]. PL
BEDM, 31(355):284-285, Oct. 1933.
- [Letter from Suro, 12.3.1935]. PL
BEDM, 32(375):1018-1019, June 1935.
- [Visita pastoral de Bispo de Macau e Timor à Atsabe]. PL
BEDM, 35(406):433-436, Jan. 1938.
- [Obituary of Pe. Barros. By Pe. D.J.C.A.M.d'Almeida]. PL
BEDM, 42(484):9-11, July 1944.

IV(b).

- BARTOLO, José António d'Azevedo.
[Obituary of; by Pe. Morais Sarmento]. PL
BEDM, 32(369):488-490, Dec. 1934. plate.
- BERSBACH, P.P.
Wat beteekent 'Laran' voor de Katholieke missie onder de
Beloe's op Timor. DL
KM, pp.71- , March 1926. illus.
(What 'Laran' means for the Catholic Mission among the
Belus on Timor). -
- BOISSEVAIN, H.D.J. (ed.)
De Zending in Oost en West; verleden en heden. Met
medewerking van de betrokken zendende kerken en corporaties. DL
Vol.I. (N.V. Algemeene Boekhandel voor Inwendige Zending te
's Gravenhage, [1934]). 210pp.
Vol.II. (Zendingsstudie-Raad door de Drukkerij van de
Stichting Hoenderloo, 1945). [viii+]376pp.
(The Mission in the East and the West; past and present.
See vol.I, p.33, Solor en Timor, 1613-1622; pp.63-64, Timor
en omgeving; vol.II, pp.193-201, De Protestantsche Kerk in
de Residentie Timor en Onderhoorigheden).
- Boletim Eclesiástico da Diocese de Macau, 35(406), January 1938. PL
(Macao). Special issue celebrating the visit to Timor of
D. José da Costa Nunes, Bishop of Macao and Timor.
79pp. 18 plates (26 photographs).
- BONANI, Teresinha.
Scenas da vida missionária em Timor. Cavaqueando com as
"sobrinhas" da "Tia Missionária". PL
BEDM, 31(352):47-54, July 1933. 2 photographs.
(Scenes of missionary life in Timor).
- BONGIOVANNI, Luis.
[Letter from Timor, 4.6.1932]. PL
BEDM, 30(341):140-142, Aug. 1932. 2 photographs.
- [Letter from Timor]. PL
BEDM, 31(363):1052-1056, June 1934.
- [Letter from Oecussi - extract]. PL
BEDM, 32(364):79, July 1934.
- BREUNIG, Erich.
Namen, Daten und Fakten aus der Missions- und
Kirchengeschichte der Insel Timor 1556-1973. GL
Manuscript held in the Arsip Keuskupan Atambua.
(Names, dates and facts from the history of the missions
and churches on Timor Island, 1556-1973). -
- BRUMMELHUIS, J.
De Missie op Timor na de oorlog. DL
IM, 33:158-162, 1950.
(The Mission in Timor after the War).
- Bulas de provisão da Diocese de Dili. PL
Seara, Dili, 1(1):1- , 1949.
(Provisional edicts of the Diocese of Dili). -

IV(b).

- CAILDAS, Abílio José.
[Obituary of; by Pe. D.J.C.A.M.d'Almeida]. PL
BEDM, 42(485):24, Aug. 1944.
- CAMILO, Benjamin César.
Timor. [Relatório]. PL
BEDM, 21(247):483-486, Jan. 1924.
- Relat6rio sobre a Escola da Miss6o de Oecusse. PL
BEDM, 24(289):458-459, Oct.-Dec. 1927.
- CAMPOS, Agostinho de (Dr.)
A bela Timor e os mansos Timores. PL
BEDM, 33(378-379):198-201, Sep.-Oct. 1935.
(Beautiful Timor and the gentle Timorese. From Diário de Notícias, Lisbon, 5.4.1935).
- CAMPOS, Jacinto Ant6nio de.
[Letter from Lahane, 18.9.1935]. PL
BEDM, 33(380):298-302, Nov. 1935.
- [Letter from Soibada, 13.12.1935]. PL
BEDM, 33(383):539-540, Feb. 1936.
- [Letter from Timor, 4.6.1936]. PL
BEDM, 34(390):202-205, Sep. 1936.
- [Letter from Soibada, 19.9.1936]. PL
BEDM, 34(393):428-430, Dec. 1936.
- [Letter from Lahane, 5.12.1936]. PL
BEDM, 34(395):596-597, Feb. 1937.
- Inauguraç6o da Matriz de Dili. PL
BEDM, 35(406):414-419, Jan. 1938. 4 plates.
(Inauguration of the Mother Church of Dili).
- [Visita pastoral de Bispo de Macau e Timor à Maubara e Liquiça]. PL
BEDM, 35(406):426-430, Jan. 1938.
- [Letter from Lahane, 28.4.1938]. PL
BEDM, 36(414-415):224, Sep.-Oct. 1938.
- Miss6es de Timor. Relatório. PL
BEDM, 36(422):788-795, May 1939. fldg chart.
- [Letter from Soibada, 16.5.1939]. PL
BEDM, 37(426-427):137-139, Sep.-Oct. 1939.
- [Letter from Soibada and photographs of the new Colégio da Imaculada Conceiç6o, 21.10.1939]. PL
BEDM, 37(430):412, Jan. 1940. plates f.pp.410,412,414.
- CAMPOS, Porfírio Rodrigues de.
[Extract from letter from Dili, 18.11.1932]. PL
BEDM, 30(346):565, Jan. 1933.
- De Macau à Timor. PL
BEDM, 36(416):252-258, Nov. 1938.

IV(b).

- CAMPOS, Porfírio Rodrigues de. (ctd)
[Obituary of; by Pe. Manuel Teixeira]. PL
BEDM, 68(791-792):621-622, July-Aug. 1970.
- CASATI, Rita.
[Extracts of letters from Macao, Moluccan Sea, Dare]. PL
BEDM, 30(351):931-933, June 1933.
- . No campo missionário... A minha primeira viagem a cavalo. PL
BEDM, 31(356):356-358, Nov. 1933.
(In the missionary field... My first journey by horse).
- CASTRO, João Paulino de Azevedo e.
Relatório sobre a Diocese de Macau [18.5.1917]. PL
[Arquivos da Diocese de Macau].
BEDM, 66(762):165-184, Feb. 1968. Timor on pp.175-178, 179.
- CATÃO, Francisco Xavier Gomes.
Subsídios para a história das Dioceses de Malaca, Macau e
Timor. Relação dos governadores episcopais, superiores e
missionários, organizada em frente dos documentos do Arquivo
Patriarcal, desde 1758. PL
BEDM, 51(590):412-425, June 1953; 51(591):474-485, July 1953.
(Towards a history of the Dioceses of Malaca, Macao and
Timor. List of episcopal governors, superiors and mission-
aries).
- CONCEIÇÃO, Natália Maria de.
[Letter from Timor, 1.1.1938]. PL
BEDM, 35(410):821-822, May 1938.
- . [Letter from Oecusse-Valverde, 25.8.1938]. PL
BEDM, 36(416):302-304, Nov. 1938.
- . Coisas do Oriente. PL
Seara, Dili, 4(5):136-138, 1952.
(Eastern matters). -
- COOLEY, Frank L.
Indonesia: church and society. EL
(New York, Friendship Press, 1968). 128pp. map, table.
See pp.54-55, The Timor Evangelical Christian Church.
- . The revival in Timor. EL
Occasional Bulletin, Missionary Research Library, New York,
26 Oct. 1972. 10pp.
- . Memperkenalkan Gereja Masehi Ingili Timor. IL
(Jakarta Pusat, Lembaga Penelitian dan Studi Dewan Gereja-
Gereja di Indonesia, 1976). 414pp. 4 leaves of plates,
bibliographical references.
(Introduction to the Timor Evangelical Christian Church). -
- COOLSMA, Sierk.
De Zendingseeuw voor Nederlandsch Oost-Indië. DL
(Utrecht, Breijer, 1901). vii+892pp. index.
See pp.41-42, Timor, Roti; 823-832, Timor; 832-837, Roti.
(The missionary century in the Dutch East Indies).

IV(b).

- CORNELISSEN, Frans J.J.
Keuskupan Timor Dilli. IL
In: Sejarah gereja katolik Indonesia. Vol.III-B: Wilayah-
Wilayah Keuskupan dan Majelis agung Waligereja Indonesia abad
ke-20. Jawa, MAWI, Nusa Tenggara, Lampiran - Lampiran.
(Ende, Flores, Arnoldus, 1974). pp.1425-1430. map.
(Diocese of Timor-Dili).
- CORREIA, Alves. PL
Missões religiosas portuguesas.
In: Cadernos Coloniais, #31. (Lisbon, 1936). -
- Correio das Missões. [Mail from the Missions. Letters from Timor
not attributed to individual writers]. PL
[Letter from Timor].
BGEDM, 7(84):281-282, June 1910.
[From Dili, Soibada, Baucau]. PL
BGEDM, 10(121-123):56-59, July-Sep. 1913.
[From Dili, Baucau, Soibada]. PL
BGEDM, 12(140-141):211-213, Feb.-March 1915.
[From Lahane, Soibada, 29.12.1925]. PL
BEDM, 23(270):295-300, Jan. 1926.
[From Soibada, Manatuto, Lahane]. PL
BEDM, 27(312):1030-1035, March 1930.
[From a "catequista indígena", 29.12.1931]. PL
BEDM, 29(336):536-538, March 1932.
[Visita pastoral. Casamento a timorense. Letters to the
Canossian Mothers in Macao]. PL
BEDM, 31(361):866-867, April 1934.
[From a missionary, Soibada]. PL
BEDM, 32(368):412-414, Nov. 1934.
[From a missionary]. PL
BEDM, 32(369):498-500, Dec. 1934.
[From a missionary, Manatuto]. PL
BEDM, 32(371):671, Feb. 1935.
[From a missionary, Dili]. PL
BEDM, 32(371):672, Feb. 1935.
- DICKER, Gordon. EL
Children of Timor.
(Sydney, Committee for Promotion and Literature, Methodist
Overseas Mission, 1960). 64pp. map.
- . The proclamation of the Gospel in Timor; a study of the
Evangelical Church of Timor in relation to its historical
antecedents. EL
M.D. thesis, Melbourne College of Divinity, 1965. [ii+] 91pp.
- DONSELAAR, W.M. DL
Het inlandsche Christendom en schoolwezen op Timor in 1862.
MNZ, 8:24-60, 1864.
(Native Christianity and the school system in Timor in 1862).
- . Een oude en een nieuwe akker, Timor en Savoe. DL
MNZ, 15:102-114, 1871.
(An old and a new field, Timor and Savu).
- . Gemeenten en scholen op Timor (1870). DL
MNZ, 15:366-382, 1871.
(Parishes and schools in Timor, 1870).

IV(b).

- DONSELAAR, W.M. (ctd)
Naschrift [over de scholen op Timor, enz.]. DL
MNZ, 16:333-340, 1872.
(Postscript on the schools in Timor, etc.).
- Brief van, uit de dagen toen hij geroepen werd Babau
voor Makassar te verlaten. DL
MNZ, 25:12-24, 1881.
- De Christelijke zending in de Residentie Timor. DL
MNZ, 26:269-289, 1882.
(The Christian Mission in the Timor Residency).
- DOXIE, J.K.
Godsdienstig en zedelijk leven op Timor. DL
TZM, 71:236-249, 1927.
(Religious and moral life in Timor).
- Dramatic Timor rescues; nuns, priests brought here by destroyer. EL
Catholic Weekly, Sydney, Aug.5, 1943, p.1.
- DUARTE, Jorge Barros.
D. Queiciri [of Tutuluro]. PL
BEDM, 37(433):684-685, April 1940.
- ERFTEMEIJER, J.
Eene doopreis naar Zuid-Timor. DL
BSCB, pp.59- , 91- , 1907.
(A christening-tour of South Timor). -
- Estatuto Orgânico das Missões Católicas Portuguesas da África e Timor. PL
Decreto No.12:485. 13.10.1926.
BEDM, 24(282):xxi-xl, Jan. 1927.
(Organic Statute of the Portuguese Catholic Missions of
Africa and Timor).
- Estatutos das Missões civilizadoras religiosas de Timor. Portário PL
S.G. No.151, 14 Junho 1920.
BGEDM, 18(206):41-44, Aug. 1920.
(Statutes of the religious civilizing Missions of Timor).
- EZERMAN, H.E.K.
Het eiland Rotti en het Nederlandsch Zendeling-genootschap. DL
KT, 10:763-772, 1921.
(Roti Island and the Netherlands Missionary Society. Notes
from the Society's Archives).
- FERNANDES, Abílio José.
Missão de Soibada. Relatório. PL
BEDM, 23(273-274):396-405, April-May 1926.
- [Letter from Timor, 21.4.1927]. PL
BEDM, 24(288):381-389, July-Sep. 1927.
- [Letter from Timor]. PL
BEDM, 24(289):427-431, Oct.-Dec. 1927.
- Relatório sobre o Colégio da Imaculada Conceição de Soibada. PL
BEDM, 24(289):451-454, Oct.-Dec. 1927.

IV(b).

- FERNANDES, Abílio José. (ctd)
Esboço histórico e do estado actual das Missões de Timor e refutação dalgumas falsidades contra elas caluniosamente afirmados por um ex-Governador de Timor. PL
(Macao, Tip. Mercantil de N.T. Fernandes e Filho, 1931). 126pp.
(Outline of the history and present state of the Timor Missions, and refutation of some falsehoods calumniously alleged against them by an ex-governor of Timor. Covers the period 1561-1931). -
- . Relatório. PL
BEDM, 29(336):538-549, March 1932. fldg chart.
- . O Evangelho na região do Suro e Bobonaro (Timor). PL
BEDM, 30(342):180-188, Sep. 1932. 2 plates (4 photographs).
(The Gospel in the Suro and Bobonaro region).
- . [Letter from Lahane, 25.1.1933]. PL
BEDM, 30(348):712-714, March 1933. plate (2 photographs).
- . [Letter from Lahane, 22.3.1933]. PL
BEDM, 30(350):861-863, May 1933.
- . Uma Consoada em Timor. PL
BEDM, 31(358):561-570, Jan. 1934.
(A Christmas gift in Timor).
- . Uma bela lição. PL
BEDM, 32(373):791-796, April 1935.
(A beautiful lesson. Good deeds of administration wives).
- . [Letter from Timor]. PL
BEDM, 34(388):56-59, July 1936.
- . A causa da Fé e do Império em Timor: meia hora de conversa PL
com o Vigário Geral da mais distante colónia portuguesa.
BEDM, 34(391):256-262, Oct. 1936.
(The cause of Faith and of Empire in Timor: half-hour conversation with the Vicar-General [A.J. Fernandes] of the most distant Portuguese colony. Questions by the Bishop of Mitilene).
- . Um apêlo. PL
BEDM, 35(400):25-28, July 1937.
- . Por terras de Timor. Dois homens de "boa vontade". PL
BEDM, 35(401):118-123, Aug. 1937.
(In Timor lands. Two men of good-will).
- . O Senhor D. José da Costa Nunes e as Missões de Timor. PL
BEDM, 39(454):445-454, Jan. 1942.
- . [Obituary of Pe. Fernandes]. PL
BEDM, 42(484):6-9, July 1944.
- FERNANDES, António Grebaldo da Conceição.
Relatório da Escola da Missão de Alas. PL
BEDM, 24(289):460-461, Oct.-Dec. 1927.

IV(b).

- FERNANDES, António Grebaldo da Conceição. (ctd)
[Visita pastoral de Bispo de Macau e Timor à Alas]. PL
BEDM, 35(406):448-450, Jan. 1938.
- Missão de Alas: Relatório Anual. PL
BEDM, 36(423):878-879, June 1939.
- FERNANDES, Francisco Xavier Raimundo.
[Obituary of]. PL
BGEDM, 16(190):527, April 1919.
- FERRARIO, Carolina.
[Extracts from letters from Macao, Moluccan Sea, Dare]. PL
BEDM, 30(351):931-933, June 1933.
- FERREIRA, António Francisco.
[Obituary of]. PL
BEDM, 31(360):801, March 1934. photograph.
- FERREIRA, João Gomes.
Relatório do Superior da Missão de Timor (1884). PL
Anais das Missões Ultramarinas, Lisbon, 1:74-84, 1889. -
- Representação a El-Rei contra o Governador de Timor Augusto
César Cardoso de Carvalho, pelo Vigário Geral Interino e
Superior das Missões de Timor. PL
(Oporto, Typographia Lusitana, 1881). 71pp.
(Lisbon, Ministério da Marinha e Ultramar, 1910). 200pp.
(Representation to the King against the Governor of Timor
by the Provisional Vicar General and Superior of the Timor
Missions). -
- FERREIRA, Júlio Augusto.
[Letter from Oecusse, 2.5.1938]. PL
BEDM, 36(414-415):225-226, Sep.-Oct. 1938.
- Flores de Apostolado Canossiano colhidas na Diocese de Macau. PL
BEDM, 34(395):541-548, Feb. 1937. Timor on pp.547-548.
- FONTOURA, Álvaro Eugénio Neves da.
Missões religiosas nacionais e estrangeiras e influências PL
desnacionalizadoras nas colónias portuguesas.
BGC, 10(112):111-196, Oct. 1934. Timor on pp.166-171, 193.
(National and foreign religious missions and denational-
izing influences in the Portuguese colonies).
- GOMES, J. Benedito.
A obra imperialista portuguesa. Uma obra missionária dum PL
filho da Índia em Timor.
O Mundo Português, Lisbon, 5(49):39-42; 5(51):137-142;
5(52):181-185; 5(53):225-230, 1938. Last instalment
republished in BEDM, 36(417):377-383, Dec. 1938.
(Missionary work of a son of India in Timor---Pe. Diogo
José Caetano Ave Maria d'Almeida).
- GONÇALVES, Alberto da Ressurreição.
Missões de Timor: Maubara. PL
BEDM, 21(244):274-276, Oct. 1923.

IV(b).

- GONÇALVES, Alberto da Ressurreição. (ctd)
Relatório sobre a Escola de Maubara.
BEDM, 24(289):455-457, Oct.-Dec. 1927. PL
- . [Letter from Timor, 1.7.1930]. PL
BELM, 28(321):221-231, Dec. 1930.
- . [Letter from Dili, 31.12.1937]. PL
BEDM, 35(408):636-638, March 1938. 3 plates.
- . [Obituary of]. PL
BEDM, 65(755-756):898-900, July-Aug. 1967.
- GONÇALVES, Francisco Pedro.
Carta ... ao novo bispo D. José Manuel de Carvalho,
13.7.1897. [From the Arquivos da Diocese de Macau]. PL
BEDM, 66(761):61-73, Jan. 1968.
- . [Obituary of]. PL
BEDM, 28(316-317):32-33, July-Aug. 1930.
- GOOTEE, Paul.
The social-moral aspect of stealing in Timor.
Verbum S.V.D., Rome, 11:108-115, 1970. - EL
- GOULART, Jaime Garcia.
Visita pastoral. PL
BEDM, 31(355):282-284, Oct. 1933; 31(356):366-368, Nov. 1933,
plate (2 photographs); 31(357):446-448, Dec. 1933; 31(359):
705-709, Feb. 1934; 31(360):784-786, March 1934.
- . [Letter from Soibada, 1.3.1934]. PL
BEDM, 31(362):958-959, May 1934.
- . [Letter from Soibada, 24.2.1935]. PL
BEDM, 32(375):1015-1018, June 1935.
- . Escola de professores-catequistas, Soibada. Relatório
referente ao ano lectivo de 1934-1935. PL
BEDM, 33(382):404-409, Jan. 1936. 2 photographs, table.
- . Soibada. PL
BEDM, 35(406):471-477, Jan. 1938.
- . Missões de Timor. PL
BEDM, 35(410):810-813, May 1938. fldg chart, diag., graph.
- . Reorganização das Missões de Timor 1874-1878. PL
BEDM, 35(411):896-901, June 1938; 36(416):242-252, Nov. 1938;
36(423):854-864, June 1939.
(Reorganization of the Timor Missions 1874-1878).
- . Estado actual da Diocese de Macau. PL
BEDM, 36(412):54-61, July 1938.
(Present state of the Diocese of Macao).
- . Palavras de S. Exa. Reverendíssima o Bispo de Dili,
D. Jaime Garcia Goulart. PL
Defesa Nacional, Lisbon, #193-194:10- , 1950.
(Words of the Bishop of Dili). -

IV(b).

- GRAMBERG, Jan Simon Gerhardus.
Eene maand in de Binnenlanden van Timor. I. De zending.
II. Het volk. DL
VBGKW, 36:161-217, 1872. fldg map.
(A month in the interior of Timor. I. Missions. II. The
people).
- Grande (Uma) figura. PL
BEDM, 36(423):874-877, June 1939. From A Voz, Lisbon,
#4335, 22.3.1939.
(A grand figure---Pe. Sebastião Maria Aparício da Silva).
- GUTERRES, José Calisto Alves.
[Letter from Oecusse, 20.6.1940]. PL
BEDM, 38(441):538, Dec. 1940.
- HAGSPIEL, Bruno.
Along the Mission Trail. II. In the Netherlands East Indies. EL
(Techny, Ill., Mission Press, S.V.D., 1925). 290pp.
(Deals mainly with Flores but includes information on Timor). -
- Handel en missie op Timor en Solor. DL
IM, 42:37-48, 1959.
(Trade and mission in Timor and Solor).
- HELLINGS, W.
Timor-Dilly. DL
BSCB, #3:53-56, 1905. 2 plates.
- HESSELLE, Caspar de.
Brieven van Caspar de Hesselde, missionaris in N.O. Indie,
1851-1854. DL
KMT, 14:295-306, 329-334, 351-356, 1931; 15:14-19, 48-52,
82-87, 109-121, 152-157, 238-246, 309-327, 1932.
(Letters from Caspar de Hesselde; see 15:241-244, reise nach
Timor).
- HESSING, J.
Bélis-huwelijk of kerkelijk huwelijk. DL
De Timorbode, 6: - , 1922; 7: - , 1923.
(Marriage by purchase or religious marriage). -
- Homenagem ao Sr. Coronel Luís na Câmara Municipal de Manatuto. PL
BEDM, 33(383):510-512, Feb. 1936.
(Homage to Col. Luis in the Municipal Chamber, Manatuto).
- Irmãs Canossianas [em Timor]. PL
BEDM, 21(243):220-222, Sep. 1923.
(Canossian Sisters in Timor).
- ITOBO.
Impressões de Timor. PL
Oriente, Macao, 1(5):224-228, May 1915; 1(8):373-376,
Aug. 1915.
- JANSEN, H.A.
Atapoepe op het eiland Timor. DL
BSCB, pp.31-52, 1890.
(Atapupu on Timor Island). -

IV(b).

- JANSEN, H.A. (ctd)
Atapoepoe. DL
BSCB, pp.115-121, 1891. -
- Atapoepoe: eene belangrijke bekeering. Don Basiushi, de DL
kleine koning van Naitimoe.
BSCB, pp.76-79, 1893.
(An important conversion; the little king of Naitimoe). -
- Van Noord tot Zuid dwars door het land der Beloneesche DL
koppensnellers.
BSCB, pp. - , 1893.
(From north to south through the land of the Belunese
headhunters). -
- Algemeene beschouwingen over den werking der kath. DL
missionarissen op het eiland Timor.
BSCB, 1:22-39, 1894.
(General reflections on the action of Roman Catholic
missionaries on the island of Timor). -
- Het heilig dienstwerk op Timor. DL
KM, 19:140- , 1894-1895.
(Holy work in Timor). -
- JERÓNIMO, Manuel Pereira.
[Letter from Baucau, 24.4.1916]. PL
BGEDM, 13(155):559-560, May 1916.
- KERSTEN, Joh.
Getuigen van een verdwenen geloof. DL
KM, 75:16-17, 1954-1955.
(Evidence of a vanished faith. On remnants of Portuguese
missionneering in the Dutch part of Timor). -
- KORTENHORST, Arnoldus.
Vormreis van Zijne Doorl. Hoogw. Monseigneur E.S. Luypen
naar de Minahassa, Flores en Timor. DL
BSCB, #4:3-26, 1905; #2:47-63, 1906, 4 plates (7 photographs);
#3:48-69, 1906, 4 plates (6 photographs); #4:3-29, 1906,
3 plates (4 photographs). Timor on #4:13-29, 1906.
(Confirmation-tour of Mgr. Luypen to Minahassa, Flores and
Timor).
- KREITEN, J.J.
Twee maanden op Timor en mijn eerste preek. DL
St. Michaels-Almanak, pp.27- , 1915. illus.
(Two months in Timor and my first sermon). -
- LANGE, F. de.
De missiepost van Toebaki (Timor). DL
KM, 41:44- , 1915-1916.
The mission-post of Tubaki, Timor). -
- Regenbidden in Ngela, Timor. DL
KM, 47:120- , June 1922.
(Prayers for rain in Ngela, Timor). -
- Hoe men trouwt in Melaka (Zuid-Timor). DL
KM, 49:6- , Nov. 1923.
(How to marry in Melaka, South Timor). -

IV(b).

- LANGE, F. de. (ctd)
Voor 't eerst op Zuid-Timor.
KM, 49:90- , 1923-1924. DL
(In South Timor for the first time). -
- LARANGEIRA, Manuel Mendes.
Relatório. [Missão de Alas]. PL
BEDM, 21(251):736-741, May 1924.
- LE GRAND, G.J.H.C.
De zending op Rote. Referaat, voorgedragen ter Jaar-
vergadering in 1900. DL
MNZ, 44:361-377, 1900.
(The mission on Roti).
- . Christen- en Heidendom op het eiland Roti. Toespraak
gehouden op het Zendingsfeest te Depok op 2 Aug. 1915. DL
De Banier, pp.500- , 1915.
(Christendom and heathendom on Roti Island). -
- LEITÃO, Humberto.
A fundação da Cristandade de Solor. PL
Portugal em África, Lisbon, 2nd ser., 12(71):394-396,
Sep.-Oct. 1955.
(The foundation of Christianity on Solor).
- LEMOS, Elisa Correia de.
[Obituary of]. PL
BEDM, 36(416):320, Nov. 1938.
- . [Obituary of; by Giuseppina Chiocca]. PL
BEDM, 36(417):399-400, Dec. 1938.
- LOPES, João.
[Letter from Timor - Contra Costa, 5.10.1915]. PL
BGEDM, 13(149):222-224, Nov. 1915.
- . [Letter from Soibada]. PL
BGEDM, 13(155):558-559, May 1916.
- . [Letter from Timor, 3.1.1920]. PL
BGEDM, 17(200):310, Feb. 1920.
- . Relatório do Mto. Revdo. Superior de Soibada. PL
BEDM, 21(250):670-679, April 1924. 3 photographs.
- LOPES, Maria.
[Obituary of]. PL
BEDM, 33(383):532-533, Feb. 1936.
- LOPES, Martinho da Costa.
Hóstia em sangue. PL
BEDM, 42(487):44, Sep. 1944.
(Poem in memory of Pe. Abílio José Fernandes).
- LUÍS, Manuel Silveira.
[Letter from Timor, 25.8.1935]. PL
BEDM, 33(378-379):217-218, Sep.-Oct. 1935.

IV(b).

- LUIs, Manuel Silveira. (ctd)
[Letter from Timor, 17.9.1935]. PL
BEDM, 33(381):385, Dec. 1935.
- MACHADO, João Homem.
[Letter from Suro, 6.1.1933]. PL
BEDM, 30(348):714-715, March 1933.
- MADEIRA, Francisco.
[Letter from Lahane, 21.1.1935]. PL
BEDM, 32(372):751, March 1935.
- [Letter from Hatolia, 8.12.1935]. PL
BEDM, 33(383):537-538, Feb. 1936.
- [Letter from Hatolia, 5.2.1936]. PL
BEDM, 33(386):799-800, May 1936.
- [Letter from Hatolia, 19.8.1936]. PL
BEDM, 34(391):283-285, Oct. 1936.
- [Letter from Hatolia, 4.12.1936]. PL
BEDM, 34(395):594-595, Feb. 1937.
- [Letter from Timor, 11.2.1938]. PL
BEDM, 35(410):824-825, May 1938.
- Missões Católicas Portuguesas de Timor: Missão regional de Hatolia---Relatório [Batugadé, Balibó, Cailaco, Hatolia, Letefohb, Ermera]. PL
BEDM, 36(419):522-535, Feb. 1939.
- O milagre de Fatu-Bessi. PL
BEDM, 37(430):416-420, Jan. 1940. 3 plates.
(The miracle of Fatu-Bessi).
- Missões Católicas Portuguesas de Timor: Missão regional de Hatolia [Hatolia, Ermera, Letefóhò, Cailaco, Balibó, Batugadé, Atabai]. Relatório. PL
BEDM, 38(442):612-619, Jan. 1941.
- [Obituary of; by Pe. D.J.C.A.M.d'Almeida]. PL
BEDM, 42(485):22-24, Aug. 1944.
- MAHN, Lourenço.
[Letter from Timor, 31.7.1916]. PL
BGEDM, 14(158-159):65-66, Aug.-Sep. 1916.
- Mapa do movimento religioso anual .. Missões Católicas Portuguesas de Timor .. 1.6.1934 - 31.5.1935. PL
BEDM, 33(378-379):178 (fldg), Sep.-Oct. 1935.
(Chart of annual religious movement. Note: I have not listed these separately where, as is usual, they are included with a report).
- Mapas do movimento religioso de Timor referente a 1929. PL
BEDM, 27(314): 2 folding charts facing p.cxvi, May 1930.

IV(b).

- MARTINS, Jaime Ribeiro.
D. João Paulino d'Azevedo e Castro e as Missões de Timor. PL
BGEDM, 15(177):426-430, March 1918.
- MARTINS, João dos Reis.
Relatório ..., respectivo a missão de Oekusse e Ambeno (1887). PL
Anais das Missões Portuguesas, Lisbon, 3:40-50, 1891. -
- MASSA, Eduardo Augusto.
[Visita pastoral de Bispo de Macau e Timor à Baucau]. PL
BEDM, 35(406):461-467, Jan. 1938.
- [Letter from Lahane, 4.12.1939]. PL
BEDM, 37(432):618-619, March 1940.
- MATHIJSSEN, A.
Uit de bergstreek van Timor. DL
KM, 20:281- , 1895-1896.
(From the mountain region of Timor). -
- Een tochtje naar Lamah-nem op Timor. DL
BSCB, #1:61- , 1897.
(A trip to Lamaknen). -
- Timor: Brief van Pastoor A. Mathijsen. DL
BSCB, #2:58-64, 1901.
- Timor: Stichtelijk verhaal van het afsterven van een onzer DL
schooljongens.
BSCB, #3:65-69, 1901.
(Edifying story of the death of one of our schoolboys).
- Timor: Brief van Pastoor A. Mathijsen. DL
BSCB, #3:40-43, 1902.
- Een reisje naar de Zuidkust van Timor. DL
BSCB, #1:29-41, 1904.
(A journey to the south coast of Timor).
- Lahoeroes (Timor). Brief van Pastoor A. Mathijsen. DL
BSCB, #4:33-41, 1905. 3 plates.
- Brief van Pastoor A. Mathijsen, uit Fialaran op het eiland DL
Timor.
BSCB, #2:93-99, 1909.
- Brief van Pastoor A. Mathysen. DL
BSCB, #4:268-275, 1910.
- Ons uitstapje naar Soibada (Portugeesch Timor). DL
BSCB, #1:35-56, 1911. 5 plates (6 photographs) between
pp.32-61.
(Our excursion to Soibada, Portuguese Timor).
- Uitstapje uit Lahoroës naar Portugeesch Timor. DL
De Java Post, p.282, 1911.
(Excursion from Lahoroës to Portuguese Timor). -

IV(b).

- Memória sobre a Diocese de Macau, pelos missionários da mesma Diocese [foi elaborada em 1896 e impresa na Tip. Sem. S.José, Macau; seus autores foram as Padres Jesuítas, então professores e superiores de Missão]. Anotada pelo Manuel Teixeira. PL
I. Macau. II. Hai-nan. III. Timor. IV. Malaca.
BEDM, 36(417):326-376, Dec. 1938.
(Memoir on the Diocese of Macao, by the missionaries of the Diocese [written up in 1896 and published in the Tip. Sem. S.Jose, Macao; the authors were Jesuit Fathers, teachers and superiors of the Mission at that time]. Annotated by Manuel Teixeira. Timor on pp.368-374).
- MENDES, Manuel Patrício. PL
Timor. [Relatório].
BEDM, 21(247):475-482, Jan. 1924.
- Timor: relatório referente ao ano de 1925. PL
BEDM, 23(275-276):411-427, June-July 1926. 8 photographs, fldg chart.
- Timor. Relatório. PL
BEDM, 24(288):390-400, July-Sep. 1927. fldg chart.
- Relatório sobre alguns estabelecimentos de ensino que têm sido regidos por missionários da Missão de Lahane. PL
BEDM, 24(289):432-443, Oct.-Dec. 1927.
(Report on some educational establishments run by missionaries of the Lahane Mission).
- Relatório sobre as Missões Católicas Portuguesas de Timor referente ao ano de 1928. PL
BEDM, 25(302):557-563, May 1929.
- Timor: a acção das Religiosas Canossianas, colaborando com os missionários na evangelização daquela nossa longinqua colónia. PL
BEDM, 27(314):2011-2018, May 1930.
(Work of the Canossian Order in collaboration with the missionaries in the evangelization of this our remote colony).
- [Obituary of]. PL
BEDM, 65(750):261-263, Feb. 1967. photograph.
- MIDDELKOOP, Pieter.
Schetsen van Kapan. DL
De Timorbode, #'s99-117, 1923-1926.
(Sketches of Kapan). -
- Reisverslag 20 Oct. - 19 Nov. 1924. DL
De Timorbode, #110: - , 1925. -
- Reizen in de afdeling Kapan. DL
De Timorbode, #'s114-115: - , 1925.
(Travels in the Kapan division). -
- Reis door Amanatoen. DL
De Timorbode, #'s 116-118, 1925-1926.

IV(b).

MIDDELKOOP, Pieter. (ctd)

- Proeve van een Timoreesch formulier tot inzegening van het
adat-huwelijk. DL
De Zendingsbode, pp.31- , 37- , 1930-1931.
(A suggested Timorese form for the consecration of adat-
marriage). -
- . Algemene inleiding omtrent het adat-huwelijk en de houding DL
van de zending daartegenover.
Opwekker, 78, 1933.
(General introduction to adat-marriage and the attitude of
the mission to this). -
- . De melaatschen-kampong te Kapan. DL
TZM, 80(1):59-63, 1936.
(The leper-colony at Kapan).
- . Prediking in de landstaal op Timor. DL
TZM, 82(5):337-347, 1938.
(Native language preaching in Timor).
- . Psychologie? DL
Opwekker, 83, 1938. -
- . Neno Anan. DL
TZM, 83(2):81-85, 1939.
- . Moeilijkheden by bijbelvertaling. DL
Opwekker, , Sep. 1940.
(Difficulties in translating the Bible). -
- . Geloofsmoed. DL
De Heerbaan, 1:255-258, 1948.
(Religious courage). -
- . Het cosmische in de verkondiging van het Evangelie. DL
De Heerbaan, 3:152-157, 1950.
(The cosmic principle in the preaching of the Gospel). -
- . Een ernstig misverstand. DL
De Heerbaan, 3:266-271, 1950.
(A serious misunderstanding). -
- . De geestesbeweging in Nunkulo op Timor. DL
De Heerbaan, 4:244-252, 272-276, 301-306, 1951;
5:172-177, 320-324, 1952.
(The revivalist movement in Nunkulo in Timor). -
- . Enkele voorbeelden van vertaling van Bijbelse kernwoorden DL
in het Timorees.
De Heerbaan, 5:241-254, 1952.
(A few examples of the translation into Timorese of key
words in the Scriptures). -
- . Is het mogelijk de Stijl van het Doodenritueel op Timor DL
dienstbaar te maken aan de prediking van het Evangelie?
De Heerbaan, 7:204-218, 1954.
(Is it possible to use the style of the Timorese mortuary
ritual in Gospel preaching in Timor?). -

IV(b).

- MIDDELKOOP, Pieter. (ctd)
Roepen en oorsprong. DL
De Heerbaan, 9:188-194, 1956.
(Calling and origin). -
- . About the translation of the word Nachash into Timorese. EL
The Bible Translator, London, 7(3):130-133, 1956.
- . Psychologische redenering? DL
De Heerbaan, 10:36-42, 1957.
(Psychological reasoning?). -
- . Adat-marriage for Christians on the island of Timor. EL
Madjalah untuk Ilmu Bahasa, Ilmu Bumi, dan Kebudajaan
Indonesia, Jakarta, 86:538-557, 1958.
(Deals mainly with Amarassi).
- . Curse - retribution - enmity as data in natural religion,
especially in Timor, confronted with the Scripture. EL
(Amsterdam, J.M. van Campen, 1960). 168pp. thesis, Utrecht. -
- Missão Civilizadora Religiosa de Timor. PL
BEDM, 22(257):lvii-lviii, Dec. 1924.
- Missões católicas portuguesas. Documentário fotográfico. Missions
catholiques de l'outremer portugais. Documentaire
fotographique. PL
(Lisbon, Centro de Estudos Históricos Ultramarinos, J.I.U.,
1964). 159pp. See pp.154-157, Diocese de Timor, map,
7 photographs. PL
- MONTEIRO, José António Augusto. PL
A bandeira portuguesa da ermida de Fatima.
BEDM, 43(504):211-212, March 1946.
(The Portuguese flag of the shrine of Fatima; deals with
D. Aleixo Corte Real, regulo of Suro).
- MOURA, Artur dos Santos Alves de. PL
Missões Católicas Portuguesas de Timor. Relatório sobre a
Missão de Soibada [pelo, médico contratado do Quadro de
Saúde da Colónia de Timor].
BEDM, 32(373):787-790, April 1935.
(Doctor's health report on the Soibada Mission).
- N., P. (probably Francisco de Paula da Luz Nunes). PL
Bodas de prata da primeira Missa do Mto. Revdo. Pe. Francisco
Durão Quintão.
BEDM, 29(336):528-533, March 1932.
(Silver Anniversary of the first Mass of Pe. Quintão).
- NAZARETH, Casimiro Christovão de. PL
Mitras Lusitanas no Oriente; catalogo dos Superiores das
Missões do Norte e do Sul da Índia e das Dioceses de
Cranganor, Cochim, Meliapor, Malaca, Macau e Moçambique.
Com a recopilação das ordenanças por eles expedidas.
Vol.II: 1501 a Junho 1878. PL
(2nd ed., Lisbon, Tip. Diário de Notícias, 1913; Nova Goa,
Tip. Arthur & Viegas, 1924). xii+502pp.
(Lusitanian mitres of the Orient; catalogue of Mission
Superiors and of Dioceses . . . with a summary of ordinances.
See pp.229-278, Bispado de Malaca, Singapura, Solor e Timor;
pp.279-413, Bispado de Macau).

IV(b).

- NAZARETH, Serafim de Almeida.
[Obituary of]. PL
BEDM, 35(411):926, June 1938.
- NEVES, José das.
[Letters from Timor, 20.1.1923]. PL
BEDM, 21(241):40-52, July 1923. 6 photographs.
- Relatório do Rev. Superior da Missão de Lahane. PL
BEDM, 22(253):77-82, July-Aug. 1924.
- NORONHA, Luís dos Reis.
[Obituary of; by Pe. Abílio José Fernandes]. PL
BEDM, 32(374):891-894, May 1935.
- In Memoriam: A Memória do Sr. Coronel Luís. [Poem]. PL
BEDM, 32(374):895, May 1935.
- Nova (A) Diocese de Dili. [Announcement]. PL
BEDM, 38(443):i-iii, Feb. 1941.
- NOYEN, Petrus.
Dwars door Timor. Reisherinneringen. DL
KM, 38:217-220, 246-247, 1913-1914; 39:149-154, 164-169,
1914-1915. illus.
(From one end of Timor to the other. Travel recollections). -
- Eene ontdekking in het land der Heidenen. Het kruisbeeld in DL
de grot van Bitaoni (Timor), op afgodische wijze vereerd.
St. Michaels-Almanak, #37:27- , 1916.
(A discovery on a pagan island. The crucifix in the cave of
Bitaoni, Timor, worshipped in an idolatrous manner). -
- Numeros missionários de Timor. PL
BGC, 14(161):139, Nov. 1938.
- NUNES, Francisco de Paula da Luz.
Missão Central de Soibada Timor-Dili. PL
BEDM, 28(324):392-397, March 1931.
- Missão de Soibada. Relatório. PL
BEDM, 29(335):438-450, Feb. 1932.
- [Letter from Soibada, 2.4.1932]. PL
BEDM, 29(339):811-813, June 1932.
- NUNES, José da Costa.
Ofício-circular aos Mto. Revdos. Superiores das Missões de PL
Timor. 10.4.1923.
BEDM, 20(239):704-709, May 1923.
- Relatório sobre as Missões de Timor, referente ao ano de 1933. PL
BEDM, 31(363):974-981, June 1934; 32(364):17-20, July 1934.
- Entre Malaios. [Parts 12-19]. PL
BEDM, 31(362):909-914; 31(363):990-993; 32(364):32-37;
32(365):109-113; 32(366):214-219; 32(367):268-273, 2 plates
inc. map; 32(368):384-389; 32(369):478-482, plate, May-Dec.
1934.
(In the Malays).

IV(b).

- NUNES, José da Costa. (ctd)
Missões de Timor. Relatório. PL
BGC, 11(115):152-159, Jan. 1935.
- [Relatório sobre as Missões de Timor ao Ministro de Colónias]. PL
BEDM, 35(406):409-413, Jan. 1938.
- Relatório do sr. Bispo de Macau acêrca da sua visita as PL
Missões de Timor.
BGC, 14(154):181-184, April 1938.
- Relatório sobre as Missões de Malaca e Timor, 23.10.1911. PL
[Arquivos da Diocese de Macau].
BEDM, 66(766):633-655, June 1968.
- OBLEA, Manuela. PL
[Obituary of].
BEDM, 58(671):283-284, March 1960.
- OSSOLA, (Me.). PL
[Letter from Australia, 2.7.1945, about the "odisseia das
Religiosas Canossianas de Timor"].
BEDM, 43(502):146, Jan. 1946.
- PARADA, Norberto Augusto. PL
[Letter from Timor].
BEDM, 33(384):620-621, March 1936.
- [Letter from Baucau, 28.5.1936]. PL
BEDM, 34(390):200-201, Sep. 1936.
- [Letter from Baucau, 20.11.1936]. PL
BEDM, 34(395):593, Feb. 1937.
- PASCOAL, Ezequiel Enes. PL
[Letter from Makassar en route to Timor, 16.9.1932].
BEDM, 30(344):388-389, Nov. 1932.
- [Letter from Manatuto, 6.11.1932]. PL
BEDM, 30(346):566-568, Jan. 1933. plate (2 photographs).
- [Letter from Manatuto, 24.11.1932]. PL
BEDM, 30(347):635-637, Feb. 1933.
- [Letter from Manatuto, 3.1.1933]. PL
BEDM, 30(348):715-716, March 1933.
- [Letters from Manatuto, 29.1.1933 and 1.2.1933]. PL
BEDM, 30(349):791-794, April 1933.
- Oita dias em Soibada. PL
BEDM, 31(356):352-356, Nov. 1933; 31(361):827-831, April 1934.
(Eight days at Soibada).
- [Letter from Lacio, 17.9.1933]. PL
BEDM, 31(356):368-370, Nov. 1933.
- [Letter from Laleia, 26.9.1933]. PL
BEDM, 31(357):442-444, Dec. 1933.

IV(b).

- PASCOAL, Ezequiel Enes. (ctd)
[Letter from Manatuto, 29.1.1934]. PL
BEDM, 31(361):867-869, April 1934.
- [Letter from Manatuto, 29.10.1934]. PL
BEDM, 32(370):581-582, Jan. 1935.
- Após o mestre. A renúncia e o caminho ... D. Bernardo de
Vasconcelos. PL
BEDM, 32(372):735, March 1935.
(After the master. Self-denial is the path ... Poem).
- As pétalas da vida. Ao Exmo. Sr. Capitão Lapido Loureira,
no dia dos seus anos. PL
BEDM, 32(373):797, April 1935.
(Petals of life. Poem to Cap. Loureira on his birthday).
- Uma noite de viagem a cavalo. PL
BEDM, 32(374):896-902, May 1935.
(A night-journey by horse).
- [Letter from Manatuto, 12.5.1935]. PL
BEDM, 33(376):68-69, July 1935.
- O António Moraes. PL
BEDM, 33(377):123-124, Aug. 1935.
- [Letter from Timor]. PL
BEDM, 33(377):133-136, Aug. 1935.
- [Letter from Timor]. PL
BEDM, 33(378-379):219, Sep.-Oct. 1935.
- Venerável Madalena de Canossa. Festas celebradas em sua
honra na Missão de Manatuto. PL
BEDM, 33(384):573-576, March 1936.
- [Letter from Manatuto]. PL
BEDM, 33(384):618-619, March 1936.
- [Letter from Timor]. PL
BEDM, 34(391):280-282, Oct. 1936.
- Inauguração duma igreja em Vemasse. PL
BEDM, 34(395):570-579, Feb. 1937.
(Inauguration of a church at Vemasse).
- [Letters from Manatuto, 3.3.1937 and 13.3.1937]. PL
BEDM, 34(398):847-849, May 1937.
- [Letter from Manatuto, 31.3.1937]. PL
BEDM, 34(399):917-919, June 1937.
- [Visita pastoral de Bispo de Macau e Timor à Manatuto]. PL
BEDM, 35(406):454-458, Jan. 1938. plate (2 photographs).
- [Visita pastoral de Bispo de Macau e Timor à Vemasse e Laleia]. PL
BEDM, 35(406):458-461, Jan. 1938.
- [Letter from Belas (Ossu), 20.1.1938]. PL
BEDM, 35(410):822-824, May 1938.

IV(b).

- PASCOAL, Ezequiel Enes. (ctd)
[Letter from Ossu, 4.8.1938]. PL
BEDM, 36(414-415):226-228, Sep.-Oct. 1938.
- Breve relatório sobre a Missão de Ossu e as Estações
Missionárias que dela dependem [Viqueque, Caidu-Laran, Luca,
Lacluta, Uato-Lari, Uato-Carabau]. PL
BEDM, 37(424):917-925, July 1939.
- [Letter from Manatuto, 18.4.1939]. PL
BEDM, 37(425):54-56, Aug. 1939.
- Timor: chuvas torrenciais---ribeiras que saem dos seus leitos. PL
BEDM, 37(425):45-53, Aug. 1939.
(Timor: torrential rains---rivers which leave their beds.
Description of the Timor cyclone of early May 1939).
- Inauguração duma capela no Uato-Lari. PL
BEDM, 37(426-427):127-132, Sep.-Oct. 1939.
(Inauguration of a chapel at Uato-Lari).
- [Letter from Ossu, 21.6.1940]. PL
BEDM, 38(439):357-358, Oct. 1940.
- Discurso na inauguração das festas do Duplo Centenário em
Timor. PL
BEDM, 38(442):573-579, Jan. 1941.
(Speech at the inauguration of the Double Centenary
celebrations in Timor).
- Sagração Episcopal de D. Jaime Garcia Goulart PL
O Clarim, Macao, pp.398-406, 1945.
(Episcopal consecration of D. Jaime Garcia Goulart).
- Por terras de Mena. PL
Seara, Dili, 1(7):149-151, 1949.
(In lands of Mena). -
- As Missões de Timor---1556/1948. PL
Defesa Nacional, nos.193-194:11-14, 1950. -
- Alguns principais obstáculos a acção missionária em Timor,
desde o seu início. PL
Seara, Dili, 6(5):255-256, 6(6):276-277, 1954;
7(1):45-46, 1955.
(Some of the principal obstacles to missionary action in
Timor, since its beginning). -
- Pelas Missões de Timor. PL
BEDM, 35(404):313, Nov. 1937.
- PEREIRA, Carlos Alberto Barroso. PL
[Obituary of].
BEDM, 24(292):629, April 1928.
- PEREIRA, Carlos da Rocha. PL
[Letter from Manatuto, 12.10.1937].
BEDM, 35(406):480-481, Jan. 1938.

IV(b).

- PESSERS, Jakobus.
Weihnachtsgruss von der Sandelholzinsel. Erster Jahresbericht
des Apost. Vikars von Hollandisch-Timor, Ostindien GL
Steyler Missionsbote, Steyl, 65:85-90, 1937-1938, and
Missionsbote, "Um Seelen", Mödling, pp.62-64, 1937-1938.
(Christmas greetings from the sandalwood island. First
Annual Report of the Apostolic Vicar of Dutch Timor). -
- . Brief van Mgr. J. Pessers, S.V.D., Ap. Vicaris van
Nederlandsch Timor. DL
KMT, 23:147-148, 1940. -
- . Onze Timor-Missie in de Oorlog. DL
KM, pp.10-14, Jan. 1946.
(Our Timor Mission in the War). -
- PETERS, George W.
Indonesia revival; focus on Timor. EL
(Grand Rapids, Zondervan, 1973). 120pp. 9 illustrations,
map, bib.
- PIRES, António Manuel.
[Visita pastoral de Bispo de Macau e Timor à Ainaro]. PL
BEDM, 35(406):442-445, Jan. 1938.
- . [Obituary of; by Pe. D.J.C.A.M.d'Almeida]. PL
BEDM, 42(485):20-22, Aug. 1944.
- Primeiro Bispo de Dili: D. Jaime Garcia Goulart. PL
O Clarim, Macao, pp.345-349, 1945.
(First Bishop of Dili. Trans. from Catholic Weekly, Sydney,
15.10.1945).
- Primeiro Bispo de Dili [D. Jaime Garcia Goulart]. PL
BGC, 21(245):111-112, Nov. 1945.
- Prospectus Status Missionis Timor [1.6.1932 - 31.5.1933]. LL
BEDM, 31(354):155 (fldg), Sep. 1933.
- QUINTÃO, Francisco António Durão.
[Letter from Timor]. PL
BEDM, 21(250):668-669, April 1924.
- . [Letter from Timor - extract]. PL
BEDM, 27(315):2055-2057, June 1930.
- . [Letter from Soibada, 4.1.1936]. PL
BEDM, 33(384):624-626, March 1936.
- . [Letter from Oecusse, 20.4.1938]. PL
BEDM, 36(416):300-302, Nov. 1938.
- . [Letter from Oecusse, 20.1.1939]. PL
BEDM, 36(422):803-805, May 1939.
- . [Obituary of]. PL
BEDM, 61(705):103-104, Jan. 1963. photograph.

IV(b).

RATU, Anton Pain.

An adoption of the adat marriage rites of Dawanese people of Timor, Indonesia, as a proposed marriage rite for the Dawanese Catholics.

M.A., Ataneo de Manila University, Quezon City, Manila, 1972. -

REGO, António da Silva.

Documentação para a história das Missões do Padroado Português do Oriente. Índia.

PL

Collected and annotated by António da Silva Rego.

(Lisbon, AGC (vols.1-5), AGU (vols.6-12), 1947-1958).

Vol. 1, 1499-1522 (1947); Vol. 7, 1559 (1952);
" 2, 1523-1543 (1949); " 8, 1560-1561 (1952);
" 3, 1543-1547 (1950); " 9, 1562-1565 (1953);
" 4, 1548-1550 (1950); " 10, 1566-1568 (1953);
" 5, 1551-1554 (1951); " 11, 1569-1572 (1955);
" 6, 1555-1558 (1951); " 12, 1572-1582 (1958).

(Documentation towards a history of the Missions of Portuguese Patronage in the Orient. India. See vol.7, pp.424-457, foundation of Christianity in Solor and Timor).

-----, and SANTOS, Eduardo dos.

Atlas Missionário Português.

PL

(2nd ed., Lisbon, J.L.U. & C.E.H.U., 1964). vii+198pp.

FL

Timor on pp.183-195, 3 maps (2 fldg) showing diocesan localities, linguistic groups and administrative divisions.

RHIJN, L.J. van.

Reis door den Indischen Archipel, in het belang der Evangelische zending.

DL

(Rotterdam, Wijt, 1851). See chapters 8 and 9, "Zeereis van Ambon naar Timor-Koepang", and "Verblijf op Timor en Rotti", pp.513-563, fldg map of Roti and SW Timor facing p.334, plate facing p.527.

(Journey through the Indian Archipelago on behalf of the Evangelical Mission).

RODRIGUES, José B.

O Rei de Nári. Histórias, lendas, tradições de Timor e episódios da vida missionária.

PL

(Lisbon, Agencia Geral do Ultramar, 1962). 278pp.

(The king of Nari. Stories, legends and traditions of Timor and episodes of missionary life).

S., A. da. (probably Manuel Maria Alves da Silva).

Li sassani la'a Maria Immaculada ni Jubileu tom 1904, (poem in Galoli); Ave Fitum dadel!, (poem in Tetun).

BGEDM, 2(18):192-193, Dec. 1904. accomp. note in Portuguese.

SÁ, Artur Basílio de.

Inauguração da igreja de Ainaro dedicada a Nossa Senhora de Fatima.

PL

BEDM, 35(406):420-425, Jan. 1938. 3 plates.

(Inauguration of the Ainaro church dedicated to Our Lady of Fatima).

-----, [Visita pastoral de Bispo de Macau e Timor à Aileu].

PL

BEDM, 35(406):438-441, Jan. 1938.

-----, [Letter from Baucau, 5.8.1938].

PL

BEDM, 36(417):385-387, Dec. 1938.

IV(b).

- SÁ, Artur Basílio de. (ctd)
[Letter from Lahane, 12.5.1939]. PL
BEDM, 37(424):972-974, July 1939.
- [Letter from Lahane, 20.5.1939]. PL
BEDM, 37(425):56-58, Aug. 1939.
- [Letter from Lahane, 18.7.1939]. PL
BEDM, 37(426-427):139-144, Sep.-Oct. 1939.
- [Letter from Bazartete, 20.8.1939]. PL
BEDM, 37(428):235-238, Nov. 1939.
- De Dilly a Soibada. PL
BEDM, 37(433):686-690, April 1940.
- [Letter from Soibada, 2.2.1940]. PL
BEDM, 37(434):774-776, May 1940.
- Em terras de Timor. Soibada. PL
BEDM, 38(441):539-541, Dec. 1940.
- Documentação para a história das Missões do Padroado
Português do Oriente. Insulíndia. PL
(Lisbon, Agencia Geral do Ultramar, 1954-1958). 5 volumes.
Vol.1, 1506-1549 (1954). 87 documents. xxxix+654pp;
" 2, 1550-1562 (1955). 73 documents. xxxii+657pp;
" 3, 1563-1567 (1955). 34 documents. xxxix+554pp;
" 4, 1568-1579 (1956). 39 documents. xxxix+553pp;
" 5, 1580-1595 (1958). 49 documents. xxxv+566pp.
(Documentation towards a history of the Missions of
Portuguese Patronage in the Orient. Indian Archipelago).
- [Obituary of]. PL
BEDM, 62(726):1037-1038, Dec. 1964.
- Sacerdotes para todo o sempre. PL
BEDM, 65(755-756):902-906, July-Aug. 1967.
(Priests for evermore. Biographical notes and photographs of
4 newly-ordained Timorese priests).
- SÃO PASCAL, Agostinho de. PL
O que diz de Timor, em 1670, um missionário franciscano. PL
Seara, Dili, 5(3):133-139, 1955.
(What was said of Timor, in 1670, by a Franciscan missionary). -
- SAPAGE, António Abílio. PL
[Letter from Lahane, 6.1.1919]. PL
BGEDM, 16(189):464, March 1919.
- [Letter from Lahane]. PL
BGEDM, 16(192):607-608, June 1919.
- SCHRÖDER, Heinrich. GL
Firmungsreise durch Timor. GL
Steyler Missionsbote, Steyl, pp.205-206, 1934-1935.
(Confirmation-trip through Timor). -

IV(b).

- SCHRÖDER, Heinrich. (ctd)
Der Religionsunterricht in den drei Klassen der Volksschule auf Timor. GL
Blätter für Missionskatechese, Vienna, pp.105-115, 1936.
(Scripture in the three classes of primary school in Timor). -
- SCHWEITZ, B.G.
Vormreis van Z.D.H. Mgr. E.S. Luypen. Naar Larantoeke en Atapoepoe. DL
BSCB, #3:141-160, 1910. 7 plates (11 photographs) inc.
plates between pp.172-173, 188-189.
(Confirmation-trip of Mgr. Luypen to Larantuka and Atapupu).
- Sejarah Gereja Katolik Indonesia. IL
(Jakarta, Bagian Dokumentasi - Penerangan Kantor Waligereja Indonesia, 1974). (Percetakan Arnoldus, Ende-Flores).
(History of the Catholic Church in Indonesia).
Vol.I: Umat Katolik Perintis +645-+1500. Awal Mula, abad ke-14 - abad ke-18. (1974). 421pp. illus.
See pp.367-421, Misi di Nusa Tenggara Timur.
Vol.II: Wilayah Tunggal Prefektur-Vikariat abad ke-19 awal abad ke-20. By G. Vriens. (1972). 272pp.
See pp.150-154, Karya misi di antara bangsa Indonesia: Kata pengantar: Timor.
Vol.IIIA: Wilayah-Wilayah Keuskupan dan Majelis agung Waligereja Indonesia abad ke-20. Sumatera, Sulawesi-Maluku, Kalimantan, Irian Jaya. (1974). 714pp.
Vol.IIIB: ----- Jawa, MAWI, Nusa Tenggara, Lampiran-Lampiran. (1974). 715-1593pp.
See pp.1286-1345, Keuskupan Atambua dan Keuskupan Kupang; pp.1425-1430, Keuskupan Timor Dilli, by Frans Cornelissen.
Vol.IV: Pengintegrasian di alam Indonesia. By Dr. M.P.M. Muskens. (1973). 615pp.
- Senhor D. Jaime Garcia Goulart: uma vida ao mais alto serviço de Timor. PL
BEDM, 65(751):357-363, March 1967.
(A life in the highest service of Timor. From O Clarim).
- SEQUEIRA, Isabel.
[Obituary of]. PL
BEDM, 29(336):558-561, March 1932. photograph.
- SERRA, António Manuel.
Inauguração do Culto de Nossa Senhora de Fatima na Missão de Baucau. PL
BEDM, 37(426-427):135-137, Sep.-Oct. 1939.
(Inauguration of the cult of Our Lady of Fatima at Baucau).
- [Letter from Manatuto, 7.9.1939]. PL
BEDM, 37(428):234-235, Nov. 1939.
- SILVA, Benjamin José da.
[Obituary of]. PL
BGEDM, 19(225-226):210, March-April 1922.
- SILVA, Elias Simões da.
Diocese de Macau. Missão de Timor. Relatório. (1887). PL
Anais das Missões Portuguesas, Lisbon, 2:114-118, 1889.(?)
(Teixeira says 3:114-118, 1891). -

IV(b).

- SILVA, Elias Simões da. (ctd)
Missão de Timor. Notícia sobre a visita às Cristandades de Batugadé, Liquiça, Maubára e Cotubaba. PL
Anais das Missões Portuguesas, Lisbon, 3:38-40, 1891.
(Notice on a visit to the Christians of). -
- . Missão de Timor. (Missões da Contra-Costa). PL
Anais das Missões Portuguesas, Lisbon, 3:51-54, 1891. -
- SILVA, Francisco Fernandes da. PL
As Missões de Timor. Relatório.
BEDM, 21(248):552-558, Feb. 1924.
- . Relatório da viagem feita as Missões de Manatuto, Lacló e Laleia no mês de Janeiro de 1924. PL
BEDM, 22(253):83-90, July-Aug. 1924.
- . Conquista, por via espiritual, da Província de Timor para a nação Portuguesa. PL
Revista de Guimarães, Guimarães, 48(1-3):17-34, 1938.
(Conquest, by spiritual means, of the Province of Timor for the Portuguese nation). -
- SILVA, Januário Coelho da. PL
[Letter from Makassar while en route to Timor, 16.9.1932].
BEDM, 30(344):390, Nov. 1932.
- . [Letter from Manatuto, 20.2.1933]. PL
BEDM, 30(349):795-796, April 1933.
- . [Letter from Soibada, 1.1.1935]. PL
BEDM, 32(372):750, March 1935.
- . [Letter from Baucau, 23.12.1935]. PL
BEDM, 33(384):621-622, March 1936.
- . Missão de Soibada. PL
BEDM, 36(423):865-873, June 1939.
- SILVA, Manuel Maria Alves da. PL
Diocese de Macau. Missão de Timor. Relatório. (1887).
Anais das Missões Portuguesas, Lisbon, 2:109-114, 1889. -
- . Missão de Manatuto. PL
Anais das Missões Portuguesas, Lisbon, 3:132-138, 1891. -
- SILVA, Sebastião Maria Aparício da. PL
Missão de Timor.
Portugal Missionário, Couto de Cucujães, pp.311-336, 1929. -
- SILVEIRA, Luís. PL
Solor - iconografia; Lifau-Ocussi iconografia; Dili. Iconografia.
In: Ensaio de Iconografia das Cidades Portuguesas do Ultramar. (Lisbon, 1956). Vol.3:484- , 486- , 487- , respectively. -
- SMIT, J. DL
De Kerstening van Noord-Midden-Timor.
KM, pp.170- , 1928-1929.
(The Christianization of North Central Timor). -

IV(b).

- SMIT, J. (ctd)
Over de geschiedenis van de R.K. Missie op het eiland Timor. DL
(1947). Unpublished. Held in the Kantor Pemerintah Daerah
Timor, Kupang.
(On the history of the Roman Catholic Mission on Timor). -
- SOARES, Augusto A. da Costa.
[Letter from Cailaco to Pe. Jacinto Campos, 22.4.1936]. PL
BEDM, 34(390):205-207, Sep. 1936.
- [Letter from Cailaco]. PL
BEDM, 35(408):638-639, March 1938.
- Steyler Missions - Chronik 1971; die Steyler Missionsgesellschaft des
Göttlichen Wortes (SVD) berichtet über ihre Missionsgebiete
in aller Welt. GL
(St. Augustin, Steyler Missionswissenschaftliches Institut
Steyler Verlag, [1972]). 192pp. illus.
(The Steyler Missionary Society of the Divine Word (SVD)
reports on its missionary districts all over the world, 1971).
- STOKMAN, Sigfridus Jacobus.
Gegevens over de missie op Flores, Timor en Java in de DL
XVII^e eeuw.
Studia Catholica, Roermond, 4:25-40, 1927.
(Data on the missions in Flores, Timor and Java in the
17th century). -
- TARI, Mel.
Like a mighty wind. As told to Cliff Dudley. EL
(Carol Stream, Ill., Creation, 1971). 161pp.
- TEIXEIRA, Manuel.
Apostolado entre os Timorenses. PL
BEDM, 32(365):151-154, Aug. 1934.
- Missões de Timor. [Poem]. PL
BEDM, 35(406):478-479, Jan. 1938.
- Diocese de Macau: notícia histórica. PL
BEDM, 36(412):30-53, July 1938. 20 plates (22 photographs).
- Notícia histórica das Missões de Timor. PL
BEDM, 36(414-415):172-222, Sep.-Oct. 1938.
- António Joaquim de Medeiros, bispo de Macau (1884-1897). PL
BEDM, 38(445):842-852, April 1941. plate.
- Governadores do Bispado (1897-1903). PL
BEDM, 38(445):852-860, April 1941.
(Includes Sebastião Maria Aparício da Silva and Francisco
Pedro Gonçalves, Timor missionaries).
- D. Jaime Garcia Goulart, primeiro Bispo de Timor. PL
BEDM, 43(499):27-29, Oct. 1945.
- Um bispo missionário [Jaime Garcia Goulart]. PL
BEDM, 54(626):445-447, June 1956.

IV(b).

- TEIXEIRA, Manuel. (ctd)
Macau e a sua Diocese. Vol.IV: A Diocese Portuguesa de Malaca. PL
(Macao, BEDM, 1957).
- A Diocese Portuguesa de Malaca. XXIX. Os Franciscanos em Solor e Timor. PL
BEDM, 55(639-640):718-728, July-Aug. 1957.
(The Franciscans in Solor and Timor).
- Missões Portuguesas de Malaca e Singapura. XI. Os Dominicanos em Solor e Timor. PL
BEDM, 55(644):1123-1133, Dec. 1957.
- XV. Evangelização da Ilha de Roti e dos reinos de Amavi e Amarasse. PL
BEDM, 56(645):18-19, Jan. 1958.
(Evangelization of Roti Island and of the kingdoms of Amavi and Amarasse).
- XVII. Superiores ou Visitadores das Missões de Solor e Timor. PL
BEDM, 56(645):22-30, Jan. 1958.
- XIX. Seminário em Timor. PL
BEDM, 56(646):127-138, Feb. 1958.
- XIX (ctd). O P. Gomes Ferreira Superior de Timor. PL
BEDM, 56(647):221-229, March 1958.
- XIX (ctd). Novo Apostolo de Timor. PL
BEDM, 56(648):318-324, April 1958.
- XX. Diocese de Dili. PL
BEDM, 56(648):324-326, April 1958.
- XXI. Bispos de Malaca durante a ocupação holandesa. PL
BEDM, 56(650):484-500, June 1958.
(Bishops of Malaca during the Dutch occupation).
- XXIII. Governadores do Bispado de Malaca. PL
BEDM, 56(654):861-876, Oct. 1958.
- XXIV. Missionários da Missão Portuguesa de Malaca. PL
BEDM, 56(655):955-964, Nov. 1958.
- The Portuguese Missions in Malacca and Singapore, Vol.II: Malacca. EL
(Lisbon, Agencia Geral do Ultramar, 1961). 426pp.
See pp.359-364, Bishops of Malacca during the Dutch period;
365-376, Episcopal Governors of Malacca.
- Macau e a sua Diocese. Vol.V: Efemérides religiosas de Macau. PL
(Lisbon, Agencia Geral do Ultramar, 1962).
See pp.80-87, Apostolado dos Dominicanos em Solor e Timor. -
- Macau e a sua Diocese. Vol.VI: A missão portuguesa de Malaca. PL
(Lisbon, Agencia Geral do Ultramar, 1963?).
See pp.337-360, Bispos de Malaca durante a ocupação holandesa. -

IV(b).

- TEIXEIRA, Manuel. (ctd)
Apostolo de Timor (D.J. da C. Nunes). PL
Notícias de Macau, edição semanal ilustrada, Macao, 6.12.1964. -
- A Diocese de Timor. PL
BEDM, 63(734):668-670, 1965.
- Arquivos da Diocese de Macau [1837-1839]. PL
BEDM, 65(758):1153-1168, Oct. 1967.
See pp.1161-1162, Paulo Hornai da Cruz e Faria.
- Macau e a sua Diocese. Vol.VII. PL
(Macao, 1967).
See pp.545-571, Bibliografia dos padres da Diocese de Macau. -
Also in BEDM, 65(758):1190-1202, Oct. 1967; 65(759):
1276-1289, Nov. 1967.
- Padres da Diocese de Macau. PL
BEDM, 66(762):185-224, Feb. 1968.
See pp.194-201, F. Leong; 202-204, A.C. da Silva Garcez.
- Padres da Diocese de Macau. PL
BEDM, 66(770):1032-1070, Oct. 1968.
See pp.1044-1047, S.M.A. da Silva; 1053-1055, M.F. Ferreira;
1066, J.M. Atalaia.
- Macau e a sua Diocese. Vol.X: Missões de Timor. PL
(Macao, Tipografia da Missão do Padroado, 1974). 593pp.
34 plates (inc. map and 48 illustrations).
(Timor Missions. This contains many of the above-listed
articles).
- As Canossianas na Diocese de Macau. PL
(Macao, 1974). 336pp.
See part II, pp.223-315, As Canossianas em Timor. -
- Timor Português. PL
BEDM, 75(868):199-215, May 1977. -
- Timorbode, De. Maandblad voor de Protestantsche Gemeenten van den
kring West Java, gewijd aan de belangen van het zendingswerk
der Indische Kerk in Timor en Onderhoorigheden. DL
(Buitenzorg). Volumes 1-9, 1916-1917 to 1924-1925.
(The Timor Messenger. Monthly periodical of the Protestant
Congregation of the West Java Circle, dedicated to the
importance of the missionary work of the Indies Church in
Timor and Dependencies). -
- Uit den zendingsarbeid op Timor. DL
De Banier, pp.397- , 1916. Reprinted from De Timorbode.
(From the mission work on Timor). -
- VARIZ, Manuel Maria.
Portugal Missionário e as Missões de Timor. PL
BEDM, 34(394):495-502, Jan. 1937.
Also in BGC, 13(141):123-129, March 1937. PL
(Missionary Portugal and the Timor Missions).

IV(b).

VATICAN STATE.

Constitutio Apostolica Pii PP.XI.--Incipit: Ad Christi
Evangelium Romae: 25 Maii 1936, A.XV. Insularum Sundae
Minorum Vicariatus dismembratur et novus Vicariatus
Apostolicus "de Timor Neerlandica" erigitur.
Acta Apostolicae Sedis, Rome, 28:459-460. -

----- . Relazione con sommario sulla erezione del nuovo Vicariato
Apostolico di Timor Olandese da staccarsi dal Vicariato
Apostolico della Piccola Sonda (carta geografica).
Anno 1936---N.19 Maggio, Sacra Congregazione "De Propaganda
Fide", ponente l'Eminentissimo e Reverendissimo Signor
Cardinale Nicola Canali.
Rome, Archiv.Prop. Acta vol.307 [1936] fol. 230/236. 12pp. -

----- . Relazione con sommario sulla nomina del primo Vicario
Apostolico di Timor Olandese.
Anno 1937---N.27 Maggio, Sacra Congregazione "De Propaganda
Fide", ponente l'Eminentissimo e Reverendissimo Signor
Cardinale Alessandro Verde.
Rome, Archiv.Prop. Acta vol.308 [1937 P.I] fol.635-641. -

VELDEN, A. v.d.

Timor. Eene huwelijksplechtigheid te Atapoepoe. DL
BSCB, #1:72-77, 1900.
(A wedding ceremony in Atapupu).

VERMEULEN, A.

Een reis door Tjamplong van 16 Nov. - 13 Dec. 1925. DL
De Timorbode, Feb. 1926.
(A journey through Tjamplong). -

Verslag van eene dienstreis gemaakt door den Hulpprediker van Kapan,
van 1-15 Mei 1925, door Amanotoen. DL
De Timorbode, pp.157- , 1925.
(Report of an official tour made by the Hulpprediker of
Kapan through Amanutun). -

Vicariaat van Nederl. Timor Jubileum gedachten.

(Uden, Boek-handel St. Willibrordus, 1938). 58pp. -

Visita do Senhor D. Jaime [Garcia Goulart, Bispo de Dili] à Macau. PL
BEDM, 65(751):355-357, March 1967. From O Clarim, 5.3.1967.

[Visita pastoral de Bispo de Macau e Timor à Bobonaro]. PL
BEDM, 35(406):436-438, Jan. 1938.

[Visita pastoral de Bispo de Macau e Timor à Manu-Fahi]. PL
BEDM, 35(406):445-448, Jan. 1938.

[Visita pastoral de Bispo de Macau e Timor à Soibada]. PL
BEDM, 35(406):450-454, Jan. 1938.

Visita pastoral de Sua Excia. Revmo. Senhor D. José da Costa Nunes,
Bispo de Macau, as Missões de Timor. PL
BEDM, 21(252):807-813, June 1924; 22(253):74-76, July-Aug.
1924; 22(257):325-333, Dec. 1924. 7 photographs.

Visita pastoral de S. Exa. Revma. o Sr. Bispo Diocesano a Missão de
Soibada e suas dependentes. PL
BEDM, 24(285):232-248, April 1927.

IV(b).

- VROKLAGE, Bernardus Andreas Gregorius.
Schetsen uit het nieuwe Vikariaat van Timor. DL
KM, 63:14-18, 33-35, 76-78, 109-114, 135-137, 1937-1938.
(Outline of the Vicariate of Timor). -
- Het Missie-internaat te Haliloelik. DL
KM, 63:149-153, 1937-1938.
(The mission boarding-school at Halilulik). -
- Religieuze beeldjes op den Solor-Archipel, Flores en Timor. DL
KMT, 23:162-170, 1940. 4 plates (9 photographs).
(Religious statuettes in the Solor Archipelago, Flores and Timor).
- Resten van Portugeesche missioneerij in Beloe en Noord- DL
Midden-Timor.
Het Missiewerk, s'Hertogenbosch, 21:223-235, 1940;
22:34-44, 80-90, 1941.
(Vestiges of Portuguese missionary activities in Belu and North Central Timor).
- Het Zondebesef bij de Beloenezen van Centraal-Timor. DL
(Nijmegen-Utrecht, 1948). 14pp. Lecture, R.K.Uni., Nijmegen.
(Consciousness of sin among the Belunese of Central Timor). -
- Primitieve Mentaliteit en Zondebesef bij de Beloenezen en enige andere Volken. DL
(Roermond-Maaseik, Romen, 1949). 144pp.
(Primitive mentality and consciousness of sin among the Belunese and some other peoples). -
- WETERING, F.H. van de.
Belis-huwelijk of kerkelijk huwelijk. DL
De Timorbode, 6: - , 1922.
(Marriage by purchase or religious marriage). -
- Het huwelijk met den duivel. DL
De Timorbode, 8:82- , 1923-1924.
(Marriage with the devil). -
- Onze verhouding tot het heidendom, in het bijzonder tot den DL
heidenschen adat en de volkshoofden, alsmede de leiding der jonge mannen en harer goeroe's te dezen opzichte.
De Timorbode, supplement, Dec. 1924.
(Our relations with the heathens, in particular with heathen law and leaders, as well as the guidance of young men and their gurus in this respect). -
Reprinted in Adatrechtbundel, 25:454-482, 1926, under title "Christelijke beginselen en adatrecht (1924-1925). I." DL
(Christian principles and customary law. Initials given as T.H.).
- WIELENGA, D.K.
De toestand in de Christelijke gemeenten op Timor. DL
De Macedoniër, pp.321- , 1927.
(The position in the Christian congregations in Timor). -
- WINDT, Nico van der.
Het nieuwe Vicariaat van Ned. Timor. DL
KMT, 20:193-211, 1937.

IV(b).

- WINDT, Nico van der. (ctd)
25 jaar S.V.D.-missie op Timor. DL
KMT, 21:353-365, 1938.
KM, 64:3-14, 1938-1939. -
Het Missiewerk, 's-Hertogenbosch, 20:139-143, 1939. -
- WINTJES, A.
Veertig dagen onder de visschers van Lamararap (Timor). DL
KM, 19:164- , 1894-1895.
(40 days among the fishermen of Lamararap, Timor). -
- WORTELBOER, Wilco.
Monotheïsme bij de Belu's op Timor? DL
Anthropos, 47(1-2):290-292, Jan.-April 1952.
(Monotheïsm among the Belu of Timor?).
- Over het "Zondebesef bij de Belunezen". DL
Het Missiewerk, 's-Hertogenbosch, 31(3):189-193, 1952.
(On the consciousness of sin among the Belunese).

V(a): GENERAL HISTORY.

- Actes de la conférence pour examiner la question de la délimitation entre les possessions néerlandaises et portugaises dans l'île de Timor, tenue à La Haye du 23 Juin au 3 Juillet 1902. FL
(The Hague, 1902). 17pp.
(Conference proceedings to examine the question of the border between the Dutch and Portuguese possessions on the island of Timor, held at The Hague from 23 June to 3 July, 1902). -
- Affaire de l'île de Timor (Netherlands-Portugal, 1914). FL
Reports of International Arbitral Awards, United Nations, EL
11: - , Dec. 1962. (Sales no.:61.V.4). -
- Alguns capitães-mores de Solor e Timor---1556/1701. PL
Defesa Nacional, Lisbon, #193-194:30- , 1950.
(Some captains-major of Solor and Timor---1556/1701). -
- ALMEIDA, Bello de.
Meio Seculo de lutas no Ultramar; subsídios para a história das campanhas do Exército Português de terra e mar no seu Império Colonial. PL
(Lisbon, Sociedade de Geografia de Lisboa, 1937). xvi+270pp.
(Half-century of overseas battles; notes for a history of the campaigns of the Portuguese Army on land and sea in its Colonial Empire. Timor on pp.253-270, including operations in 1889, 1893, 1895, 1896, 1897 and 1912).
- Alvará 23 de confirmação sobre as viagens de Solor, e Timor. No anno de 1709. PL
Arquivo das Colónias, Lisbon, 2(11):235-237, May 1918.
(Charter 23 of confirmation on the voyages to Solor and Timor in 1709).
- ANDRADE, António Alberto Banha de.
Perspectiva histórica de Timor. PL
In: Colóquios sobre as Províncias do Oriente, Vol.1.
(Lisbon, Centro de Estudos Políticos e Sociais, J.I.U., 1968). pp.43-58. Estudos de Ciências Políticas e Sociais, #80.
(Historical perspective of Timor).
- Annaes de Timor. Começados no anno de 1861 sendo Governador Affonso de Castro. Precedidos de um resumo histórico desde os primeiros tempos do domínio até os nossos dias. PL
BEDM, 32(374):903-909, May 1935; 33(376):38-45, July 1935;
33(378-379):208-214, Sep.-Oct. 1935; 35(381):358-367, Dec. 1935.
Also: (Lisbon, Sociedade de Geografia de Lisboa, 1936). 32pp.
(Annals of Timor. Begun in 1861 by Gov. Affonso de Castro. Preceded by an historical summary from the earliest days of our dominion up to the present day [1861]).
- Apontamentos sobre Timor. [By a missionary]. PL
Oriente, Macao, 1(1):11-14; 1(2):52-57; 1(3):101-106;
1(4):146-150; 1(5):205-210, plate; 1(6):262-265;
1(7):311-315; 1(8):358-362; 1(9):405-409; 1(10):453-457;
1(11):501-504; 1(12):547-550, Jan.-Dec. 1915.
(Notes on Timor).

V(a).

ARAUJO, Abílio.

Timorese elites.

EL

Translated by J.M. Alberto from As elites em Timor.

(Canberra, J. Jolliffe & Bob Reece, 1975). iv+8pp.

(".. an analysis of the various elites known in Timor during the different stages of colonial domination and of the social processes by which they evolved").

----- Timor Leste; os loricos voltaram a cantar.

PL

(Lisbon, the author, [1977]). 203pp. fldg map, photo.

(East Timor; the loricos sing again. The history of anti-colonial resistance from the beginning of Portuguese penetration to the Declaration of Independence in 1975. English translation in progress).

Arbitrage concernant la délimitation des possessions néerlandaises et portugaises dans l'île de Timor. Mémoire présenté par le Gouvernement des Pays-Bas.

([The Hague], [1913]). 4pp.

With 3 appendices, inc.: Procès-verbaux des séances du 1, 10, 14, 17 et 21 juin 1909 de la commission mixte pour l'arpentage des limites entre les possessions des Pays-Bas et du Portugal dans l'île de Timor. (5pp.), and: Actes de la conférence pour examiner la question de la délimitation entre les possessions néerlandaises et portugaises dans l'île de Timor tenue à la Haye du 23 juin au 3 juillet 1902. (17pp.).

(Arbitration concerning the delimitation of Dutch and Portuguese possessions on the island of Timor. Memoir presented by the Dutch Government). -

----- [2me mémoire].

([The Hague], [1914]). 8pp. With 3 appendices. -

Assassínio do governador Maia.

PL

A Voz da Crente, Macao, 28.5.1887 et seg.

(Assassination of governor Lacerda Maia in Dili). -

AUSTRALIA. DEPARTMENT OF EXTERNAL AFFAIRS.

Correspondence files of the Department of External Affairs, Alphabetical Series (series range 1925-42).

EL

Australian Archives, A981: Timor (Portuguese). -

B., D.

Het eiland Timor. (Plaatsbeschrijving. II. Bevolking.

III. Geschiedenis).

DL

TNI, 14(1):199-224, 1852.

(Timor Island. Topography, people, history).

B., J.P. de.

Timor-herinneringen.

DL

IMT, 40(2):1205-1210, 1909.

(Reminiscences of Timor).

Bandeira de Portugal e sua evolução histórica.

PL

(Rio de Janeiro, 1969).

(Portugal's flag and its historical evolution). -

V(a).

BOER, D.W.N. de.

De herkomst van de Rottineesche bevolking en het ontstaan van de landschappen; het oude inheemsche bestel, zoomede de onderlinge verhouding van de adat-hoofden voor de vestiging van het Nederlandsche gezag.

DL

KT, 25:317-330, 1936.

(The origin of the Rotinese people and the rise of the principedoms; the old native system and relations between traditional chiefs before the establishment of Dutch authority).

----- . De gang van zaken op Roti onder Nederlandsche suzeriniteit, tot de uiteindelijke instelling van het "Landschap Roti" onder eenhoofdig bestuur en de invoering van het gemeentewezen.

DL

KT, 25:385-398, 509-519, 1936.

(The conduct of affairs on Roti under Dutch suzerainty, until the institution of "Landschap Roti" under monarchical rule and the introduction of local control).

----- . De oorzaken van het verzet---derhalve de bezwaren van hoofden en bevolking---tegen de huidige bestuursorganisatie op Roti.

DL

KT, 25:622-633, 1936.

(The cause of the opposition---held by chiefs and people---to the present organization of the government on Roti).

----- . Schema voor een hooger zelfbestuur cum annexis op Roti, waarbij aan de bezwaren van hoofden en bevolking tegen de huidige bestuursvoorzieningen in hen bevredigende mate wordt tegemoetgekomen.

DL

KT, 26:41-62, 1937.

(Outline for greater self-government cum annexis on Roti, with measures satisfying the demands of chiefs and people).

BOSBOOM, H.D.H.

Eene belangrijke fout in de kaart van Timor van twee zijden bevestigd.

DL

TKNAG, 2nd ser., 18:90-91, 1901.

(An important mistake in the map of Timor confirmed by both sides).

BOXER, Charles Ralph.

O coronel Pedro de Mello e a Sublevação Geral de Timor em 1729-1731.

PL

BEDM, 35(405):348-375, Dec. 1937. 2 maps, 3 facsimiles.

As separate publication:- (Macao, Orfanato Salesiano, 1937).

33pp. 4 plates inc. map.

(Colonel Pedro de Mello and the general insurrection in Timor in 1729-1731).

----- . António de Albuquerque Coelho (1682-1745). Esboço biográfico. BEDM, 36(418):411-457, Jan. 1939. 2 plates (3 illustrations), 6 facsimiles.

PL

As separate publication:- (Macao, Tip. Imaculada Conceição, 1939). 59pp. 7 plates.

(Biographical sketch of Antonio de Albuquerque Coelho).

V(a).

- BOXER, Charles Ralph. (ctd)
- Francisco Vieira de Figueiredo e os Portugueses em Macassar e Timor na época da Restauração (1640-1668). PL
BEDM, 37(434):727-741, May 1940.
As separate publication:- (Macao, Orfanato Salesiano, 1940). 18pp.
(Francisco Vieira de Figueiredo and the Portuguese in Macassar and Timor in the Restoration Epoch, 1640-1668).
- . António Coelho Guerreiro e as relações entre Macau e Timor no começo do século XVII. [with appendices]. PL
BEDM, 38(441):481-529, Dec. 1940.
As separate publication:- (Macao, Tip. Orfanato Imaculada Conceição, 1940). 49pp. 2 maps.
(Antonio Coelho Guerreiro and relations between Macao and Timor at the beginning of the 18th century).
- . Novos subsídios históricos relativos a Timor. PL
BGC, 16(184):32-38, Oct. 1940.
(New historical notes relating to Timor).
- . The Topasses of Timor. EL
(Amsterdam, Koninklijke Vereeniging Indisch Instituut, 1947). Mededeling #73. 22pp. 2 plates, 2 maps, bib.(27). Afdeling Volkenkunde, #24.
- . Fidalgos in the Far East 1550-1770. EL
(The Hague, Nijhoff, 1948; 2nd rev. ed., Hong Kong, Oxford University Press, 1968). xii+298pp. frontis., 15 plates, chapter bibs., index. See chapter 11, pp.174-198, Turbulent Timor, also pp.249-253, plate XI, facing p.174.
- . Some sources for the history of Timor. EL
Far Eastern Quarterly, Ithaca, 9(1):63-65, Nov. 1949.
- . A glimpse of the Goa Archives. EL
Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies, London, 14:299-324, 1952. -
- . Portuguese and Dutch colonial rivalry, 1641-1661. EL
Studia, 2:1-42, 1958. -
- . Portuguese Timor: a rough island story: 1515-1960. EL
History Today, London, 10(5):349-355, May 1960.
4 illustrations, map, bib.(5).
- . Francisco Vieira de Figueiredo; a Portuguese Merchant-Adventurer in South East Asia, 1624-1667. EL
(The Hague, Nijhoff, 1967). viii+118pp. 3 plates (1 fldg), index, bib.(38). Verhandelingen, KITLV, #52.
- . Asia Portuguesa no tempo do Vice-Rei Conde da Ericeira [Luis de Meneses] (1718-1720). PL
(Macao, Imprensa Nacional, 1970). 112+vi pp. plate, index.
(Portuguese Asia in the time of Viceroy Conde da Ericeira).
- . Some Portuguese sources for Indonesian historiography. EL
In: SOEDJATMOKO [and others] (eds), An introduction to Indonesian historiography. (Ithaca, Cornell University Press, [1965]). pp.217-233.

V(a).

- CABREIRA, António.
Um subsídio para a história de Timor. PL
(Lisbon, Sociedade de Geografia de Lisboa, 1942). 15pp.
(Towards a history of Timor). -
- CABREIRA, Duarte Leão.
Timor.---Guerra com o gentio em 1863. PL
Anais do Conselho Ultramarino, Lisbon, 1864, non-official
part, pp.49- .
(Timor.---War with the natives in 1863). -
- CÂMARA, Eduardo Ignácio da.
Relatorio do commandante das operações contra os reinos PL
rebeldes de Obulo, Marobó, Baboi, Balibó e outros.
ACMN, 25(11):695-707; 25(12):795-803, 1895.
(Report of the commander of operations against the rebellious
kingdoms of Obulo, Marobo, Baboi, Balibo and others).
- CAMPOS, Porfírio Rodrigues de.
Algumas notas sôbre Timor: o descobrimento da ilha. PL
BEDM, 36(419):509-514, Feb. 1939.
(Some notes on Timor: the discovery of the island. Campos
refers to a manuscript in the Arquivo Nacional da Torre de
Tombo. This has been added in full, on pp.515-521, as
published in "Ta-ssi-yang-kuo", ser. 2, vol.3, pp.7-13, with
the respective notes of Marques Pereira and the same ortho-
graphy. See under PEREIRA, João Feliciano Marques).
- CARVALHO, João da C. Neves e.
Notícia acerca dos possessões portuguezes nas ilhas de Timor PL
e Solor, e da sua importância actual.
Panorama, Lisbon, 2nd ser., 1:402-404, 414-416, 1842.
(News about the Portuguese possessions in the islands of
Timor and Solor, and of their present importance). -
- CASTRO, Affonso de.
Résumé historique de l'établissement Portugais à Timor, des PL
us et coutumes de ses habitants.
TITLV, 11:465-506, 1862.
(Historical summary of the Portuguese settlement of Timor,
of the manners and customs of its inhabitants).
- . Une rebellion à Timor en 1861. PL
TITLV, 13:389-409, 1864.
As separate publication:- (Batavia, Lange & Co., n.d.). 21pp.
- . As possessões Portuguezas na Oceania. PL
(Lisbon, Imprensa Nacional, 1867). xxi+460+1pp., 2 fldg
maps (1 of Port of Dili, 1 of Province).
(Portuguese possessions in Oceania. Part I, pp.1-295, covers
history; Part II covers geography, fauna and flora, anthrop-
ology, agriculture and livestock, commerce, administration,
development, etc).
- CASTRO, Gonçalo Pereira Pimenta de.
Timor. Subsídios para a sua história. PL
(Lisbon, Agencia Geral das Colónias, 1944). 223pp.
26 plates (31 illustrations), fldg map.
(Towards a history of Timor).

V(a).

CHIJS, Jacobus Anne van der.
Koepang omstreeks 1750. (Bijdrage tot de kennis van het bestuur en de politiek der O.I. Compagnie op een afgelegen buitenbezitting). DL
TITLV, 18:209-227, 1872.
(Kupang about 1750. Contribution to the knowledge of the management and policy of the East Indies Company in a remote possession).

COOLHAAS, Willem Philippus.
Generale Missiven van Gouverneurs-Generaal en Raden aan Heren XVII der Verenigde Oostindische Compagnie. DL
(The Hague, Nijhoff, 1960-1971).
Vol.1, 1610-1638. (1960). xxiv+782pp.
" 2, 1639-1655. (1964). xiv+870pp.
" 3, 1655-1674. (1968). xii+1007pp.
" 4, . (1971).
(General missives of Governor-General Counsels to the Lords XVII of the United East Indies Company).

Corpus diplomaticum Neerlandico-Indicum; verzameling van politieke contracten en verdere verdragen door de Nederlanders in het Oosten gesloten, van privilegebrieven, aan hun verleend, enz., 1596-1799. DL
(The Hague, Nijhoff, 1907-1955). 6 parts.
Vol.1, 1596-1650. (1907). Ed.: J.E. HEERES. xxxiv+586pp.
" 2, 1650-1675. (1931). Ed.: J.E. HEERES. xxiv+625pp.
" 3, 1676-1691. (1934). Ed.: F.W. STAPEL. xx+616pp.
" 4, 1691-1725. (1935). Ed.: F.W. STAPEL. xx+610pp.
" 5, 1726-1752. (1938). Ed.: F.W. STAPEL. xx+637pp.
" 6, 1753-1799. (1955). Ed.: F.W. STAPEL. xvi+743pp.
(Collection of political contracts and further treaties sealed by the Dutch in the East, of letters of privilege conferred on them, etc.). -

CORREIA, António Padua.
Under pseudonym "ZOLA".
Quatorze annos de Timor. 1a. série. PL
(Dili, 1909). 73[+2]pp.
(Fourteen years in Timor. An attack on the government of Jose Celestino da Silva, 1894-1908. The author accuses da Silva on 11 counts).

-----.
Under pseudonym "ZOLA".
Timor. O governo do general do quadro de reserva José Celestino da Silva, durante 14 anos. Latrocínios, assassinatos e perseguições. 2a série. PL
(Lisbon, 1911). 80pp.
(The government of Jose Celestino da Silva for 14 years. Robberies, murders and persecutions). -

COUR PERMANENTE D'ARBITRAGE.
Sentence Arbitrale, rendue en exécution du compromis signé à La Haye le 3 avril 1913 entre Les Pays-Bas et le Portugal au sujet de la délimitation d'une partie de leurs possessions dans l'île de Timor.
(The Hague, Bureau international de la cour permanente d'arbitrage, 1913?). 46pp. + 7 maps.
(Arbitral judgement, rendered in pursuance of the compromise signed at The Hague on 3 April 1913 between The Netherlands and Portugal on the subject of the delimitation of a part of their possessions on the island of Timor). -

V(a).

D.

Slavenhandel in Nederlandsch Indië. [Over inkoop van slaven te Koepang, die te Soerabaya worden verkocht].

DL

TNI, 13(2):215-216, 1851.

(Slave trade in the Dutch Indies. About the purchase of slaves at Kupang, who were sold at Surabaya).

Dagh-Register gehouden in t' Casteel Batavia, anno 1624-1682, vant passerende daer te plaetse als over geheel Nederlandts-India.

DL

(The Hague, Nijhoff; Batavia, Landsdrukkerij; 1887-1931).

- Vol. 1, 1624-1629. (1896). Ed.: J.E. HEERES.
" 2, 1631-1634. (1898). Ed.: H.T. COLENBRANDER.
" 3, 1636. (1899). Ed.: H.T. COLENBRANDER.
" 4, 1637. (1899). Ed.: H.T. COLENBRANDER.
" 5, 1640-1641. (1887). Ed.: J.A. van der CHIJS.
" 6, 1641-1642. (1900). Ed.: H.T. COLENBRANDER.
" 7, 1643-1644. (1902). Ed.: H.T. COLENBRANDER.
" 8, 1644-1645. (1903). Ed.: J. De HULLU.
" 9, 1647-1648. (1903). Ed.: J. De HULLU.
" 10, 1653. (1888). Ed.: J.A. van der CHIJS.
" 11, 1656-1657. (1904). Ed.: J. De HULLU.
" 12, 1659. (1889). Ed.: J.A. van der CHIJS.
" 13, 1661. (1889). Ed.: J.A. van der CHIJS.
" 14, 1663. (1891). Ed.: J.A. van der CHIJS.
" 15, 1664. (1893). Ed.: J.A. van der CHIJS.
" 16, 1665. (1894). Ed.: J.A. van der CHIJS.
" 17, 1666-1667. (1895). Ed.: J.A. van der CHIJS.
" 18, 1668-1669. (1897). Ed.: J.A. van der CHIJS.
" 19, 1670-1671. (1898). Ed.: J.A. van der CHIJS.
" 20, 1673. (1901). Ed.: J.A. van der CHIJS.
" 21, 1672. (1899). Ed.: J.A. van der CHIJS.
" 22, 1674. (1902). Ed.: J.A. van der CHIJS.
" 23, 1675. (1902). Ed.: J.A. van der CHIJS.
" 24, 1676. (1903). Ed.: J.A. van der CHIJS.
" 25, 1677. (1904). Ed.: J.A. van der CHIJS.
" 26, 1678. (1907). Ed.: F. de HAAN.
" 27, 1679. (1909). Ed.: F. de HAAN.
" 28, 1680. (1912?). Ed.: F. de HAAN.
" 29, 1681. (1919). Ed.: F. de HAAN.
" 30, 1682 (I). (1928). Ed.: W. FRUIN-MEES.
" 31, 1682 (II). (1931). Ed.: W. FRUIN-MEES.

(Journal kept in Fort Batavia, 1624-1682).

DIJK, L.J. van.

De zelfbesturende landschappen in de Residentie Timor en Onderhoorigheden.

DL

IG, 47(1):528-540; 47(2):618-623, 1925; 56(2):708-712, 1934.

(The self-governing districts in the Timor Residency and Dependencies).

Diplomatieke bescheiden betreffende de grens op Timor en de ongeregelde gebieden aldaar in 1897.

DL

Bijlagen der Handelingen van de Staten-Generaal, 1898-99, no.2/7, pp.1-5; 1899-1900, no.2/7, p.1.

(Diplomatic documents concerning the border in Timor and the disorders there in 1897). -

V(a).

DOEFF, H.

Eene ooggetuige over Portugeesch-Timor. DL
IG, 34:924-925, 1912.
(An eye-witness in Portuguese Timor. Comment by J.E. de Meyier on quotations from articles in various newspapers in which the impressions of H. Doeff, editor-in-chief of the Java-Bode, were summed up. About the problems of the moment, mainly the question of the eventual sale of the territory).

ESPARTEIRO, António Marques.

A canhoneira "Diu" e a guerra de Timor. PL
BGC, 26(309):17-47, March 1951; 26(310):31-63, 206/264ES
April 1951. 19 photographs. 212-213/276FS
(The gunboat "Diu" and the war in Timor in 1893).

Exposição histórica da ocupação no século XIX. Principais factos da ocupação ultramarina (séculos XIX e XX, até a Grande Guerra). PL
(Lisbon, Agencia Geral das Colónias, 1937). 76pp.
(Historical exposition of occupation in the 19th century. Principal facts of overseas occupation (19th and 20th centuries, up to the Great War)). -

EZERMAN, H.E.K.

Timor en onze politieke verhouding tot Portugal sedert het herstel van het Nederlandsch gezag in Oost-Indië. DL
KT, 6:865-896, map; 1047-1078, 4 maps; 1209-1232, 1917.
(Timor and our political relationship with Portugal since the restoration of Dutch authority in the East Indies).

F., R.

Timor. PL
Revista Militar, pp.577-582, 645-650, 1895.
(Concerns the assassination of army officers by the Timorese). -

FAIRBRIDGE, Rhodes Whitmore.

Discoveries in the Timor Sea, North-West Australia. EL
Royal Australian Historical Society, Journal and Proceedings, Sydney, 34(4):193-218, 1948. 4 photographs, 2 maps, bib.(48).

FERREIRA, João Gomes.

Representação a El-Rei contra o Governador de Timor Augusto César Cardoso de Carvalho, pelo Vigário Geral Interino e Superior das Missões de Timor. PL
(Oporto, 1881). 71pp. Estudos Ultramarinos also lists under this title what is possibly a further study on the matter, (Lisbon, Ministério da Marinha e Ultramar, 1910). 200pp.
(Representation to the King against the Governor of Timor by the provisional Vicar General and Superior of the Missions of Timor). -

FERREIRA, Manuel.

Vultos de Timor. III. Um governador ignorado. PL
Seara, Dili, 7(1):6-21; 7(2):74-95, 1955.
(Faces of Timor. III. An obscure governor). -

FIEDLER, Hermann.

Hans Albrecht v. Pluskow als Oberhaupt von Timor GL
([Batavia], [1931]). 30pp.
(Hans Albrecht von Pluskow as Chief of Timor, c.1760). -

V(a).

- Figuras portuguesas de Timor. Homenagem à Celestino da Silva, [à Francisco Duarte, o "Arbiru", e à Jeremias de Luca]. PL
(Dili, Imprensa Nacional, 1961). 86pp.
(Homage to notable Portuguese figures in Timor's past). -
- FLORES, Acácio B.S.
Guerra de Matabian e Quelicaí em 1892. PL
(Macao, 1894).
(War of Matabian and Quelicaí in 1892). -
- FOKKENS, F.
Wie heeft het eerst de belangrijke fout in de kaart van Timor ontdekt? DL
TKNAG, 2nd ser., 18:687-689, 1901.
(Who first raised the matter of the important fault in the map of Timor?).
- De nieuwe regeling der grenzen tusschen Nederlandsch en Portugeesch Timor. DL
(The Hague, Korthuis, [1914]). 64pp. 5 plates, 2 maps.
Also in KT, 3(1):606-650, 1914, without the plates.
(The new adjustment of the boundary between Dutch and Portuguese Timor).
- FORMAN, Shepard.
East Timor: exchange and political hierarchy at the time of the European discoveries. EL
In: Karl HUTTERER (ed.), Economic Exchange and Social Interaction in Southeast Asia. (Ann Arbor, Center for South and Southeast Asian Studies, 1977). pp. - . -
- Formulierboek voor den secretaris of scriba van het fort Concordia op Timor, voor het passeeren van acten, testamenten, rekesten enz. 1691-1709. DL
Manuscript in folio, 66 leaves. Held in the Bibliotheek, Nederlandsch Historisch Scheepvaart Museum, Amsterdam.
(Formbook of the secretary or scribe of Fort Concordia in Timor, for the passing of acts, testaments, requests, etc. 1691-1709). -
- FOX, James J.
Harvest of the palm; ecological change in Eastern Indonesia. EL
(Cambridge, Mass., Harvard University Press, 1977). 303pp.
19 illustrations, 3 figures, 10 tables, 8 maps, bib.(147), index.
(The economies of Roti and Savu Islands over several hundred years and their intensive use of the lontar palm tree are contrasted with those of neighbouring Timor and Sumba).
- Termanu: the political history of an Indonesian state. EL
(in preparation, 1979).
(Termanu is the largest state on Roti Island). -
- FRANCILLON, Gérard.
Incursions upon Wehali: a modern history of an ancient empire. EL
In: James J. FOX (ed.), The flow of life: essays on Eastern Indonesia. (Cambridge, Mass., Harvard University Press, 1980). pp.248-265. -

V(a).

- FRANCO, Luís de Oliveira.
A campanha de Timor de 1912. PL
Revista Militar, Lisbon, 68(2):97-129, 1916.
(The Timor campaign of 1912). -
- GAMA, João de Saldanha da.
Carta do V.Rey do Estado da Índia á Câmara desta Cidade
[Macau] sobre a Viagem de Timor no anno de 1726. PL
Arquivo das Colónias, Lisbon, 2(12):274-275, June 1918.
(Letter from the Viceroy of the State of India to the Chamber
of Macao on the Timor voyage of 1726).
- GEUNS, M. van.
Is de aankoop van Portugeesch Timor wenschelijk?
(Surabaya, Drukkerij Soerabajasch Handelsblad, 1910). 26pp. DL
(Is the purchase of Portuguese Timor desirable?) -
- GONÇALVES, Júlio.
Bibliografia dos descobrimentos e navegações existente na
Sociedade de Geografia de Lisboa. PL
(Lisbon, Sociedade de Geografia de Lisboa, 1954/1956). 136pp.
(Bibliography of discoveries and voyages held in the SGL). -
- Governadores da Província de Macau e Timor. (Desde D. Jerónimo da
Silveira, 1628, a Custódio Miguel Borja, 1890). PL
Folha avulso cxa. 107-137, in the Library of the Sociedade de
Geografia de Lisboa (?).
(Governors of the Province of Macao and Timor, from Jeronimo
da Silveira, 1628, to Custodian Miguel Borja, 1890). -
- Governadores e capitães-gerais de Timor e Solor---1702-1950. PL
Defesa Nacional, Lisbon, #193-194:30-31, 1950.
(Governors and Captains-general of Timor and Solor, 1702-1950). -
- Grafschrift gebeiteld op een zerksteen in het kasteel te Timor. DL
TNI, new ser., 7(1):235, 1878.
(Epitaph engraved on a slab of stone in the castle of Timor).
- Grensaangelegenheden op Timor. DL
Koloniaal Verslag, The Hague, 1911. Oranjeboek, 15pp. in
fol. appendix with map.
(Border issues in Timor). -
- Grensgeschil (Het) op Timor. DL
IG, 33(2):1645-1646, 1911. Reprinted from the Nieuwe
Rotterdamsche Courant, 12-13, 10.1911.
(The border dispute in Timor).
- Grensregeling op Timor. DL
TKNAG, 2nd ser., 30:150, 277, 1913.
(Delineating the border in Timor).
- Grensregeling (De) op Timor. DL
IG, 28(1):891-903, 1906.
- GRIJZEN, H.J.
Een nieuwe schetskaart van Timor in verband met een nieuw
voorstel tot grensregeling. DL
IG, 17(1):619-625, 1895. map.
(A new sketch-map of Timor in connection with a new move
towards fixing the border). -

V(a).

- GRIJZEN, H.J. (ctd)
Herinneringen aan de grensmeting op Timor. DL
KT, 13:496-521, 590-617, 1924. map.
(Reminiscences of the delimitation of the borders in Timor
in 1898).
- GROENEVELDT, Willem Pieter.
Notes on the Malay Archipelago and Malacca. Compiled from
Chinese sources. EL
(Batavia, 1880). 144pp. VBGKW, #39.
Reprinted with title Historical notes on Indonesia and
Malaya compiled from Chinese sources. ([Jakarta],
C.V. Bhratara, 1960). x+145pp. map.
- HAGA, A.
De Mardijkers van Timor. [Met bronnen en aantekeningen]. DL
TITLV, 27:191-294, 1882.
(The Mardekers of Timor. With sources and notes, pp.265-294).
- De slag bij Penefoeij en Vendrig Lip, naschrift op "De
Mardijkers van Timor". DL
TITLV, 27:389-408, 1882.
(The battle of Penfui and Ensign Lip, postscript to "De
Mardijkers van Timor").
- HASTINGS, Peter.
The Timor problem - II: some Australian attitudes, 1903-1941. EL
Australian Outlook, Melbourne, 29(2):180-196, Aug. 1975.
- HEERES, J.E.
Onze betrekkingen met de Kleine Soenda-Eilanden 1640-1648. DL
In: Festbundel van Taal-, Letter-, Geschied- en Aardrijks-
kundige Bijdragen ter gelegenheid van zijn tachtigsten
geboortedag aan Dr. P.J. Veth. (Leiden, 1894). pp.178-184.
(Our relations with the Lesser Sunda Islands 1640-1648). -
- Bouwstoffen voor de Geschiedenis der Nederlanders in den
Maleischen Archipel. DL
(The Hague, 1895).
(Materials for the history of the Dutch in the Malayan
Archipelago). -
- HEIJMAN, Albertus.
De Timortraktaten (1859 en 1893). DL
(Leiden, S.C. van Doesburgh, 1895). 96pp. doctoral thesis,
Leiden.
(The Timor Treaties of 1859 and 1893). -
- HEIJMERING, G.
Bijdragen tot de geschiedenis van het eiland Timor. DL
TNI, 9(3):1-62, 121-232, 1847. fldg map facing p.1.
(Contribution to the history of Timor Island).
- Berigt omtrent de kaart van Timor, gevoegd bij de bijdragen
tot de kennis van dat eiland. DL
TNI, 9(3):243-244, 1847.
(Note on the map of Timor used in the contribution to the
knowledge of that island).

V(a).

- HELLINGS, W.
De Mardijskers. DL
BSCB, #3:47-52, 1905.
- Homenagem aos combatentes das campanhas coloniais---1855/1918. PL
(Lisbon, Sociedade de Geografia de Lisboa, 1935). 48pp.
(Homage to the combatants of colonial campaigns 1855/1918). -
- INSO, Jaime do.
Em socorro de Timor. PL
ACMN, 43(5):296-309; 43(6):399-416, map; 43(9):571-594;
43(10):692-700; 43(11-12):707-713, map, 1912; 44(2):84-100;
44(3):188-198, map; 44(5):366-374; 44(6):431-442;
44(8):608-626; 44(12):881-894, 1913.
(In succour of Timor. An account of the 1912 revolt. These
articles were later revised by the author and appeared in
book form as Timor - 1912).
- Canhoneira Pátria na campanha de Timor. PL
Defesa Nacional, Lisbon, 3:15-16, 1934.
(The gunboat Patria in the Timor campaign). -
- Timor - 1912. PL
(Lisbon, Edições Cosmos, 1939). 238[+2]pp. cover photo,
4 plates inc. 2 photos and 2 maps.
(The author served in the Timor campaign of 1912).
- Recordando Timor. PL
ACMN, 95(4-6):259-274, 1965. 2 photographs, 6 facsimiles, map.
(Remembering Timor).
- IRIA, Joaquim Alberto.
De Lifao para Dili. (1769-1969). PL
Cartaz, Lisbon, número extra, 1970, pp.5 and 7.
(Bicentenary of transfer of capital from Lifau to Dili). -
- José Celestino da Silva - Coronel de Cavalaria - Governador de Timor -
1894-1908. PL
(Oporto, 1934). 1a. Exposição Colonial Portuguesa, Porto. -
- KARTODIRDJO, Sartono.
Religious and economic aspects of Portuguese-Indonesian
relations. [1509-1641]. EL
Studia, Lisbon, #29:175-196, April 1970. bib.(23).
- KEMP, Pieter Hendrik van der.
Hazaart's ontslag en herstel als Resident van Timor in
1818-1819: een bijdrage tot de politieke geschiedenis van
dit eiland. DL
KT, 6(1):1-18, 181-198, 1917.
(The dismissal and reinstatement of Hazaart as Resident of
Timor: a contribution to the political history of that island).
- KESSLER, L.W.A.
Bijdrage tot de geschiedenis van Nederlandsch-Indië. Eene
vredesluiting op het eiland Timor en de overgave van het
koninkrijk Maubara aan het Portugeesche gouvernement.
Fragment uit mijn dagboek. [1860]. DL
TNI, new ser., 20(1):241-260, 1891.
(A peaceful ending on Timor and the transfer of the kingdom of
Maubara to the Portuguese government. Fragment from my diary).

V(a).

- KNIPHORST, J.H.P.E.
Een terugblik op Timor en Onderhoorigheden. I. Historische herinneringen. II. De tegenwoordige toestand. III. De Onderhoorigheden (Historisch en economisch). DL
TNI, new ser., 14(1):355-380, 401-483; 14(2):1-41, 81-146, 198-204, 241-311, 321-362, 1885.
(A backward glance at Timor and Dependencies. I. Historical recollections. II. The present position. III. The Dependencies---historic and economic).
- Kort overzicht van den stand van zaken op het eiland Timor. DL
IMT, 36(2):1055-1056, 1155-1158, 1905; 37(1):86-88, fldg map, 498-499, 1906; 38(1):432-436, fldg map, 1907.
(Brief summary of the state of affairs on Timor Island, including events of 19-20 August 1905 at Kupang Bay).
- Kort verslag omtrent de opmeting van de "grote grens" tusschen Nederlandsch en Portugeesch Timor. DL
Jaarverslag van den Topographischen Dienst in Nederlandsch-Indië over 1923, Batavia, 19:104-109, 1924. 4 photographs, fldg map.
(Brief report on the survey of the "great frontier" between Dutch and Portuguese Timor).
- Krijgstogt (Een) op Timor in 1857. DL
TNI, 22(2):279-302, 1860.
(A campaign on Timor in 1857).
- KRUSEMAN, J.D.
Memorie over Timor en Onderhoorigheden. DL
+1824. Manuscript in fol., 209blz. Held in the Bibliotheek, Nederlandsch Historisch Scheepvaart Museum, Amsterdam. -
- Timor, 1824. DL
(March 15, 1824). Unpublished. In the G.J. Schneither Collection: 24B^b/3, Algemeen Rijksarchief, The Hague. -
- Beschrijving van Timor. DL
De Oosterling, Kampen, #2:1-41, 1834.
(Description of Timor---commerce, history, education, radjas, manners and customs).
- L., H.G.
Política colonial. PL
O Exército Português, Lisbon, 11:91-92, 101-102, 1888.
(Colonial policy. Transcription of an article from Esquerda Dynastia on the sale or exchange of Guine and Timor). -
- LAGOA, João António de Mascarenhas Judice (Visconde de).
Glossário toponímico da antiga historiografia portuguesa ultramarina. I Parte---Asia e Oceania. PL
(Lisbon, 1950-1954). 4 volumes.
(Toponimic glossary of former Portuguese Overseas historiography. Part I---Asia and Oceania). -
- LA LAU, H.L.
Ons politiek en militair optreden op Timor. DL
IMT, 43(1):325-346, + appendix, 347-352, 1912. fldg map.
(Our political and military conduct in Timor).

V(a).

- LA LAU, H.L. (ctd)
Toestanden in Portugeesch Timor. DL
IMT, 43(1):649-664, 1912. fldg transparent map to be used in
conjunction with map in previous article.
(State of affairs in Portuguese Timor).
- LAMBERTS, H.
Nota betreffende de Portugeesche grensgewesten. DL
IMT, 43(2):1137-1147, 1912. fldg map.
(A report on the Portuguese border areas).
- LEITÃO, Humberto.
Os Portugueses em Solor e Timor de 1515 a 1702. PL
(Lisbon, Tip. L.C.G.G., 1948). 303pp. 8 figures inc. 6 maps.
(The Portuguese in Solor and Timor from 1515 to 1702).
- Vinte e oito anos de história de Timor (1698 a 1725). PL
(Lisbon, Agencia Geral do Ultramar, 1952). 352pp. ill.
(Twenty eight years of the history of Timor, 1698 to 1725).
- LENCASTRE, Júlio Garcez de.
Lista dos governadores de Timor e data da posse (1701 a 1926). PL
BAGC, 5(54):112-114, Dec. 1929.
(List of governors of Timor and date of taking office).
- Marcos da expansão do Império: Solor - Alor e Timor. PL
BGC, 10(104):12-36, Feb. 1934. photograph. 184-185ES
(Marks of the expansion of the Empire: Solor, Alor 198-199FS
and Timor).
- LE ROUX, C.C.F.M.
De Elcano's tocht door den Timor-archipel met Magalhaes'
schip "Victoria". DL
In: Feestbundel uitgegeven door het Koninklijk Bataviaasch
Genootschap van Kunsten en Wetenschappen bij Gelegenheid van
zijn 150 Jarig Bestaan, Vol.2. (Weltevreden, 1929).
pp.1-100. portrait, map, illus.
(Delcano's journey through the Timor Archipelago on Magellan's
ship "Victoria"). -
- [LETHINOIS, Me.].
Requête au Roy, pour Balthazar-Pascal Celse, fils aîné du
Roy, et héritier presomptif des royaumes de Timor et de
Solor dans les Moluques.
(Paris, Knapen, 1768).
(Petition to the king, by Balthazar-Pascal Celse, eldest son
and heir presumptive of the king of the realms of Timor and
Solor in the Moluccas). -
- LEUPE, Pierre Arend.
Besognes der Hooge Regeering te Batavia gehouden over de
commissie van Paravacini [sic] naar Timor 1756. DL
BTLVNI, 25:421-494, 1877.
(Deliberations of the Federal Government in Batavia in
respect of the Paravacini mission to Timor in 1756).

V(a).

- LEUR, Jacob Cornelis van.
Eenige beschouwingen betreffende den ouden Aziatischen handel. DL
(Middelberg, 1934).
(Some observations concerning ancient Asiatic trade). -
- LION, H.J.
Timor. DL
TNI, 17(2):185-203, 1855.
- Lista dos Governadores de Macau e datas de posse. PL
BEDM, 36(412):24-29, July 1938.
(List of governors of Macao and dates of taking office).
- LITH, (Franciscus Georgius Josephus?) van.
Rapport omtrent toestand Portugeesch grens. DL
(1923).
(Report about the Portuguese border situation). -
- LULOFS, C.
De verkoop van Portugeesch Timor. DL
Tijdschrift voor het Binnenlandsch Bestuur, Batavia,
43:371-375, 1912.
(The sale of Portuguese Timor).
- M.
Over Timor. Een terugblik (zoowel op het Hollandsche, als DL
op het Portugeesche gedeelte).
De Java Post, 9:770-771, 786-788, 802-803, 1911.
(A retrospective, on the Dutch as well as the Portuguese
part, mainly about the discord with the Portuguese in 1910-11). -
- M., T.
Documentos ultramarinos extraídos do Arquivo da Secretária PL
de Estado. Noções históricas dos estabelecimentos de Solor
e Timor.
Anais Marítimos e Coloniais, Lisbon, 1843, 3rd ser.,
official section, no.2:64-71.
(Overseas documents extracted from the Archives of the
Secretary of State. Historical notions on the establishments
of Solor and Timor). -
- McINTYRE, Kenneth Gordon.
The secret discovery of Australia; Portuguese ventures DL
200 years before Captain Cook.
(Medindie, London, Souvenir Press, 1977). xxi+427pp.
8 plates, 55 drawings, bib., index.
See chapter 5, Timor, pp.52-66.
- MacLEOD, N.
Een kleine episode uit de N.-I. geschiedenis. De dood van
den Luitenant ter zee 1e klasse H. Glabbeek van der Does
[op Timor in 1852]. DL
IG, 45(2):681-691, 1923.
(A small episode from N.I. history. The death of Naval Lt.
1st class H. Glabbeek of the Does in Timor in 1852).
- MAGALHÃES, António Leite de.
Um governador original. PL
O Mundo Português, Lisbon, 5(51):119-122, 1938.
(An original governor).

V(a).

MAGRO, António Jacinto.

Timor; um pouco da sua história e aspectos actuais da sua vida.

BSGL, 61(1-2):65-105, Jan.-Feb. 1943.

(Timor; a little of its history and present aspects of its life). -

PL

----- Grandes tempestades nas regiões tropicais. Um caso em Timor. PL
Cartaz, Lisbon, 4(17):17-22 and 46-48, 1968. 8 illustrations.
(Great tempests in tropical regions. A case in Timor). -

MARTINHO, José A.

Os Portugueses no Oriente. Elementos para a história da ocupação de Timor.

In: Primeiro Congresso da História da Expansão Portuguesa no Mundo. [2nd section]. (Lisbon, Agencia Geral das Colónias, 1938). Vol.2:189-212.

(Portuguese in the Orient. Elements towards a history of the occupation of Timor). -

PL

MARTINHO, José Simões.

Ocupação militar de Timor. (Resumo histórico).

In: Exposição histórica da ocupação no século XIX.

Principais factos da ocupação ultramarina (séculos XIX e XX até a Grande Guerra). (Lisbon, Agencia Geral das Colónias, 1937). pp.67-76.

(Military occupation of Timor. Historical summary). -

PL

----- Timor: quatro séculos de colonização portuguesa. PL
(Oporto, Livraria Progredior, 1943). xiv+308pp.
15 plates (18 photographs), fldg map.
(Timor: four centuries of Portuguese colonization).

MARTINS, Luís Augusto Ferreira.

O Major Arebiro. Alfrese Francisco Duarte.

In: Glórias e mártires da colonização portuguesa. (Lisbon, 1939). Colecção "Pelo Império", #1's 53-56. See #55:5-10. -

PL

----- História do Exército Português. PL
(Lisbon, Editorial Inquérito, 1945).
(History of the Portuguese Army. See Timor on pp.476-480, 515-516, covering the period of 1889-1913).

MARTINS, Rocha.

Historia das colonias portuguesas.

(Lisbon, Empresa Nacional de Publicidade, 1933). 699pp.
(History of the Portuguese colonies. Timor on pp.383-400, 651-659, 681. 7 illustrations, map).

PL

MATOS, Artur Teodoro de.

Um regimento inédito da Alfândega de Timor no ano de 1785.

Portugaliae Historica, Instituto Histórico Infante Dom Henrique, Faculdade de Letras de Lisboa, Lisbon, 1:321-348, 1973.

(An unpublished directive of the Timor Customs in 1785. Evidently, as in Solor and later in Lifau, the Portuguese in Dili collected taxes from visiting ships, but did not yet have an established legal mandate). -

PL

V(a).

- MATOS, Artur Teodoro. (ctd)
Timor Português 1515-1769; contribuição para a sua história. PL
(Lisbon, Faculdade de Letras da Universidade de Lisboa,
Instituto Histórico Infante Dom Henrique, 1974). 489pp.
10 plates, bib.(103), glossary, index.
(Portuguese Timor 1515-1769; contribution to its history).
- . Subsídio para a história económico-social de Timor no
século XVIII. PL
Bragara Augusta, Braga, 29(79-80):165-190, 1975.
(On the socio-economic history of Timor in the 18th century). -
- MELLINK-ROELOFSZ, M.A.P.
Asian trade and European influence in the Indonesian
Archipelago between 1500 and about 1630. EL
(The Hague, Nijhoff, 1962). x+471pp. bib.(c.450), index.
- Mémoire du Gouvernement portugais. Arbitrage de Timor. Frontière
est d'Ocussi-Ambeno.
(Lisbon, Imprensa Nacional, 1913). 43pp.
(Portuguese Government memoir. Timor arbitration. Eastern
frontier of Ocussi-Ambeno). -
- MENESES, António José Teles de.
Timor: mudança da capital, de Lifau para Dili. PL
BAGC, 5(54):132-136, Dec. 1929.
(Transfer of the capital from Lifau to Dili, as reported by
the governor, 31.3.1770, and quoted by Affonso de Castro in
As possessões Portuguezas na Oceania, 1867).
- MIDDELKOOP, Pieter.
Iets over Sonba'i, het bekende vorstengeslacht op Timor. DL
TITLV, 78:392-509, 1938.
(Something about Sonba'i, the wellknown royal house of Timor).
- Militaire (De) bezetting van Timor in 1757. DL
TITLV, 1:332-334, 1852?
(The military occupation of Timor in 1757). -
- Monks landed first on Timor. Great civilizing mission. EL
The Continental Daily Mail, London, Special Supplement,
Portuguese Colonial Empire, pp.15- , Nov. 1948. -
- MORAIS, Alberto Faria de.
Solor. PL
O Mundo Português, Lisbon, 1(9-10):335-338, Sep.-Oct. 1934. -
- . Subsídios para a história de Timor. PL
(Bastora, Port. India, Tip. Rangel, 1934). 170+85pp.
(Towards a history of Timor, 17th-18th centuries).
- . Solor e Timor. PL
(Lisbon, Agencia Geral das Colónias, 1944). 235pp. 11 plates.
(Covers the same period as the preceding work, both of them
reprinting much material from the Goa Archives).
- MOURA, Jacinto José do Nascimento.
O domínio português no Oriente. II. Macau e Timor. PL
In: História da Expansão Portuguesa no Mundo. (Lisbon,
Ed. Ática, 1940). Vol.3, pp.417-422.
(Portuguese dominion in the Orient. II. Macao and Timor).

V(a).

N., J.F.

Eene grensregeling tusschen Nederlandsch-Timor en
Portugeesch-Timor. Met een schetskaart. DL
IG, 16(2):1157-1162, 1894. fldg map of Central Timor.
(Border settlement between Dutch and Portuguese Timor).

Nederland, Portugal en Timor. DL
IG, 36(1):60-62, 1914.
From De Nieuwe Rotterdamse Courant, 9.12.1913.

Nederlanders en Portugeezen op Timor. DL
IG, 38(1):776-778, 1916.
From a Kupang correspondent, Locomotief, 9.3.1916.

Nieuwe (Een) grenslijn op Timor. DL
IG, 15(1):429, 1893.
(A new borderline in Timor).

OLIVEIRA, Albino de. PL
Subsídios para a história de Timor.
O Mundo Português, Lisbon, 7(81):399-405, 1940.
(Towards a history of Timor).

OLIVEIRA, J.B. d'. PL
Um desembarque em Timor (1865).
ACMN, 33(7-8):385-395, 1903.
(A disembarkment in Timor in 1865).

OLIVEIRA, Luna de. PL
Timor na história de Portugal.
3 volumes. I. (Lisbon, Agencia Geral das Colónias, 1949),
340pp.; II. (Lisbon, Agencia Geral das Colónias, 1950), 595pp.;
III. (Lisbon, Agencia Geral do Ultramar, 1952), 310pp.
(Timor in the history of Portugal).

Onze nabuur op Timor. DL
IG, 38(2):1301-1303, 1916.
(Our neighbour in Timor. From Het Vaderland).

Over het Timor-tractaat. DL
IG, 15(2):1798-1802, 1893.
(On the Timor Treaty).

Overeenkomst tot nadere regeling van de verhouding tusschen Nederland
en Portugal in den archipel van Timor en Solor. DL
TNI, new ser., 22(2):161-180, 1893.
(Treaty towards further adjustments between the Dutch and
Portuguese in the Timor-Solor Archipelago; includes "Memorie
van toelichting" in French and Dutch, and reprint of letter
by J.B.B. from De Nieuwe Rotterdamse Courant, 26.8.1893).

Overeenkomsten met de Zelfbesturen in de Residentie Timor en
Onderhoorigheden. I. Eilanden Adoenara, Flores, Lomblen,
Ombai, Pantar en Roti. II. Savoe en Soemba. III. Eilanden
Soembawa, Solor en Timor. Met: [Aanvullingen en
wijzigingen]. DL
(The Hague, 1913-1919). 6 parts.
(Treaties with autonomous governments in the Timor Residency
and Dependencies. With supplements and amendments). -

V(a).

PARERA, A.D.M.

Sedjarah politik pemerintahan Asli (sedjarah radja-radja di Timor.

IL

(Kupang, Kepala Perwakilan Departemen P. dan K-, Propinsi Nusa Tenggara Timur, 1971). [vii+]188pp. maps, bib.(75).
(Political history of the indigenous rulers of Timor). -

Parlamento (O) e as Colónias. Projecto de lei para a troca dos domínios da Guiné, Ajuda e Timor, tendo em vista a centralização do domínio colónial.

PL

Arquivo das Colónias, Lisbon, 2nd sér., 4(7-8):37-39, 1888.

(Parliament and the Colonies. Bill to exchange the dominions of Guine, Ajuda and Timor with the aim of the centralization of the colonial dominion). -

PASCOAL, Ezequiel Enes.

Um pouco de história.

PL

Seara, Dili, 5(2):85-87, 1953.

(A little history). -

PEARSE, A.W.

The rebellion in Timor.

EL

In: Recent travel. (Sydney, John Andrew & Co., [1914]).

pp.43-44, 3 photographs facing p.43. Originally published as part of 3rd instalment of "A yachting trip in the E. & A. Co's S.S. St. Albans from Australia to Japan", The Pastoralists' Review, Melbourne, 22(6):550-556, Aug. 1912; see pp.554-556.

PEREIRA, Don Boër.

Hidalgos-Europeanen in het Oosten.

DL

IM, 42:103-112, 1959.

(European hidalgos in the East).

PEREIRA, João Feliciano Marques.

Timor antigo. Relação do estado de Timor e das coisas que nelle passarão desde o anno de 1762 athe o de 1769, mais expecificada que a do cap^o 1^o. do 2^o. tomo do "Sistema Marcial Aziatico".

PL

In: Ta-Ssi-Yang-Kuo; Archivos e Annaes do Extremo-Oriente Portuguez. (Lisbon, 1902). Series 2, vol.3, pp.7-13.

Reprinted in BEDM, 36(419):515-521, Feb. 1939, accompanying an article by Porfírio Rodrigues de Campos, pp.509-514.

(Old Timor. Report on the state of Timor and of events which occurred from 1762 to 1769, more specifically those of chapter 1, volume 2, of "Sistema Marcial Aziatico").

Perfil [do governador Teófilo Duarte].

PL

O Mundo Português, Lisbon, 4(46):447-450, 1937.

(Profile of governor Teofilo Duarte). -

Portugal - Timor - Japan.

DL

De Stuw, 3:255- , 1932.

(About reports that Portuguese Timor would be passed to Japan). -

PRESCOTT, J.R.V., COLLIER, H.J., and PRESCOTT, D.F.

Frontiers of Asia and Southeast Asia.

EL

(Melbourne, Melbourne University Press, 1977).

See pp.82-83, boundaries between Indonesia and Portuguese Timor; 78-79, Indonesia's maritime boundaries with Australia and Papua New Guinea.

V(a).

R.

Nog iets over Timor. DL
TNI, 17(2):405-408, 1855.
(Some more remarks about Timor).

Realia. Register op de Generale Resolutien van het kasteel Batavia.
1632-1805. DL
(Leiden, 1882---acc. to Ormeling; The Hague, Batavia, 1886---
acc. to Schulte Nordholt). 3 volumes.
(Register of the General Resolutions of Fort Batavia). -

Revolting cruelty to prisoners in Portuguese Timor. EL
Smith's Weekly, Sydney, p.12, 20 Feb. 1932.

RIBEIRO, Joaquim Pedro. PL
Breve narração da Ilha de Timor.
É original de Joaquim Pedro Ribeiro, Alferes de Infantaria de
uma das Companhias do Corpo volante dos Dipaes em Goa; o qual
em um Requerimento junto a esta Narração pede á Rainha o
governo daquella Ilha. Por 1795.
Held in the Bibliotheca Pública de Evora. Manuscript.
Cod. CXVI a no.41. 4 paginas, folio. [as of 1850].
2-11
(Brief narration of the island of Timor, 1795). -

RIEDEL, J.G.F. DL
Timor en Onderhoorigheden in 1878 en later.
IG, 7(1):1-12, 1885.
(Timor and Dependencies in 1878 and after).

----- De compromitteerende aftocht van den resident W.F. Sikman van DL
Molo (binnenlanden van Timor) in October 1881.
IG, 7(2):1264-1267, 1885. See also SIKMAN, W.F.
(The compromising retreat of the Resident of Molo (interior
of Timor) in October 1881).

----- De Timor-tractaten van 1859 en 1893. DL
IG, 17(2):901-905, 1895.
(The Timor Treaties of 1859 and 1893). -

ROO VAN ALDERWERELT, J. de. DL
Aanteekeningen over Timor en Onderhoorigheden, 1668 tot en
met 1809, met een toelichting.
TITLV, 47:195-226, 1904.
(Notes about Timor and Dependencies, from 1668 up to and
including 1809. Includes "Naamlijst der Opperhoofden en
Commissarissen te Timor van 1655 tot 1809").

ROSA, José Augusto Faure da. PL
Campanha de Timor 1912.
Defesa Nacional, Lisbon, 5:9-11, 1934.
(Timor campaign 1912). -

SÁ, Artur Basílio de. PL
Preliminares da história de Timor.
BGC, 24(280):3-25, Oct. 1948.
(Preliminaries to the history of Timor).

V(a).

- SÁ, Artur Basílio de. (ctd)
A planta de Cailaco. 1727. Valioso documento para a história de Timor. PL
(Lisbon, Agencia Geral das Colónias, 1949). 79pp.
(A plan of Cailaco. 1727. Valuable document in the history of Timor. A contemporary drawing of the Battle of Cailaco, now held in the Arquivo Histórico Ultramarino). -
- . Índia, Macau e Timor. PL
BGC, 26(310):65-78, April 1951.
- SIKMAN, W.F. DL
Een zelfverdediging van den heer W.F. Sikman.
IG, 7(2):1123-1125, 1885.
(A self-defence from Sikman, in reference to Riedel's article "Timor en Onderhoorigheden in 1878 en later").
- SILVA, José Celestino da. PL
Relatório das operações de guerra no Districto Autónomo de Timor no anno de 1896; enviado ao Ministro e Secretário d' Estado dos Negócios da Marinha e Ultramar, pelo governador do mesmo districto.
(Lisbon, Imprensa Nacional, 1897). 185pp. 3 fldg maps.
(Report of war operations in the Autonomous District of Timor in 1896; by the governor of that district).
- . Final do relatório das operações de guerra no Districto Autónomo de Timor---1896 (páginas 37 a 47). PL
BAGC, 3(23):89-100, May 1927.
(Final part of the report of war operations in the Autonomous District of Timor---1896, pages 37 to 47).
- SILVA, José Gomes da. PL
O combate de Ayassa.
Supplement to Boletim Oficial do Governo da Província de Macau e Timor, Macao, 38(2):13-21, 15 Jan. 1892.
Also in Em Timor. I. As pesquisas na região aurífera. II. O combate de Ayassa. III. O serviço de saúde.
(Macao, Mercantil, 1892). 91pp.
(The battle at Ayassa).
- SILVA, Júlio Celestino Montalvão da. PL
Misérias humanas. Uma campanha odienta. O que é o capitão médico e deputado da nação António Paiva Gomes? O que valem as suas acusações?
(Lisbon, 1912). 23pp.
(Human miseries. An odious campaign. Who is medical captain and national deputy Antonio Paiva Gomes? How valid are his accusations?). -
- . José Celestino da Silva. (Uma figura que não esquece). PL
Defesa Nacional, Lisbon, nos.193-194:15- , 1950.
(Jose Celestino da Silva. An unforgettable figure). -
- SOUSA, Elias da Conceição e. PL
Defesa das Colónias. Sugerindo a cedência da Guiné e Timor, em benefício das restantes Províncias.
Revista Militar, Lisbon, 42(4):101-105, 1890.
(Defence of the colonies. Suggesting the ceding of Guinea and Timor, for the benefit of the other provinces). -

V(a).

- SOWASH, William Burton.
Colonial rivalries in Timor. EL
Far Eastern Quarterly, Ithaca, 7(3):226-235, May 1948. map.
- SPERCO, (Kapitein). (pseudonym of J. Grader?)
De grenswisseling op het eiland Timor. DL
De Reflector, 1:1392- , 1917. map, illus.
(Border changes on Timor Island). -
- STAPEL, Frederik Willem.
De Archipel en het Maleisch Schiereiland in 1619---idem in 1650---De Compagnie buiten den Archipel in 1650. DL
(The Hague, Nijhoff, 1928). Geschiedkundige Atlas van Nederland. See pp.14-15, De Solor- en Timor-Eilanden.
(The Archipelago and the Malay Peninsula in 1619---idem in 1650---The Company outside the Archipelago in 1650).
- De Archipel en het Maleische Schiereiland in 1684. DL
(The Hague, Nijhoff, 1931). Geschiedkundige Atlas van Nederland. See chapter 7, De Kleine Soenda-Eilanden, pp.53-63, Solor en Timor, 53-57.
(The Archipelago and the Malay Peninsula in 1684).
- STURLER, Jacques Eduard de.
Tractaat van 20 April 1859 tot regeling van het wederzijdsch grondgebied van Nederland en Portugal op Timor en Onder- DL
hoorigheden.
In his Het grondgebied van Nederlandsch Oost-Indië in verband met de tractaten met Spanje, Engleland en Portugal. (Leiden, 1881). pp.356- .
(Treaty of 20 April 1859 towards the settlement of the mutual territory of the Netherlands and Portugal in Timor and Dependencies). -
- T., F.
Christoffel Lip en de slag bij Penefoey 1749. DL
Orgaan der Nederlandsch-Indische Officiersvereeninging, Bandung, 13:208-209, 1928.
(Christoffel Lip and the battle near Penfui, 1749). -
- TARLING, Nicholas.
Anglo-Dutch rivalry in the Malay world, 1780-1824. EL
(Cambridge, Cambridge University Press, 1962). -
- TEIXEIRA, Manuel.
Um governador que não chegou a governar. PL
BEDM, 64(747):819-825, Nov. 1966.
(A governor who did not arrive to govern).
- TIELE, Pieter Anton, and HEERES, Jan Ernst.
Bouwstoffen voor de geschiedenis der Nederlanders in den Maleischen Archipel. DL
(The Hague, 1886-1895). 3 volumes.
(Material for the history of the Dutch in the Malay Archipelago). -
- TIMMERS, M.
Iets over de slavernij. DL
BSCB, #4:34-50, 1902.
(Something about slavery).

V(a).

- Timor. DL
IG, 35(2):1523-1525, 1913.
(Correspondence in De Nieuwe Rotterdamsche Courant, 18 Sep. 1913, taken from De Locomotief, about the position in Timor, and of the arbitral ruling of the border dispute).
- Timor. DL
KT, 5(2):1643- , 1916.
(On the enforcement of the new border adjustments in Timor). -
- Timor. PL
A colónia holandesa de Cupão e o residente João Baptista Spanoghe.
Anais do Conselho Ultramarino, Lisbon, 1866, non-official part, pp.181- .
(The Dutch colony of Timor-Kupang and the resident, Joao Baptista Spanoghe). -
- Timor. PL
[Extract from Portugal---Dicionário Histórico, edited by João Romano Torres].
BEDM, 36(419):497-508, Feb. 1939. map.
- Timor. PL
Resumo histórico geográfico.
Anuário Colónial, Lisbon, 1916, pp.515-536; 1917, pp.957-989.
(Historical and geographical summary of Timor). -
- Timor. PL
Um pouco de história.
Cartaz, Lisbon, número extra, pp.9-10, 1970.
(Timor. A little history). -
- Timorquaestië (De). DL
IG, 35(1):248, 1913.
(The Timor question. Review of Dutch press comment on the agreement for the Timor border question to be submitted to the judgement of the Swiss president).
- Tratado de demarcação e troca de algumas possessões Portuguesas e Neerlandesas no arquipélago de Solor e Timor PL
(Lisbon, 1861). 6pp.
(Treaty of demarcation and exchange of some Portuguese and Dutch possessions in the Solor-Timor Archipelago). -
- Uitwijking van Portugeesche onderdanen naar ons gebied op Timor. DL
KT, 1():458- , 1912.
(Emigration of Portuguese nationals to our territory in Timor). -
- VALDEZ, José d'Ascensão. PL
Sobre Timor. Elementos para a biografia do ainda Governador da Colónia, tenente Sr. Teófilo Duarte.
(Lisbon, Imprensa Lucas, 1928). 48pp.
(On Timor. Elements for a biography of the present governor of the colony, Lt. Teofilo Duarte. Deals with a land scandal involving high officials).
- VALENTYN, Francois. DL
Oud en Nieuw Oostindien.
(Dordrecht, Joannes van Braam; Amsterdam, Gerard onder de Linden; 1724-1726). 8 volumes.
See Volume 3, Part 2, pp.117-127, chapter 9.
(Old and new East Indies. Chapter 9 deals mainly with Solor and Timor in the 17th century).

V(a).

- VAQUINHAS, José dos Santos.
Timor.---Território pertencente a Portugal em 1883. PL
BSGL, 4(7):306-328, 1883.
(Timor.---Territory belonging to Portugal in 1883). -
- [A pretendida usurpação do governo pelo revolucionário Varela, nos anos de 1869/70]. PL
BSGL, 5(1):61-64, 1885.
(The attempted usurpation of the government by the revolutionary Varela, in 1869/70). -
- VASCONCELOS, Frazão de.
Dois inéditos seiscentistas sôbre Timor. [Pequeno tratado da ilha de Timor, escrito em 1645 por Pascal Barreto; Carta de Fr. António de S. Jacinto a el Rei d. João IV]. PL
BAGC, 5(54):72-81, Dec. 1929.
(Two unpublished 17th century documents about Timor. Brief tract on the island of Timor, written in 1645 by Pascoal Barreto; Letter by Fr. António de S. Jacinto to King João IV).
- Timor.---Subsídios históricos. PL
(Lisbon, Agencia Geral das Colónias, 1937). 4Opp. plates.
Colecção Pelo Império, #41.
(Timor.---Historical notes). -
- VEER, W.J. de.
Nota betreffende de toestand Portugeesch grens. DL
(1930).
(Note concerning the Portuguese border position). -
- Verdrag tusschen Nederland en Portugal tot regeling van de grenzen van het wederzijdsch gebied op het eiland Timor. (Stukken betreffende de goedkeuring van het verdrag). DL
Bijlagen van de Handelingen der Staten-Generaal, 1904-1905, no.204/1-6; 1905-1906, no.69.
no.204/6 of 1904-1905 is reprinted in IG, 28(1):900-903, 1906.
(Treaty between Holland and Portugal towards the fixing of the frontier of the mutual part of Timor Island. Documents concerning the adoption of the Treaty).
- Verwikkelingen op Timor. DL
IG, 33(2):1263-1266, 1911.
(Complications in Timor about the border issue).
- VETH, P.J.
Het eiland Timor. DL
De Gids, Amsterdam, 19(1):545-611, 695-737; 19(2):55-100, 1855. (or new series 8(1) and 8(2)).
As separate publication (1855). 156pp.
- VIS-JANSSEN VAN RAAIJ, C. (Mevr.).
Professor Reinwardt's bezoek aan de Timoreesche vorsten. DL
De Indische Verlofganger, pp.319- , 1926-1927. illus.
(Professor Reinwardt's visit to the Timorese princes). -

V(a).

VISSCHER, G.B.

Dagregister der voornaamste voorvallen op het eyland Timor, gehouden door den opperkoopman en opperhoofd deses Comptoirs; beginnende den 3e Sept. anno 1730 en eindigd op den 3e Sept. anno 1731.

DL

Handschrift in fol., 213 blz. Held in the Bibliotheek, Nederlandsch Historisch Scheepvaart Museum, Amsterdam. (Daily register of the principal events on Timor Island, beginning 3 Sept. 1730 and concluding 3 Sept. 1731). -

Vrijwillige koeli's voor de Timorsche expeditie.

DL

TNI, 20(1):51-52, 1858.

(Voluntary coolies for the Timor Expedition).

WESSELS, C.

Portugeezen en Spanjaarden in den Indischen Archipel tot aan de komst van de O-I Compagnie, 1515-1605.

DL

In: F.W. STAPEL, Geschiedenis van Nederlandsch Indië, Vol.2.

(Amsterdam, N.V.Uit. "Joost van den Vondel", 1938).

pp.149-221. See Chapter 4, De Verovering van Malaka,

Betrekkingen met de Groote Soenda-Eilanden en met Timor,

Solor en Flores, pp.153-169; Timor, Solor and Flores on 162-163.

(The Portuguese and Spanish in the Indian Archipelago up to the arrival of the Dutch East India Company, 1515-1605).

V(b): HISTORY 1938-1974.

- À Artur do Canto e Castro. Engenheiro Geógrafo (herói e mártir da pátria em Timor). 1897/1945. Homenagem póstuma dos Engenheiros Geógrafos de Portugal, no IX Aniversário da morte do seu colega, em Timor PL
(Lisbon, 1954). 16pp.
(To Artur do Canto e Castro. Geographical Engineer (hero and martyr of the country in Timor). 1897/1945. Posthumous homage by the Geographical Engineers of Portugal, on the 9th anniversary of their colleague's death, in Timor ...). -
- Acontecimentos (Os) de Timor durante a guerra no Pacífico. PL
BGC, 21(244):3-16, Oct. 1945. 189-199ET
(Events in Timor during the War in the Pacific). 213-222FT
- Acordo aéreo de Timor entre Japão e Portugal. PL
BGC, 17(198):93-94, Dec. 1941.
(Timor air accord between Japan and Portugal).
- Actie (De) op Timor van December 1941 - December 1942. DL
De Militaire Spectator, 117:703-714, 1948. map.
(Events in Timor from December 1941 to December 1942). -
- ARAUJO, Amaro Loyola Jordão de.
O célebre massacre de Uato-Lari e Uato-Carbau verificado no ano de 1959. "Memorandum". PL
(n.l., n.p., n.d. [c.1976]). 8pp. 2 photographs.
(The celebrated massacre of Uato-Lari and Uato-Carbau, Circunscrição de Viqueque, 7 June 1959).
- BASTOS, Aníbal Rebelo.
A Memória do Engenheiro Artur do Canto e Castro, um dos mártires da ocupação Japonesa PL
(Lamego, 1946). 15pp.
(To the memory of Engineer Artur do Canto e Castro, one of the martyrs of the Japanese occupation ...). -
- BORGES, Vasco. PL
Confiança e serenidade. 187ES
BGC, 18(199):113-115, Jan. 1942. 195FS
(Confidence and serenity).
- PL
O caso de Timor.
BGC, 18(200):79-82, Feb. 1942.
(The case of Timor).
- BRANDÃO, Carlos Cal. PL
Funo. (Guerra em Timor).
(Oporto, Ed. A.O.V., 1946). 200pp. (3rd ed., 1953). 208pp.
(Funo. War in Timor).
- British and Dutch occupy Timor. EL
Nation, 153:654, 27 Dec. 1941. -
- CAETANO, Marcello. PL
Paixão e redenção de Timor.
Revista do Gabinete de Estudos Ultramarinos, Lisbon, 2:3-21, April-June 1951. Reprinted in CAETANO, Marcello, Factos e figuras do Ultramar. (Lisbon, Agencia Geral do Ultramar, 1973). pp.123-162.
(Timor's passion and redemption).

V(b).

- CALLINAN, Bernard J.
Independent Company: the 2/2 and 2/4 Australian Independent Companies in Portuguese Timor, 1941-1943. EL
(Melbourne, Wm Heinemann, 1953). xxxiii+235pp.
38 photographs, 6 text-maps, end-paper maps, index.
- CARVALHO, Henrique Martins de. PL
Política externa portuguesa no Oriente.
In: Colóquios sobre as Províncias do Oriente, Vol.2.
(Lisbon, Centro de Estudos Políticos e Sociais, J.I.U., 1968).
pp.159-169. Estudos de Ciências Políticas e Sociais, #81.
(Portuguese external policy in the Orient).
- CARVALHO, José dos Santos. PL
Vida e morte em Timor durante a Segunda Guerra Mundial.
(Lisbon, Livraria Portugal, 1972). 209pp. 4 photographs, map.
(Life and death in Timor during the Second World War.
The author was the Chief of the Department of Health in
Timor during the Japanese Occupation).
- Chegada (A) dos repatriados de Timor. PL
BGC, 22(249):161-163, March 1946.
(The arrival of repatriates from Timor).
- DAVENPORT, Michael. EL
Portuguese Timor, a colonial embarrassment at our front
doorstep.
National Times, Sydney, 11-16 June 1973. -
- DOKO, I.H. IL
Nusa Tenggara Timur dalam Kancah Perjuangan Kemerdekaan Indonesia.
(Masu Baru - Bandung, [1974]). iv+260pp. 22 photographs,
map, bib.(25).
(Nusa Tenggara Timur in the fight for the Independence of
Indonesia).
- Sejarah Perjuangan Kemerdekaan di Nusa Tenggara Timur. IL
(1972). Unpublished. Copy held by James J. Fox.
(History of the fight for Independence in Nusa Tenggara Timur). -
- Dramatic Timor rescues; nuns, priests brought here by destroyer. EL
Catholic Weekly, Sydney, p.1, 5 Aug., 1943.
- Entrevista sobre Timor [concedida pelos padres Januário Coelho da
Silva e Manuel Silveira Luís sobre a ocupação aliada e
Japonesa]. PL
BEDM, 527:200- , 1948.
(Interview about Timor, given by Fathers Januário Coelho da
Silva and Manuel Silveira Luís, on the Allied and Japanese
occupation). -
- FELGAS, Hélio Augusto Esteves. PL
Timor e a expansão chinesa no Sudeste Asiático.
Estudos Coloniais, Lisbon, 3(1-2):191-196, 1952.
(Timor and the Chinese expansion in Southeast Asia).
- Timor e as convulsões político-sociais do Oriente. PL
Revista Militar, Lisbon, 2nd century, 4(8-9):582-591, 1952.
(Timor and the political-social convulsions in the Orient). -

V(b).

- Fim (O) da Guerra no Oriente e a Libertação do Território Português de Timor. PL
BGC, 21(242-243):97-102, Aug.-Sep. 1945.
(End of the War in the East and the Liberation of the Portuguese territory of Timor. Includes messages from Attlee, Smuts, Bevin, Van Kleffens, and the Governor and Chinese community of Macao).
- FORSYTH, W.D. EL
Timor---II: the world of Dr. Evatt.
New Guinea and Australia, the Pacific and South East Asia,
Sydney, 10(1):31-37, June 1975. -
- FRANCIS, Glen. EL
Slavery in Timor.
The Observer, Sydney, pp.12-13, 29 Oct. 1960. -
- HASTINGS, Peter. EL
The Timor problem - III: some Australian attitudes, 1941-1950.
Australian Outlook, Canberra, 29(3):323-334, Dec. 1975.
- In Memoriam a Artur do Canto Resende.---Engenheiro Geógrafo.
(Herói e mártir da pátria em Timor). 1897/1945. PL
(Lisbon, Sindicato Nacional dos Engenheiros Geógrafos, 1956).
147[+6]pp. illus., map. -
- Japansche (De) penetratie in Portugeesch Timor. DL
IG, 60(1):175-176, 1938.
(Japanese (economic) penetration in Portuguese Timor).
- LEITÃO, Humberto. PL
O régulo timorense D. Aleixo Corte-Real.
In: Grupo de Estudos de História Marítima. (Lisbon, 1970).
27+2pp. 3 illustrations.
(The Timorese chief D. Aleixo Corte-Real). -
- LIBERATO, António de Oliveira. PL
O capitão Freire da Costa.
Revista Militar, Lisbon, 98(6):278-284, 1946. -
- O caso de Timor: invasões estrangeiras, revoltas indígenas. PL
(Lisbon, Portugalia Ed., [1942]). 243pp.
(The case of Timor: foreign invasions, native revolts).
- Os Japoneses estiveram em Timor. PL
(Lisbon, Empresa Nacional de Publicidade, 1951). 337pp.
2 maps.
(The Japanese were in Timor).
- LIBERATO, Cacilda dos Santos Oliveira. PL
Quando Timor foi notícia.
(Braga, Editora Pax, 1972). 208pp. Memórias, Edição #179.
(When Timor was news).
- LOPES, Martinho da Costa. PL
D. Aleixo Corte-Real. Um herói ja lendário do nosso século.
Defesa Nacional, Lisbon, Nos.193-194:18-21, 1950.
(D. Aleixo Corte-Real. An already legendary hero of our century). -

V(b).

- McCARTHY, Dudley.
South-West Pacific Area---First Year: Kokoda to Wau. EL
(Canberra, Australian War Memorial, 1959). xiv+656pp.
Australia in the War of 1939-1945, Series 1 (Army), Vol.5.
See Appendix 2: Timor, pp.598-624, plate facing p.563.
- MARIEN, William.
Story of the Australian commandoes in Timor, 1941-42. EL
Typescript in 7 parts prepared for the press by a war
correspondent, part 7 being by Damien Parer, cinematographer
to the Dept. of Information. These articles appeared in
Australian newspapers, including the Sydney Morning Herald,
in January 1943. Held in the Manuscripts Collection,
Mitchell Library, Sydney. Reg.No. A2598.
- MARTINHO, José Simões.
Vida e morte do régulo timorense D. Aleixo. PL
(Lisbon, Agencia Geral das Colónias, 1947). 34pp.
Colecção "Pelo Império", #119.
(Life and death of the Timorese chief D. Aleixo). -
- MATOS, João Pedro Correia de.
Um legionário, herói e mártir da pátria. Artur do Canto. PL
Defesa Nacional, Lisbon, nos.243-244:42-43, 1954.
(A legionary, hero and martyr for his country. Artur do
Canto). -
- METELO, António.
Dois polos, dois contrastes. PL
BGC, 21(245):38-41, Nov. 1945.
(Two poles, two contrasts).
- MOYES, John F.
Mighty midgets. EL
(Sydney, NSW Bookstall, 1946). viii+189pp. See pp.87-107,
Chapter 7: the Timor guerrillas---Armidale dies fighting.
- NEALE, R.G.
(ed.), Documents on Australian foreign policy 1937-49. EL
Volume I: 1937-38.
(Canberra, Department of Foreign Affairs, 1975).
xlvii+616pp. frontispiece, indices.
The following document numbers refer to Timor:-
Aviation, 68,100,119,172,176,207; Oil exploration, 18,19,
49-51,57-59,61-63,94,98-100,102,113,116,118,120,131,230,232,
233,329,332.
- (ed.), Documents on Australian foreign policy 1937-49. EL
Volume II: 1939.
(Canberra, Department of Foreign Affairs, 1976).
xlvii+548pp. frontispiece, indices.
The following document numbers refer to Timor:-
Air service to Portuguese Timor, 38,71,97,102,115,116,130,323;
Oil concessions in Portuguese Timor, 12,15,44,50,53,53E,54,69,
71,95,96,98,121,126,131,135,238,241,252,261,349,377,387,389,
417.
Note: Volume III: January-June, 1940, and Volume IV: July
1940-June 1941 in press 1979.

V(b).

- OSSOLA, (Me.)
[Letter from Australia, 2.7.1945, about the "odisseia das Religiosas Canossianas de Timor"].
BEDM, 43(502):146. PL
- PESSERS, Jakobus.
Onze Timor-Missie in de Oorlog.
KM, pp.10-14, Jan. 1946. DL
(Our Timor Mission in the War). -
- Portuguese Timor. Its history and significance.
Catholic Weekly, Sydney, p.4, 1 Jan. 1942. EL
- Quarto aniversário da libertação.
BGC, 25(294):133-137, Dec. 1949. PL
(Fourth anniversary of liberation).
- Questão (A) de Timor.
BGC, 20(223):124-126, Jan. 1944. From Diário de Manhã. PL
(The question of Timor).
- RAYMOND, Robert.
Timor - sleeping island.
The Bulletin, Sydney, pp.13-18, 29 Sep. 1964. - EL
- RUAS, Óscar Freire de Vasconcelos.
Alelúia! [Libertação de Timor].
Defesa Nacional, nos.193-194:7- , 1950. PL
(Liberation of Timor). -
- SALAZAR, António de Oliveira.
Exposição [a Assembléa Nacional] acerca dos sucessos de
Timor. PL
BGC, 18(199):3-12, Jan. 1942. 180-187ET
As separate publication:- O Caso de Timor: Exposição 188-195FT
do Presidente do Conselho a Assembléa Nacional em 19 de
Dezembro de 1941. (Lisbon, Edições SPN, n.d.). 15pp.
(Statement in the National Assembly about events in Timor).
- Comunação ... a Assembléa Nacional acerca do ataque
nipónico a Timor. PL
BGC, 18(200):10-14, Feb. 1942. 174-178ET
(Communication to the National Assembly about the 187-191FT
Japanese attack on Timor).
- Comunação ... a Assembléa Nacional. PL
BGC, 19(222):3-16, Dec. 1943. 135-137ET
(Communication to the National Assembly about the 139-142FT
situation in Macao and Timor).
- SANTANA, José Duarte.
Uma página da ocupação Japonesa. PL
Defesa Nacional, Lisbon, nos.193-194:39-40, 1950.
(A page from the Japanese occupation). -
- SANTOS, Antonio de Sousa.
Duas palavras ao capitão Liberato a propósito de "O caso
de Timor." PL
(Lisbon, 1947). 148pp. map. 2nd ed. (Lourenço Marques,
1973). 143pp. fldg map.
(A few words to Captain Liberato in reference to "The Case
of Timor").

V(b).

- SANTOS, António de Sousa. (ctd)
Também quero depor sobre Timor 1941-1946. PL
(Lourenço Marques, 1973). 82pp.
(Likewise, I wish to bear witness to Timor 1941-1946.
Apparently a response to Cacilda dos Santos Oliveira
Liberato's book, Quando Timor foi notícia, 1972).
- Segundo (O) aniversário da libertação de Timor. PL
BGC, 23(269):102-103, Nov. 1947.
(Second anniversary of the liberation of Timor).
- SILVA, Rogério de Oliveira. PL
Timor após a guerra.
Defesa Nacional, Lisbon, nos.193-194:26- , 1950.
(Timor after the War). -
- SIMÕES, Francisco Maria Rocha. PL
Importância militar das Províncias do Oriente.
In: Colóquios sobre as Províncias do Oriente, Vol.1.
(Lisbon, Centro de Estudos Políticos e Sociais, J.I.U., 1968).
pp.345-371. 5 maps. Estudos de Ciências Políticas e
Sociais, #80. Reprinted in Revista Militar, Lisbon,
2nd century, 21(8-9):447-471, Aug.-Sep. 1969.
(Military importance of the Provinces in the Orient).
- Terceiro (O) aniversário da libertação. PL
BGC, 24(281):144-145, Nov. 1948.
(Third anniversary of the liberation of Timor).
- THOMAS, William J. EL
Yanks and Aussies in battle: official photographs of Pacific
War from Pearl Harbor to Timor.
(Sydney, NSW Bookstall, [1942 or 1943]). 32pp.
Timor on pp.16-19, 11 photographs.
- Timor, Australia's island bastion. EL
Illustrated London News, p.260, 28 Feb. 1942.
2 scenic photographs and captions only.
- Timor, December 1941 - December 1942. DL
In: Het Koninklijk Indische Leger in den strijd tegen Japan.
pp.54-78. -
- Timor---Notas da sua reconstrução. PL
BGC, 26(304):153-155, Oct. 1950.
(Timor---notes on its reconstruction).
- UNITED NATIONS.
Official Records of the General Assembly.
18th Session, Annexes, addendum to agenda item 23
(A/5446/Rev.1), chapter II.
19th Session, Annexes, annex no.8 (part I)
(A/5800/Rev.1), chapter V.
20th Session, Annexes, addendum to agenda item 23
(A/6000/Rev.1), chapter V.
21st Session, Annexes, addendum to agenda item 23
(A/6300/Rev.1), chapter V.
22nd Session, Annexes, addendum to agenda item 23
(part II), (A/6700/Rev.1), chapter V.

V(b).

UNITED NATIONS. (ctd)

- 23rd Session, Annexes, addendum to agenda item 23
(A/7200/Rev.1), chapter VIII.
24th Session, Supplement no.23, vol.II
(A/7623/Rev.1), chapter VIII.
25th Session, Supplement no.23, vol.II
(A/8023/Rev.1), chapter VII.
26th Session, Supplement no.23, vol.II
(A/8423/Rev.1), chapter VIII.
27th Session, Supplement no.23, vol.III
(A/8723/Rev.1), chapter X.
28th Session, Supplement no.23, vol.III
(A/9023/Rev.1), chapter IX.
30th Session, Supplement no.23,
(A/10023/Rev.1), chapter VIII, annex, section B.

WALLIS, Norman K.

- Peace comes to Dilli. EL
Walkabout, Sydney, 12(4):29-32, Feb. 1946. 3 photographs, map.
(Describes the state of Dili and the handing-over ceremony
by the Allied Forces to the Portuguese authorities).

WHITE, Osmar.

- Time now, time before. EL
(Melbourne, Heinemann, 1967). See pp.223-255, Alvaro and
the market.

WIGMORE, Lionel.

- The Japanese thrust. EL
(Canberra, Australian War Memorial, 1957). xviii+715pp.
Australia in the War of 1939-1945, Series I (Army), Vol.4.
See Chapter 21: Resistance in Timor, pp.466-494, photographs
facing pp.431 and 494.

V(c): HISTORY 1974 to the PRESENT.

AARSE, Robert.

Le jeu de l'Indonésie et des États-Unis dans l'île de Timor. FL
Le Monde Diplomatique, Paris, #264:11, March 1976.
(The game of Indonesia and the United States in Timor Island). -

AGUIAR, Luíz.

Livro negro da descolonização. PL
([Braga], Intervenção, [1977]). 751pp. See chapters 50-65,
pp.517-631, Descolonização de Timor. 85 references.
(Black book of decolonization).

ALKATIRI, Mari.

The Democratic Republic of East Timor [statement before the
Fourth Committee of the United Nations General Assembly,
2 Nov. 1976]. EL
Journal of Contemporary Asia, Stockholm, 7(2):280-289, 1977. -

ANDRADE, Leonel Sales de.

FRETILIN's liberation struggle in East Timor. EL
New Perspectives, Journal of the World Peace Council,
7(4):27-29, 1977. -

ARAUJO, Abílio.

Timorese elites. EL
Translated by J.M. Alberto from As elites em Timor.
(Canberra, J. Jolliffe & Bob Reece, 1975). iv+8pp.
("... an analysis of the various elites known in Timor during
the different stages of colonial domination and of the social
processes by which they evolved").

----- East Timor: FRETILIN speaks. EL

Tricontinental, Havana, nos.49-50:84-99, 1976. photo, map.

----- Timor Leste; os loricos voltaram a cantar. PL

(Lisbon, the author, [1977]). Available from Cultura Nova,
Rua Tomas da Anunciana no.7, C/V - B, Quinta do Mendes,
Odivelas, Portugal. 203pp. photograph, fldg map.
(East Timor; the loricos sing again. The history of
anti-colonial resistance from the beginning of European
penetration to the Declaration of Independence in 1975.
English translation in progress).

ARNDT, Heinz Wolfgang.

Timor: expediency or principle? EL
Quadrant, Sydney, (issue no.106) 20(5):17-19, May 1976.

ARUMUGAM, Raja Segaran.

Indonesia: internal developments and external outlook. EL
Southeast Asian Affairs 1976, Singapore, pp.179-191.

AUSTRALIAN COUNCIL FOR OVERSEAS AID. (ACFOA).

Timor and Australian NGO's - the future. EL
(Canberra, ACFOA, 1975). 30pp. Consultation held in
Melbourne, 26.9.1975, about the role of non-government
aid organizations. Includes papers by J.S. Dunn, Helen
Hill, A. Gietzelt & K. Fry, M.F. Willis, Dr. J. Whitehall.

V(c).

- AUSTRALIAN COUNCIL FOR OVERSEAS AID. (ctd)
Second East Timor Consultation held in ... Melbourne, on
30 October 1975. EL
(Canberra, ACFOA, 1975). 9pp. Includes summaries of reports
by Mark Raper and Neil O'Sullivan.
- Report on visit to East Timor for the ACFOA Timor Task Force. EL
(Canberra, ACFOA, 1975). [iv+]20pp. map. Team members
included J.S. Dunn, Neil O'Sullivan, John Mavor, Mark Raper.
- AUSTRALIAN FOREIGN AFFAIRS RECORD. EL
(Canberra, Department of Foreign Affairs). monthly.
From 46(7), July 1975, this official publication frequently
carried ministerial and parliamentary statements about Timor.
- BRIDGEMAN, James C.
East Timor: a case study of Law of the Sea conflicts. EL
(New York, Ocean Education Project of the Methodist Mission
to the United Nations, 777 United Nations Plaza, New York,
NY 10017, 197_). 15pp. typescript + map. -
- BUTLER, Eric D.
What is happening in East Timor? EL
Intelligence Survey, Melbourne, 26(2):1-2, Feb. 1976. -
- CAMPAIGN FOR AN INDEPENDENT EAST TIMOR. (CIET).
CIET Newsletter. EL
(CIET, 232 Castlereagh St., Sydney, NSW 2000, Australia).
Approx. 400 pages of mimeographed material were circulated
in the period Dec. 1975 - Jan. 1977; this included translated
transcripts of messages monitored from Radio Maubere. From
24 Feb. 1977, East Timor News (which see) has been the chief
Australian outlet for news from Radio Maubere.
- What is FRETILIN? The Revolutionary Front of Independent
East Timor (FRETILIN) explains its aims in a question and
answer format; also included in this booklet: the program
of FRETILIN. EL
(Sydney, CIET, 1974). 8pp.
- East Timor on the road to Independence: a background report.
The danger of an Indonesian invasion-- FRETILIN: the mass
independence movement-- The colonial legacy. EL
(Sydney, CIET, 1974). 24pp.
- CAPIZZI, Elaine, HILL, Helen, and MACEY, Dave.
FRETILIN and the struggle for independence in East Timor. EL
Race and Class, London, 17(4):381-395, Spring 1976. bib.(11).
- CARLOS, Rui Batista da Palma.
Eu fui ao fim de Portugal. PL
(Queluz, Sociedade Editora, 1977).
(I went to the very end of Portugal. By one of the
Portuguese soldiers imprisoned by pro-Indonesian forces). -
- CASCAIS, António Manuel Cravo.
Timor, quem é o culpado? PL
(Braga, Braga Editora, [1977]). 86pp.
(Timor, who is guilty? Cascais did military service in Timor
1965-67; returned in 1971, practicing law until August 1975).

V(c).

- CHOMSKY, Noam.
Statement delivered to the Fourth Committee of the United Nations General Assembly. EL
(n.l., n.d.). 12pp. Text of UN Doc.No. A/C.4/33/7, Add.3, read for the author at UN on 1 Dec. 1978. Distributed by BCIET as East Timor: a special report.
- COLLINS, R.D.
East Timor - Vacuum diplomacy. EL
Pacific Defence Reporter, Sydney, 3(2):42-43, 62-63, 1977. -
- Conflict in Timor. EL
Pacific Research and World Empire Telegram, Palo Alto, Cal., 7(1):7-9, Nov.-Dec. 1975. photograph, map. -
- COSTA, Francisco Borja da.
Revolutionary poems in the struggle against colonialism; Timorese nationalist verse. EL
(Sydney, Wild & Woolley, 1976). 52pp. Edited by Jill Jolliffe; various translators. Also contains the originals in Tetun and/or Portuguese.
- CRAVO, Joaquim.
Foi Timor. PL
(Lisbon, Pluma, 1976). 129pp.
(This was Timor).
- CULLEN, Paul A.
Australia's policy on East Timor. EL
Pacific Defence Reporter, Sydney, 4(4):56-57, Oct. 1977. -
- DIJK, Cees van.
East Timor (1). EL
Review of Indonesian and Malayan Affairs, Sydney, 10(1):1-31, Jan.-June 1976.
- DUNN, James Stanley.
Portuguese Timor before and after the coup: options for the future. EL
(Canberra, Legislative Research Service of the Parliament of Australia, 27.8.1974). [xx+] 24pp.
- Portuguese Timor - the independence movement from coalition to conflict. EL
Dyason House Papers, East Melbourne, 2(1):1-3, Aug. 1975.
- Talk by Mr. Jim Dunn, foreign policy adviser to the Australian Government and ex-Australian Consul to Dili, at the East Timor Consultation held in Melbourne on 26 September 1975. EL
In: ACFOA, Timor and Australian NGO's - the future.
(Canberra, ACFOA, 1975). 5pp.
- The United Nations and the question of East Timor. EL
(Canberra, Legislative Research Service of the Parliament of Australia, 9.4.1976). -
- The Timor story. EL
(Canberra, Legislative Research Service of the Parliament of Australia, 21.7.1976). [ii+] 85 leaves. map.

V(c).

DUNN, James Stanley. (ctd)

The East Timor situation; report on talks with Timorese refugees in Portugal.

(Canberra, J.S. Dunn, 11.2.1977). 17pp.

Reprinted in Hansard, Aust. Senate, 23.3.1977, pp.459-469;

East Timor News, Sydney, #5:4-5, 21.4.1977;

Journal of Contemporary Asia, Stockholm, 7(3):409-417, 1977;

De Situatie op Oost-Timor, Amsterdam.

EL

----- East Timor - from Portuguese colonialism to Indonesian incorporation.

(Canberra, Legislative Research Service of the Parliament of Australia, 14.9.1977). [ii+]149pp. inc. appendices, map.

EL

EAST, Roger.

"Independence or death!" East Timor's border war.

Eyewitness reports by Roger East.

(Sydney, CIET, 1976). [i+]10pp.

Also in Australian Left Review, Sydney, #53:25-27, 1976.

EL

EAST TIMOR INFORMATION AND RESEARCH PROJECT.

Indonesian intervention in East Timor: a chronology.

(Ithaca, 1st ed., 7.12.1976). 9pp. (2nd ed., 10.4.1977). 11pp.

EL

EAST TIMOR INFORMATION BULLETIN.

(London, British Campaign for Independent East Timor, 40 Concanon Rd., London, SW2, England). irregular.
#1, Jan. 1976 +

EL

EAST TIMOR NEWS.

(Sydney, East Timor News Agency, 232 Castlereagh St., Sydney, NSW 2000, Australia). fortnightly from 24.2.1977.

Contains translated transcripts of Radio Maubere broadcasts, reproductions of press items, comment, etc.

EL

EAST TIMOR REPORT.

(Canberra, CIET(ACT), P.O. Box 514, Manuka, ACT 2603, Australia). monthly. #1, Jan. 1978 +

Contains news-comment, occasional reviews of relevant published material, etc.

EL

EVANS, Grant.

Eastern (Portuguese) Timor; independence or oppression?

Appendices: party programmes: FRETILIN, UDT, APODETI.

(Melbourne, Australian Union of Students, 1975). 24pp.
25 photographs, map.

EL

----- Portuguese Timor.

New Left Review, #91:67-79, May-June 1975.

EL

----- Timor: the dynamics of underdevelopment and independence.

Intervention, Carlton, #5:5-22, July 1975.

EL

FACTS AND REPORTS.

(Amsterdam, Komite Zuidelijk Afrika, Da Costrastraat 88, Amsterdam, Holland).

Formerly the Angola Comité, this organisation has covered East Timor in its biweekly publication, which provides information from cuttings from the international press. -

V(c).

- FORMAN, Shepard.
[Testimony before US Congress, 28 June 1977]. EL
In: Human Rights in East Timor. Hearings before the
Subcommittee on International Organizations of the Committee
on International Relations of the US House of Representatives,
June 28 and July 19, 1977. (Washington, US Government
Printing Office, 1977).
Reprinted under title "Human Rights in East Timor", in
Society, New Brunswick, N.J., 15(5):76-80, July-Aug. 1978.
3 photographs.
- FRANCK, Thomas M., and HOFFMAN, Paul. EL
The right of self-determination in very small places.
International Law and Politics, 8(3):331-386, 1976. -
- FRANKE, Richard. EL
East Timor: the hidden war.
(New York, East Timor Defense Committee, 1976). 75pp. illus.
- FRENEY, Denis. EL
East Timor: the modest revolution.
Australian Left Review, Forest Lodge, #48:3-10, Sep. 1975.
3 photographs inc. back and front covers.
- . East Timor: the fight for independence---who was behind the EL
UDT coup?---why FRETILIN won.
(Sydney, CIET, 1975). [2+28+2]pp.
- . Timor: freedom caught between the powers. EL
(Nottingham, Spokesman Books, 1975). 68pp. 4 photographs,
map.
- . Guerrilla war in East Timor. EL
Australian Left Review, Sydney, #52:23-26, 1976.
- FRENTE REVOLUCIONÁRIA DE TIMOR LESTE INDEPENDENTE. (FRETILIN).
FRETILIN, Manual e Programa Políticos. PL
(Dili, 1974). -
Various translations of parts of this document appear in:-
Grant Evans, Eastern (Portuguese) Timor; independence or
oppression?, this being reprinted in Jill Jolliffe, East
Timor; nationalism & colonialism; CIET, What is FRETILIN?;
Marcel Roger, Timor Oriental,
- . Frente Revolucionária de Timor Leste Independente - FRETILIN; PL
Estatuto Político.
(Dili, 5 Jan. 1975). -
- FRY, Ken L.
Report on visit by Ken Fry to the United Nations Security
Council to participate in debate on East Timor. EL
(Canberra, 10.5.1976). 13pp.+appendices. mimeo.
- , and GIETZELT, Arthur. EL
Report on visit to Portuguese East Timor by Senator Gietzelt
and K.L. Fry.
In: ACFOA, Timor and Australian NGO's - the future.
(Canberra, ACFOA, 1975). 9pp.

V(c).

- GIETZELT, Arthur.
East Timor: the guilty men. EL
(Sydney, CIET, [1976]). mimeo.
Senate speech of 7.4.1976; plus Senate speech by Neville
Bonner. From Hansard, Proc., 7.4.1976, pp.1167-1175.
- HASTINGS, Peter.
The Timor problem - I. EL
Australian Outlook, Melbourne, 29(1):18-33, 1975.
- Foreign policy problems on our doorstep - realism or rhetoric?
Dyason House Papers, East Melbourne, 3(3):1-4, March 1977. EL
See pp.1-2, the East Timor issue.
- HICKS, David.
[The Timorese crisis]. Portugal's legacy. EL
Spectator, London, #7694:758-759, 13 Dec. 1975.
- HILL, Helen.
Australia and Portuguese Timor - between principles and EL
pragmatism.
In: The first thousand days of Labor. Vol.1. Compiled by
Roger Scott & Jim Richardson, Canberra College of Advanced
Education in association with the Australasian Political
Studies Association. (Canberra, 1975). pp.336-356. -
- Extract from a talk given by Ms Helen Hill at the East Timor
Consultation held in Melbourne on 26 September 1975. EL
In: ACFOA, Timor and Australian NGO's - the future.
(Canberra, ACFOA, 1975). 3pp.
- The Timor story. EL
(Melbourne, Timor Information Service, 1st ed., Jan. 1976;
2nd ed., June 1976). 22pp. 26 illustrations, 2 maps,
extensive footnotes and guide to further reading.
German translation published in Pogrom, vol.7, 1976.
- The Timorese betrayal. EL
Dissent, Parkville, Vic., nos.35-36:35-41 and 55, May 1977.
- Timor: the politics of conscience. EL
Arena, Greensborough, Vic., #46:4-14, 1977. -
- Indonesia's newest minority: the East Timorese. EL
In: Georgina ASHWORTH (ed.), World Minorities I. (Sunbury,
Middlesex, Quartermaine House, 1977). pp.89-93. -
- FRETILIN: the origins, ideologies and strategies of a
nationalist movement in East Timor. EL
Unpublished MA thesis, Politics Dept., Monash University,
Victoria, Australia, May 1978. ix+236pp. 2 maps, 2 tables,
bib.(210). -
- HIORTH, Finngeir.
De militaire positie van de Oosttimorezen. DL
Zelfbeschikking, Groningen, 8(5):12-13, Sep.-Nov. 1977.
(The military position of the East Timorese). -

V(c).

- HIORTH, Finngeir. (ctd)
Øst-Timor - Fortid eller Fremtid? NL
Paper for the Scandinavian Conference on Indonesian and
Malaysian Studies, Kungälv, Sweden, June 3-5, 1977. 21pp.
(East Timor - Past or future?). -
- Timor - Past and present. EL
Manuscript, Oslo, January 1978. 74pp. + some inserts.
2 maps, bib.(125). (in press?). -
- HOADLEY, J. Stephen.
The future of Portuguese Timor; dilemmas and opportunities. EL
(Singapore, Institute of Southeast Asian Studies, 1975).
[iii+]28pp. map. Occasional Paper, #27.
- Portuguese Timor and regional stability. EL
Southeast Asian Spectrum, Bangkok, 3(4):1-14, 1975. -
- New Zealand's response to the East Timor controversy. EL
New Zealand International Review, 1(6):4-8, Nov.-Dec. 1976. -
- East Timor: civil war---causes and consequences. EL
Southeast Asian Affairs 1976, Singapore, pp.411-419.
- Indonesia's annexation of East Timor: political, EL
administrative and developmental initiatives.
Southeast Asian Affairs 1977, Singapore, pp.133-142.
- HORTA, José Ramos.
Ramos Horta. Interviewed by Brendan O'Dwyer. EL
Development News Digest, Canberra, #11:4-5, Sep. 1974.
- FRETILIN's literacy campaign in Timor. EL
Alternate News Service, Melbourne, #46:17-18, 15 Sep. 1975. -
- East Timor speaks; the report of Mr. Jose Ramos Horta, EL
Minister for External Relations in the Democratic Republic
of East Timor, to the United Nations Decolonization Committee
(Committee of 24) on September 8, 1976.
(Sydney, CIET, 1976). 13pp. map.
- Fretilins soldater lever som fisken i vattnet bland SwL
Öst-Timors folk.
Kommentar, Stockholm, 10(1):10-17, 1977. photographs, map.
(The soldiers of FRETILIN live like fish in water among the
people of East Timor. Interview). -
- Dix-huit mois de guerre à Timor-Oriental. FL
Le Monde Diplomatique, Paris, #280:16, July 1977.
(18 months of war in East Timor). -
- HUDSON, William James.
Problems in Australian foreign policy, July to December 1975. EL
Australian Journal of Politics and History, Brisbane,
22(1):1-6, April 1976. Timor on pp.3-4.

V(c).

INDONESIA.

Buku petunjuk delegasi pemerintah Republik Indonesia ke Timor Timur. IL
(Jakarta, 1976). 1v.(var.pag.).
(Guide-book for the government delegation of the Indonesian Republic to East Timor). -

INDONESIA. DEPARTEMEN DALAM NEGERI. TEAM PENANGGULANGAN PENGUNGSI TIMOR TIMUR. (Dept. of Internal Affairs).

Laporan/memori penjelasan tentang kegiatan Team Penanggulangan Pengungsi Timor Timur. IL
([Jakarta, TPPTT, April 1976]). [ii+]34 leaves.
(Report of the activities of the East Timor Refugee Team). -

INDONESIA. DEPARTEMEN LUAR NEGERI. (Dept. of Foreign Affairs).

Decolonization in East Timor. EL
([Jakarta], Dept. of Foreign Affairs, 1977). 102pp.
24 photographs, map, 16 annexes.

----- US Congressional Hearing and Visit to East Timor. EL
(Jakarta, Dept. of Foreign Affairs, July 1977). 39pp.
6 photographs.

INDONESIA. DEPARTEMEN PENERANGAN. (Dept. of Information).

The question of Portuguese Timor. EL
(Jakarta, 1975). 40pp. 6 photographs, map.

----- Government statements on the East-Timor question. EL
(Jakarta, 1975 [actually 1976]). 25pp.

----- Petisi rakyat Timor Timur untuk bergabung dengan rakyat Indonesia. IL
([Jakarta], [1976]). 67[+4]pp. 4 illustrations.
(Petition of the East Timorese people for integration with the Indonesian people).

----- Process of decolonization in East Timor. EL
(Jakarta, 1976). 40pp. 6 photographs.

----- Penyatuan Timor Timur kedalam negara kesatuan Republik Indonesia: menjadi propinsi daerah tingkat I Timor Timur. IL
([Jakarta], [1976]). 119pp. illus., fldg map.
(Declaration of East Timor's unification with the Republic of Indonesia as Timor Timur Province). -

----- Bahan penerangan tentang Timor Timur. IL
(Jakarta, n.d.). 1 vol.(var.pag.).
(Information about East Timor). -

----- Newspaper articles on East Timor. EL
([Jakarta], [1977]). 51pp. 18 photographs & map (x2). IL
Impressions of East Timor in July 1977 by 3 Indonesian journalists. Facsimiles of their Indonesian articles and English translations.

INDONESIA. DEPARTEMEN PENERANGAN. BADAN PENELITIAN DAN PENGEMBANGAN PENERANGAN.

Kronik Timor Timur I no.5. IL
(Jakarta, 1976). 46pp.
(East Timor chronicle). -

V(c).

- INDONESIAN NEWSLETTER. EL
(Canberra, Information Service Indonesia, 8 Darwin Ave.,
Yarralumla, ACT 2600, Australia). weekly.
Frequently contains news of East Timor.
- INTERNATIONAL CONFERENCE ON EAST TIMOR AND INDONESIA.
Report: International Conference on East-Timor and Indonesia,
Bonn 25-26 June 1976. EL
Journal of Contemporary Asia, Stockholm, 6(3):360-363, 1976.
- JOLLIFFE, Jill.
Report from East Timor. EL
(Canberra, ANU Students Association, 1975). 23pp.
(The author's first visit to East Timor in early 1975).
- . A new independence struggle right on our doorstep. EL
Development News Digest, Canberra, #13:8-9, June 1975.
2 illustrations.
- . The peace in Timor. EL
Development News Digest, Canberra, #15:5-6, March 1976. illus.
- . Timor: a year of struggle. EL
Arena, Greensborough, Vic., nos.44-45:3-8, 1976.
- . East Timor and the unions. EL
Arena, Greensborough, Vic., nos.47-48:36-41, 1977.
- . East Timor; nationalism and colonialism. EL
(St. Lucia, University of Queensland Press, [1978]).
xi+362pp. 34 photographs, 5 maps, 4 facsimiles, 3 tables,
extensive notes, 3 appendices, glossary, index.
(An account of the development of the independence movement
in East Timor and the subsequent Indonesian invasion. The
author was in Timor for 3 months as a reporter for the
Australian press during the FRETILIN administration until
a few days before the Indonesian invasion).
- KEESING'S CONTEMPORARY ARCHIVES; Weekly record of important world
events. EL
(Keesing's Publications, London).
Events in Timor are covered in the following numbers:-
1975, Jan. 6-12. 21:26907-26908;
1975, Aug. 4-10. 21:27266.
1976, Jan. 23. 22:27533-27536.
1976, Aug. 27. 22:27906-27907.
1977, July 29. 23:28475.
1978, July 7. 24:29074-29075.
- KOHEN, Arnold S.
US diplomacy and Human Rights: the cruel case of Indonesia. EL
The Nation, Ithaca, N.Y., 26 Nov. 1977, pp.553-557.
Offprint issued under title Human Rights in Indonesia. map.
- KOMITE ZUIDELIJK AFRIKA. (formerly Angola Comite).
De situatie op Oost-Timor. DL
(Amsterdam, April 1977). 16pp. illus., map.
(The situation in East Timor). -

V(c).

- KROEF, Justus M. van der.
The problem of Portuguese Timor. EL
Asian Affairs, Nov.-Dec. 1975, pp.83-98. -
- . Indonesia and East Timor: the politics of phased annexation. EL
Solidarity, Manila, 10(5-6):17-28, Sep.-Dec. 1975. -
- . Patterns of conflict in Eastern Indonesia. EL
(London, January 1977). 16pp. + 2-page summary.
Conflict Studies, #79. -
- LAWLESS, Robert.
The Indonesian takeover of East Timor. EL
Asian Survey, Berkeley, 16(10):948-964, Oct. 1976. map.
- LIDDLE, R. William.
Indonesia 1976: challenges to Suharto's authority. EL
Asian Survey, Berkeley, 17(2):95-106, Feb. 1977.
See pp.99-102.
- LOBATO, Rogério.
How East Timor fights on. An interview. EL
Australian Left Review, Sydney South, #57:6-15, March 1977.
- MACEY, Dave.
Recent developments in East Timor. EL
Race and Class, London, 18(1):74-75, Summer 1976.
- MACKIE, James Austin Copeland.
Australian-Indonesian relations. EL
Current Affairs Bulletin, Sydney, 53(5):12-21, Oct. 1976.
2 photographs, map.
- MARTINS, José.
Implicação da Republica da Indonesia na vida de Timor EL
Português. PL
typescript. 18pp.
(Implication of the Republic of Indonesia in the affairs of
Portuguese Timor. Paper presented to UN Secretary General,
March 23, 1976, by former secretary of KOTA party). -
- MILLAR, Thomas Bruce.
From Whitlam to Fraser. EL
Foreign Affairs, Baltimore, 55(4):854-872, July 1977.
See pp.866-867.
- MILLER, George.
Contribution to a bibliography of the Timor crisis: material EL
in the A.N.U. Library. EL
Southeast Asian Research Materials Group, Newsletter,
Canberra, #9:4-7, October 1977.
- MOREIRA, Adriano.
O drama de Timor. PL
(Braga, Intervenção, 1977). 142pp.
(The Timor drama). -
- MORTIMER, Rex.
East Timor: portents of a sordid affair. EL
Transcript of public lecture, University of Papua New Guinea,
26 Feb. 1976. mimeographed. -

V(c).

- NICHTERLEIN, Sue.
The military situation in East Timor November 1976. EL
4pp. typescript. Document submitted to Fourth Committee,
United Nations, 9 Nov. 1976. -
- . Preliminary checklist of materials on Timor from 1976/77.
(New York, 15 June 1977). 7pp.
- . Additional material for the preliminary checklist of
materials relating to East Timor from 1976/1977. EL
(New York, 29 Oct., 1977). 3pp.
- . East Timor in Washington; a view from New York. EL
(New York, 1977). 15pp.
- . The struggle for East Timor---prelude to invasion. EL
Journal of Contemporary Asia, Stockholm, 7(4):486-496, 1977.
- . The struggle for East Timor, Part I. EL
([New York], the author, [1978]). 50pp. map.
(From the Lisbon coup of April 1974 to the invasion of East
Timor in December 1975. The author uses mainly Indonesian
sources to build up a picture of Indonesian intentions.
Part II is in preparation, 1979).
- NICOL, Bill.
Timor: the stillborn nation. EL
(Melbourne & Norwalk, Conn., Visa, 1978). xii+328pp.
2 maps, index, bib.(41).
(The author, a journalist, was in Timor from January to April
1975. He interviewed political leaders, officers and
administrators, and scrutinises the roles of Portugal,
Indonesia and Australia in "what went wrong").
- NOOR, Machmuddin, MOELJONO, S., SUJAMTO, and SOEMARNO, H.
Lahirnya propinsi Timor Timur; dokumentasi tentang proses
dekolonisasi Timor Timur dan pembentukan propinsi daerah
tingkat I Timor Timur. IL
(Jakarta, Badan Penerbit Almanak Republik Indonesia, 1977).
347pp. illus., maps.
(The birth of the Province of Timor Timur; documentation on
the process of decolonisation of Timor Timur and the
formation of the Province of Timor Timur). -
- OST-TIMOR SOLIDARITÄTSKOMITEE.
FRETILIN - Manual Politico und Politisches Programm. GL
(1976). 26pp. maps. -
- . Interview mit Abilio Araujo. GL
(April 1976). 36pp. illus., map. -
- . Ost-Timor-Hilfe Spendenbuch. GL
(1976). -
- . Lieder aus Ost-Timor. GL
(Freiburg, [1976]). 30pp.
(Songs of East Timor. With melody line, Tetun or Portuguese
lyrics, German translation and notes).
- . Povo Maubere vençera.
(1977?). 40pp.
(Mau Bere people will win). -

V(c).

- OST-TIMOR SOLIDARITÄTSKOMITEE. (ctd)
Sei Moris Funu Nain Bessi Aço. Die zweite Befreiung. GL
(1977?). 36pp.
(The second liberation). -
- Ost-Timor Zeitung des Ost-Timor Solidaritätskomitee. GL
(Seltersweg 73, D-6300 Giessen, West Germany). irregular.
(East Timor News of the East Timor Solidarity Committee). -
- Pavoroso (O) caso de Timor. PL
(Lisbon, Jornal de Retornados, 1977).
(The dreadful case of Timor). -
- PEACOCK, Andrew.
Dr. Camilleri and Australian foreign policy. EL
Current Affairs Bulletin, Sydney, 53(10):4-11, March 1977.
See pp.10-11.
- POGROM. [Special issue devoted to East Timor]. GL
(Gesellschaft für bedrohte Völker, Parkallee 18, 2 Hamburg 13,
West Germany). 7(39-40), April-May 1976. 74pp. -
- Rai Timur Rai ita niang. TL
(Dili, 1974).
(Timor is our country. FRETILIN literacy booklet produced
by students of Casa dos Timores, Lisbon). -
- RANCK, Stephen R.
Timor---I: no changes overnight. EL
New Guinea, Australia, the Pacific and South East Asia,
Sydney, 10(1):17-29, 1975.
(The author was in East Timor in Jan.-Feb. 1974 and June 1974-
January 1975 studying rural-urban migration to Dili, and was
able to question people directly about their attitudes and
political beliefs, and look at the problems of developing a
political consciousness).
- RAPER, Mark.
Timor; the dragon and the mouse. EL
Development News Digest, Canberra, #17:22-23, Aug. 1976.
- REECE, Bob.
Portuguese Timor: 1974. EL
Australia's Neighbours, East Melbourne, 4th ser., #90:4-9,
April-June 1974.
- RETRIEVAL; newsletter of current events. EL
(Fitzroy, Vic.). bi-monthly. ceased publication with #39.
Items wholly or in part about Timor appeared in the numbers:-
#22:28-33, Jan. 1975; #28:8-17, Dec. 1975;
#29:4-10, Feb.-March 1976; #34:11-14, Jan. 1977;
#39:7-11, Oct.-Nov. 1977.
- ROGER, Marcel.
Timor Oriental; hier la colonisation portugaise, aujourd'hui
la resistance à l'agression indonésienne. FL
(Paris, Editions L'Harmattan, 1977). 160pp. 4 plates
(8 photographs), 3 tables, 4 maps, bib.(13).
(East Timor; yesterday Portuguese colonization, today
resistance to Indonesian aggression).

V(c).

- SANTOS, Chris.
Victory in Timor. EL
Development News Digest, Canberra, #15:3-5, March 1976.
2 illustrations.
- SCHILPZAND, P.W.
Oost-Timor: een voorlopige balans. DL
Streven, 31:198-206, Dec. 1977.
(East Timor: an interim balance). -
- SCOTT-FINDLAY, J., and SMITH, F.S.
A Timor experience in war and civilian trauma. EL
Medical Journal of Australia, 2, pp.90-92, 1976? -
- SHARP, Nonie.
The rule of the sword; the story of West Irian. EL
(Malmsbury, Vic., Kibble Books in association with Arena,
1977). [iv+]76pp. 4 photographs, map.
See chapter VI: Towards a free Melanesia.
- SIEBERT, Rüdiger.
Timors Tragödie. GL
Indo-Asia, Tübingen, 18(3):338-345 and/or 18(4):248-257, 1976.
(Timor's tragedy). -
- SOEKANTO. (Compiler).
Integrasi: Kebulatan Tekad Rakyat Timor Timur. IL
(Jakarta, Yayasan Parikesit, 1976). xxx+714pp.
255 photographs, 61 facsimiles, 4 maps, table.
(Integration: unanimous will of the East Timorese people.
A detailed account of the Timor crisis as seen from Jakarta,
with many copies of official statements, agreements and
communiques).
- Struggle (The) for East Timor. EL
(London, Europe Third World Research Centre, 1976). 19pp.
- SURYADINATA, Leo.
Indonesia in 1976: a year of challenge. EL
Southeast Asian Affairs 1977, Singapore, pp.109-121.
- SUTER, Keith D.
The conquest of East Timor. EL
Contemporary Review, London, 232(1346):134-141, March 1978. -
- TANTER, Richard.
The military situation in East Timor, June 1976. EL
(New York, Information Office of the Democratic Republic of
East Timor, June 1976). 15pp. xerox.
- The military situation in East Timor, January 1977. EL
(Hawthorn, Vic., the author, Feb. 1977). 21pp.
Reprinted in Dissent, Parkville, Vic., nos.35-36:3-9, May
1977, 2 photographs; Pacific Research, Mountain View, Cal.,
8(2):1-6, Jan.-Feb. 1977.
- TAPOL USA, Bulletin of. EL
(c/o Prof. Dick Franke, Anthropology Dept., Montclair State
College, Montclair, New Jersey, USA).
The Bulletin of TAPOL (Indonesian Political Prisoners) has
frequently referred to the East Timor issue since late 1975. -

V(c).

- THOMAZ, Luís Filipe F.R.
O problema político de Timor. PL
(Braga, Biblioteca de Pensamento Político, Editora Pax,
1975). 141pp.
(The political problem of Timor).
- . O drama de Timor. PL
Brotéria, Lisbon, 102(1):17-36, Jan. 1976.
(The Timor drama). -
- . Timor: autópsia de uma tragédia. PL
(Lisbon, the author, 1977). 175pp. 24 photographs, 2 maps.
(Timor: autopsy of a tragedy).
- TIMOR INFORMATION SERVICE. EL
(Melbourne, TIS, 1st floor, 183 Gertrude Street, Fitzroy,
Vic. 3065, Australia). #1, 11 Nov. 1975+ Irregular.
Summaries of Radio Maubere broadcasts, chronology, articles.
- Timor-Leste Boletim de Informação do CIDAC. PL
(Lisbon, Centro de Informação e Documentação Amílcar Cabral,
Rua Pinheiro Chagas 77 2 E, Lisboa 1, Portugal). -
- TIMOR LESTE: JORNAL DO POVO MAU BERE. PL
(Dili, nos.1-5, Secção de Informação e Propaganda da FRETILIN;
nos.6 onwards, Departamento de Informação da FRETILIN).
Weekly from #1, 27 Sep. 1975 to #9, 22 Nov. 1975.
Extra: Declaration of Independence issue, 4 Dec. 1975.
Some sections published in Tetun language. Nos.6-8 included
literacy supplements.
- TIMOR LESTE, REPÚBLICA DEMOCRÁTICA DE.
East Timor: a people's war. EL
(New York, Ministry of External Relations, DRET, Aug. 1976).
2Opp. illus., map. -
- . Timor-Leste: uma luta heróica; documentos da Fretilin e do
Governo da República Democrática de Timor-Leste. PL
(Lisbon, 1976). 93pp. frontispiece.
(East Timor: a heroic fight; documents of FRETILIN and of the
Democratic Republic of East Timor government).
- . There is no doubt that Indonesia invaded a free, neutral,
peaceful, sovereign, independent, and non-aligned country. EL
(Maputo, Representação Permanente da Fretilin em Maputo,
[January 1977]). 31pp. 37 photographs. PL
- . East Timor: Indonesia's Vietnam. EL
(Maputo, Dept. of External Relations, DRET, 1977). -
- TIMOR LORO SAE, GOVERNO PROVISÓRIO.
Massacre in East Timor. EL
(Dili, 1976). 26pp. 33 photographs, 2 maps.
Issued by the pro-Indonesian Provisional Government of East
Timor to illustrate alleged FRETILIN atrocities.
- TULLY, William.
A further contribution to a bibliography on East Timor:
a multi media survey, 1975-1978. EL
Southeast Asian Research Materials Group, Newsletter,
Canberra, #11:3-10, Oct. 1978.

V(c).

UNIÃO (A).

PL

(Dili, União Democrática Timorese). fortnightly?
#1, Oct. 1974+?

UNIÃO DEMOCRÁTICA TIMORENSE.

Manual político. Princípios - Ideário - Programa de acção da União Democrática Timorese.

PL

([Dili], UDT, [1974]). 5Opp.
(Political manual of the Timorese Democratic Union).

UNITED NATIONS.

U.N. Monthly Chronicle. (New York). #1, 1963 +

EL

Contains summaries of debates and list of documents. Issues including material on East Timor include 13(1), Jan. 1976; 13(5), May 1976; 14(1), Jan. 1977; 14(11), Dec. 1977. -

----- . Documents relating to East Timor from 1974 onwards:- -

A/AC.109/439	25 March 1974
A/AC.109/492	26 June 1975
A/C.4/L.1125	3 Dec. 1975
A/C.4/L.1125 Rev.1	6 Dec. 1975
S/11869	8 Dec. 1975
A/C.4/L.1131	9 Dec. 1975
A/C.4/L.1133	10 Dec. 1975
A/C.4/L.1134	10 Dec. 1975
S/PV.1864	15 Dec. 1975
S/PV.1865	16 Dec. 1975
S/PV.1867	18 Dec. 1975
S/PV.1868	18 Dec. 1975
S/PV.1869	22 Dec. 1975
S/11915	22 Dec. 1975
S/Res/384(1975)	22 Dec. 1975
S/11934	16 Jan. 1976
S/11937	22 Jan. 1976
S/12011	12 March 1976
S/12040	6 April 1976
S/12041	7 April 1976
S/PV.1908	12 April 1976
S/PV.1909	14 April 1976
S/PV.1910	15 April 1976
S/PV.1911	20 April 1976
S/12055	20 April 1976
S/PV.1913	21 April 1976
S/12056	21 April 1976
S/12057	22 April 1976
S/PV.1915	22 April 1976
S/PV.1916	4 May 1976
A/AC.109/L.1098	24 June 1976
A/AC.109/L.Add.1	2 Sep. 1976
A/AC.109/536	2 Sep. 1976
A/AC.109/PV.1052	8 Sep. 1976
A/AC.109/PV.1053	9 Sep. 1976
A/31/PV.8	29 Sep. 1976
A/31/PV.9	29 Sep. 1976
A/31/PV.10	29 Sep. 1976
A/C.4/31/7	8 Oct. 1976
Summary record of 13th Meeting of Fourth Committee,	2 Nov. 1976
Summary record of 15th Meeting of Fourth Committee,	4 Nov. 1976
Summary record of 16th Meeting of Fourth Committee,	5 Nov. 1976

V(c).

UNITED NATIONS. (ctd)

A/C.4/31/L.	12 Nov. 1976
GA/5543	1 Dec. 1976
A/AC.109/PV.1086	1 Aug. 1977
A/AC.109/PV.1087	2 Aug. 1977
A/AC.109/PV.1089	4 Aug. 1977
A/32/23 Add.3	23 Sep. 1977
S/12408	30 Sep. 1977
A/32/253	4 Oct. 1977
A/C.4/32/5	5 Oct. 1977
A/C.4/33/7 Add.2	20 Nov. 1978
A/C.4/33/7 Add.3	1 Dec. 1978
A/C.4/33/L.23	5 Dec. 1978

----- Decolonization No.7: Issue on East Timor. EL
(New York, United Nations Department of Political Affairs, Trusteeship and Decolonization, Aug. 1976). 71pp. map.

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA. CONGRESS.

Human Rights in East Timor and the question of the use of U.S. equipment by the Indonesian Armed Forces. EL
Hearing before the Subcommittees of International Organizations and Asian/Pacific Affairs of the Committee on International Relations of the U.S. House of Representatives, 95th Congress, First Session, March 23, 1977. (Washington, U.S. Government Printing Office, 1977). 84pp. -

----- Security Assistance to Asia for fiscal year 1978. EL
Report of a Special Study Mission to Asia, April 8-21, 1977, by members of the Subcommittee on Asian and Pacific Affairs of the Committee on International Relations of the U.S. House of Representatives; June 19, 1977. (Washington, U.S. Government Printing Office, 1977). 59pp. Contains the "Meyner and Goodling Reports". -

----- Human Rights in East Timor. EL
Hearings before the Subcommittee on International Organizations of the Committee on International Relations of the U.S. House of Representatives, 95th Congress, First Session, June 28 and July 19, 1977. (Washington, U.S. Government Printing Office, 1977). 80pp. -

VIVIANI, Nancy. EL
Australians and the East Timor issue.
Australian Outlook, Canberra, 30(2):197-226, Aug. 1976.

YOUTH, John. EL
Independence or death; the struggle in East Timor.
Black Liberation, London, 2(4):326-331, 1975-1976. -

ADDENDUM

SANTOS, António de Sousa. PL
Under pseudonym "ARBIRU".
O problema de Timor.
([Lisbon], [1977]). 16pp.
(The problem of Timor).

VI: ADMINISTRATION, TRADE, LEGISLATION, ECONOMY, DEVELOPMENT.

- Administratieve indeeling van Portugeesch Timor. DL
TKNAG, 26:846, 1909.
(Administrative division of Portuguese Timor).
- ALBUQUERQUE, Joaquim Mousinho d'. PL
O exército nas colónias orientaes.
Revista do Exército e da Armada, Lisbon, 1(1):98-101;
1(3):161-169; 1(4):220-234, 1893.
(The army in the Eastern colonies). -
- ALDEIA, Fernando Alves.
Na hora do arranque... Discurso proferido na abertura solene da Assembleia Legislativa e da Junta Consultiva de Timor, no dia 29 de Maio de 1973, em Dili. PL
(Lisbon, Agência Geral do Ultramar, 1973). 126pp. 51 tables. TS
Also published under the title Timor na esteira do progresso. PL
(Lisbon, Agência Lusitania, 1973).
(Governor's speech at the Opening Session of the Legislative Assembly, Dili, 29.5.1973).
- Alfândega de Dili. Mapa de importação por países de procedência. Mapa de exportação por países de destino. PL
(Dili, 1911). 2 folios.
(Dili Customs House. Chart of imports by country of origin. Chart of exports by country of destination). -
- Algemeene Jaarlijksche Verslagen der Residentie Timor en Onderhoorigheden. DL
Unpublished. Held in the Arsip Negara, Jakarta. (FJO).
(Annual Reports of the Timor Residency and Dependencies dating from the 19th-century). -
- ALIF. DL
Een protest.
IMT, 46(1):287- , 1915.
(A protest in reference to Asymptoot's article "Timoreezen voor het leger"). -
- ALMEIDA, Leopoldo Castro Neves de. ItL
Fondamenti per lo studio di un piano pilota a carattere regionale per l'isola di Timor.
(Milan, 1961). 66pp.
(Fundamentals for the study of a pilot plan of a regional character for the island of Timor). -
- Alterações aos regulamentos do serviço dos corpos e da fazenda militar, e diversas disposições para regularidade do Serviço das Repartições e Força Armada da Provincia de Macau e Timor. PL
(Macao, 1874). 45pp.
(Alterations and dispositions regarding departmental and military services in Macao and Timor). -
- ANDRADE, Raphael Jácome Lopes de. PL
Relatorio do Districto de Timor. [1889].
In: Francisco Teixeira da SILVA, Relatorio do Governador da Provincia de Macau e Timor de 30 Setembro de 1889 com referencia a 1888-1889. (Macao, Imprensa Nacional, 1890).
See pp.75-85.
(Report of the District of Timor, 1889).

VI.

- ARAGÃO, António da Cunha.
O porto de Dili. PL
Defesa Nacional, Lisbon, nos.193-194:32- , 1950.
(The port of Dili). -
- ARTUR, Maximo Ribeiro. PL
Política, administração e trabalho na Província de Timor. PL
BAGC, 2(8):102-131; 2(9):53-86; 2(10):112-140; 2(12)250ES
2(11):118-131; 2(12):148-172, Feb.-June 1926. 2(12)261FS
59 photographs, 2 maps.
(Policy, administration and labour in the Province of Timor).
- ASYMPTOOT.
Timoreezen voor het leger. DL
IMT, 46(1):36- , 1915.
(Timorese for the army). -
- De werving op Timor. DL
IMT, 46(2):1107- , 1915.
(Recruitment in Timor). -
- BANK PEMBANGUNAN INDONESIA. (Indonesian Development Bank).
Monography daerah propinsi Nusatenggara Timor. IL
Compiled by Drs. Apip Sjahabuddin & Drs. Zamzani Jusmar.
(Jakarta, Direktorat Research, 1970).
(Monograph on Nusa Tenggara Timur Province). -
- Beknopte overzicht van den handel en de scheepvaart te Timor-Koepang
gedurende het jaar 1853. DL
TITLV, 3:38-47, 1854?
(Brief summary of trade and shipping at Timor-Kupang, 1853). -
- BIZARRO, Vasco Mégre.
Estrutura económica de Timor. PL
Boletim Trimestral do Banco Nacional Ultramarino, Lisbon,
97:3-27, 1974.
(Economic structure of Timor). -
- BOER, D.W.N. de.
De economische positie van Portugeesch-Timor in de crisis. DL
IG, 58(1):324-332, 1936.
(The economic position of Portuguese Timor in the crisis).
- Boletim do Comércio, Agricultura e Fomento da Província de Timor. PL
(Dili, 1912-1920). -
- Boletim Económico e Estatístico. PL
(Dili, no.1, 1937). -
- Boletim Trimestral de Estatística de Timor. PL
(Dili, Serviços de Administração Civil, Secção de Estatística
e Informação, no.1, 1956 +). -
- BOSCH, J.J.
Memorie van Overgave van de aftredende Resident van Timor
en Onderhoorigheden. DL
(Kupang, 1938). Unpublished. Held in the Kantor Gubernur
Sulawesi, Makasar. (FJO)
(End-of-term Memorandum of Transfer by the retiring Resident
of Timor and Dependencies). -

VI.

- CABREIRA, Frederico Leão.
Memória resultante do Inquérito Industrial em Timor. Anno de 1842. PL
Annaes Marítimos e Coloniaes, Lisbon, 3rd ser., official part, 2:73-89; 3:118-143; 4:171-191; 5:213-224, 1843.
(Report resulting from the Industrial Inquiry, Timor, 1842. A governor's plan for the development of the coffee-growing industry). -
- CALAPEZ, Joaquim António Lopes.
Estratégia para o desenvolvimento económico de Timor. PL
Unpublished thesis, Universidade Técnica de Lisboa, 1972.
(Strategy for the economic development of Timor). -
- CAMPOS, Alberto de.
Ligações marítimas de Timor. PL
Boletim da Junta Nacional da Marinha Mercante, Lisbon, 53:63-73, 1963; 56:50-55, 1964.
(Maritime links of Timor). -
- CAMPOS, José Augusto Correia de.
A resolução do problema monetário de Timor. PL
(Lisbon, Sociedade Nacional de Tipografia, 1932). 80pp.
(The resolution of the monetary problem of Timor).
- CAMPOS, Viriato.
Timor: a primeira terra portuguesa aquém da "barreira do tempo". PL
(Lisbon, Agencia Geral do Ultramar, 1967). 52pp.
(Timor: the first Portuguese land on this side of the International Date Line. Collection of articles previously published in Diário de Lisboa dealing with Antonio de Abreu, development of health services, education, public works, road construction).
- CARVALHO, José Agapito da Silva.
Condições a observar na construção da rede de estradas em Timor. PL
(Lisbon, 1936). 7pp.
(Conditions to be observed in the construction of the road network in Timor). -
- CARVALHO, Tito de.
Les colonies portugaises au point de vue commercial. FL
(1900).
(The Portuguese colonies from the commercial point of view). -
- Censos da População do Ultramar de 1950. 9. Província de Timor. PL
Boletim Mensal do Instituto Nacional de Estatística, Lisbon, 24(1):7-9, 1952.
(Overseas Population Census, 1950. 9. Province of Timor). -
- Chartre Organique de la Colonie de Timor. Exposition Coloniale Internationale de Paris (1931). FL
(Lisbon, Imprensa Nacional, 1931). 47pp.
(Organic Charter of the Colony of Timor). -

VI.

- CHIJS, Jacobus Anne van der.
Het inlandsch onderwijs in de residentie Timor in 1871. DL
TITLV, 25:1-51, 1879.
(Native education in the Timor Residency in 1871. Roti, Savu, islands to the north of Timor, and Timor).
- . Geschiedenis van eenige gouvernementeele inlandsche scholen op Timor. DL
TITLV, 25:52-71, 1879.
(History of some governmental schools in Timor. A list of booklets formerly in use in Rotinese schools is on pp.70-71).
- Cidade (A) de Macau e o Território Português da ilha de Timor formarão d'ora avante uma só Província, que se denominará "Província de Macau e Timor". PL
Anais do Conselho Ultramarino, Lisbon, 1866, official section, pp.64- .
(The City of Macao and the Portuguese Territory of the Island of Timor are now to form one province, which will be called "Province of Macao and Timor"). -
- CINATTI, Ruy. (see note in author-index)
Timor e os seus problemas. PL
BGC, 24(275):187- , May 1948.
(Timor and its problems). -
- Circulação (A) monetária de Timor. PL
Boletim Trimestral do Banco Nacional Ultramarino, Lisbon, 8:1- , 1951.
(The monetary circulation of Timor). -
- Codigo do Trabalho Rural (Codigo Dec. 44.309. de 27/4/1962. PL
(Rural Labour Law). -
- Colóquios sobre o II Plano de Fomento (Ultramar). PL
(Lisbon, Centro de Estudos Políticos e Sociais, J.I.U., 1959). xxi+191pp. Estudos de Ciências Políticas e Sociais, #21.
(Colloquies on the Second Development Plan---Overseas).
- Comércio Externo e Navegação. PL
(Dili, Repartição Provincial dos Serviços de Administração Civil). periodical.
(External Trade and Shipping). -
- CONSELHO SUPERIOR DE FOMENTO ULTRAMARINO.
Anteprojecto de saneamento de Dili. PL
Fomento, Lisbon, 7(4):351-359, 1969.
(Preliminary design for the sanitation of Dili). -
- Contas de Gerência e de Exercício de Província de Timor. PL
(Dili, Repartição Provincial dos Serviços de Fazenda e Contabilidade). Commenced as Contas de Gerência da Colónia de Timor. 1928/29 +
(Management and employment reports for). -
- COOLHAAS, Willem Philippus.
Nota inzake het Gouvernementsgebied Koepang. DL
(Batavia, 1948). Unpublished. Held in the Kantor Pemerintah Daerah Timor, Kupang.
(Memorandum about the government district of Kupang). -

VI.

- CORREIA, Francisco Gonçalves Velhinho.
Problemas económicas e coloniais. Uma carreira portuguesa de navegação para o oriente, sua influência na economia do país. PL
(Lisbon, 1916). 133pp.
(Economic and colonial problems. A Portuguese shipping line to the Orient, its influence on the country's economy). -
- CORREIA, José Alberty.
Sessão de abertura do Conselho Legislativo da Província de Timor; Discurso proferido pelo governador tenente-coronel ... PL
BGU, 41(482):53-107, Aug. 1965. 300-302ES
(Opening Session of the Legislative Council of the 308-311FS
Province of Timor; Governor's speech).
- Discurso do governador de Timor no Conselho Legislativo. PL
BGU, 42(492):45-123, June 1966. 419-420ES
As separate publication:- Discurso proferido na sessão de abertura do Conselho Legislativo da Província de Timor. 428-429FS
(Lisbon, Agencia Geral do Ultramar, 1966). 100pp.
- Sessão do abertura do Conselho Legislativo da Província de Timor---Discurso do Governador. PL
BGU, 43(508):83-152, Oct. 1967. 257-258ES
As separate publication:- Discurso do Governador no Conselho Legislativo de Timor. (Lisbon, Agencia Geral do Ultramar, 1967). 76pp. 261-262FS
- COSTA, Firmino José da.
Relatório do governador da Província de Macau e Timor. PL
(Lisbon, 1869).
(Report of the Governor of the Province of Macao and Timor). -
- Relatório do governo da Província de Macau e Timor com referência a 1886-1887. PL
(Lisbon, Imprensa Moderna, 1889). 65pp. inc. 3 fldg.
(Report of the Government of the Province of Macao and Timor for 1886-1887).
- COSTA, M. Fernandes.
O ensino em Timor. PL
Ultramar, Lisbon, 5(2):119-122, 1964. (Issue #18).
(Education in Timor).
- COSTA, Manoel José de Menezes Fernandes.
Dois processos disciplinares. PL
(Lisbon, the author, 1952). 203pp.
(Two disciplinary processes. Documents compiled by the former Chefe dos Serviços da Administração Civil da Colonia de Timor, concerning his expulsion from Timor in 1932).
- COUVREUR, A.J.L.
Memorie van Overgave van den aftredenden Resident van Timor en Onderhoorigheden. DL
(Kupang, 1924). Unpublished. 142pp. + appendix. Held in the Kementarian Dalam Negeri, Jakarta. (FJO)
(End-of-term Memorandum of Transfer by the retiring Resident of Timor and Dependencies). -

VI.

- CRUZ, Raúl de Antas e Manso Preto Mendes.
Discurso do Sr. governador de Timor. PL
BGC, 9(97):276-302, July 1933. 24 photographs, map. 540-542ES
(Speech of the Governor of Timor at Governors' 581-583FS
Conference. See also pp.463-468 for report of other
statements).
- . Forças militares de Timor. PL
Defesa Nacional, Lisbon, #32:27, 1936.
(Military forces of Timor). -
- CUNHA, J.M. da Silva.
O Trabalho Indígena. Estudo de Direito Colonial. PL
(Lisbon, Agência Geral das Colónias, 1949). xvi+297pp.
(2nd ed., Lisbon, Agência Geral do Ultramar, 1955).
xxxii+305pp. bib.(145), index.
(Native Labour. Study of Colonial Law).
- Diplomas legislativos ministeriais - Promulgados pelo Ministro do
Ultramar, durante a sua permanência no Estado da Índia, em
Timor e em Macau. PL
(Lisbon, Agência Geral das Colónias, 1932). 122pp.
(Ministerial legislative diplomas - promulgated by the
Overseas Minister during his sojourn in India, Timor and
Macao). -
- DONSELAAR, W.M.
Het inlandsche Christendom en schoolwezen op Timor in 1862. DL
MNZ, 8:24-60, 1864.
(Native Christianity and the school system in Timor in 1862).
- . Gemeenten en scholen op Timor, (1870). DL
MNZ, 15:366-382, 1871.
(Parishes and schools in Timor, 1870).
- . Naschrift [over de scholen op Timor, enz.]. DL
MNZ, 16:333-340, 1872.
(Postscript on the schools in Timor).
- DORES, Rafael das.
A força armada em Timor. PL
In: Congresso Colonial Nacional, Lisbon, 1901. 5pp.
(The armed forces in Timor). -
- DUARTE, Jorge Barros.
Validade dos casamentos consuetudinários Chineses e Timor. PL
Revista de Direito Administrativo, Lisbon, 12(2):83-113, 1968.
(Validity of Chinese customary marriages and Timor). (JBD) -
- DUARTE, Teófilo.
Colônia portuguesa de Timor. PL
([Hong Kong, Kelly & Walsh, 1928]). 28pp. 21 plates,
fldg map.
- . Aspectos de administração colonial (Timor). PL
(Lisbon, Tip. Carmona, [1930]). 36pp. 4 illustrations.
(Political and social aspects of colonial administration).

VI.

- DUARTE, Teófilo. (ctd)
Timor. (Ante-câmara do inferno?!). PL
(Famalição, Tip. "Minerva" de Gaspar Pinto de Sousa & Irmão,
1930). 409pp. 8 photographs, fldg map, tables.
(Timor. Ante-chamber of Hell?! A former governor examines
many aspects of Timor, with the emphasis on trade and
administration).
- O problema económico de Timor. PL
BGC, 12(138):33-58, Dec. 1936. 184-185ES
(The economic problem of Timor). 188-189FS
- Timor. PL
BGC, 19(220):7-77, Oct. 1943.
Also in Conferências na Escola Superior Colonial. Ano
lectivo de 1942-1943. (Lisbon, Agencia Geral das Colónias,
1943). pp.219-290.
(Economic, social, political and early missionary aspects).
- Ocupação e colonização branca de Timor. PL
(Oporto, Editora Educação Nacional Lda, 1944). 151pp.
fldg map. Coleção Forum, 13a secção: Estudos Coloniais, #2.
(White occupation and colonization of Timor).
- EARL, George Windsor.
[Extracts from Mr. Earl's Report, forming Enclosure 1, in
No.17: Extract of a letter from Captain McArthur to J.Stephen,
Esq., dated Victoria, North Australia, 20 September 1842]. EL
In: Copies or extracts of any correspondence relative to the
establishment of a settlement at Port Essington.
(London, The House of Commons, 1843).
(Information about Dili, Kupang, Roti, and prospect of
intercourse with Port Essington, pp.41-44).
- The trading ports of the Indian Archipelago. EL
JIAEA, 4:238-251, 380-399, 483-495, 530-551, 1850.
(The series was not completed. See Allas, Amanoubang,
pp.249-250; Amfuang, 395; Aserau, 493; Atapoupa, 494-495).
- Sketch of the steam route from Singapore to Torres Straits. EL
JIAEA, 5:613-624, 1851.
(See Pulo Kambing, Timor, pp.621-623; fldg map f.p.624).
- Handbook for colonists in tropical Australia. EL
(London, 1863). Issued as JIAEA, 2nd ser., vol.4. vii+187pp.
3 fldg maps. (Kraus Reprint, Nendeln/Liechtenstein, 1970).
(See Rotti Island, horses of, 119; ---natives of, as
labourers, 183; Timor Island, 5; ---horses of, 119;
---natives of, 184).
- EEFTINK, J.
Memorie van Overgave (Beloe). DL
(1939). Unpublished.
(End-of-term Memorandum of Transfer, Belu). -
- Elementos estatísticos. Exportação dos principais produtos nos
ultimos 12 anos (1918-1929). PL
In: Catálogo da Exposição de Timor. (Lisbon, 1931). 9pp.
(Statistical elements. Export of principal products for the
last 12 years, 1918-1929). -

VI.

- ESQUIVEL, José.
Bases relativas à moeda divisionária de Timor. PL
(Lisbon, 1936). 7pp.
(Relative bases of currency divisions in Timor). -
- Criação duma Secção de Agrimensura, Junta da Repartição das PL
Obras Públicas e Organização do Cadastro.
(Lisbon, 1936). 5pp.
(Creation of a Surveying Section, Board of the Department of
Public Works, and organization of a Land-Ownership Register). -
- Ligação da Colónia com as carreiras aéreas já existentes. PL
(Lisbon, 1936). 4pp.
(Current airline links of the colony). -
- Medidas tendentes ao desenvolvimento do comércio de Timor com PL
a metropole, restantes colónias e estrangeiro.
(Lisbon, 1936). 15pp.
(Measures aimed at developing Timor's trade with the
metropole, other colonies and nations). -
- Organização da navegação de cabotagem e ligação da colónia PL
com os mercados mais próximos.
(Lisbon, 1936). 6pp.
(Organization of coastal-trade navigation and linking of the
colony to the nearest markets). -
- Estatística. Timor. Elementos referentes a 1931, 1932 e 1933,
fornecidos pela Repartição dos Serviços Aduaneiros. PL
(Lisbon, Agencia Geral das Colónias, 1935). 193pp.
Colecção de Relatórios, Estudos e Documentos Coloniais, #20.
(Statistical elements on Timor for 1931, 1932 and 1933
supplied by the Department of Customs Services). -
- Estatística. Timor. Elementos referentes a 1934, fornecidos pela
Repartição dos Serviços Aduaneiros. PL
(Lisbon, Agencia Geral das Colónias, 1935). 70pp.
Colecção de Relatórios, Estudos e Documentos Coloniais, #30. -
- Estatística comercial. Comércio externo da Província de Timor.
1938-1939. PL
22pp.
(External trade statistics of the Province of Timor). -
- Estatística geral das colónias, referida ao ano de 1915. PL
(Lisbon, 1919). 2 volumes.
(General statistics of the colonies for 1915). -
- Estatuto da Província de Timor. PL
(Lisbon, Agencia Geral do Ultramar, 1955). 31pp.
(Statute of the Province of Timor). -
- Estatuto Orgânico das Missões Católicas Portuguesas da África e Timor.
Decreto No.12:485. 13.10.1926. PL
BEDM, 24(282):xxi-xl, Jan. 1927.
(Organic Statute of the Portuguese Catholic Missions of
Africa and Timor).

VI.

- Estatuto político-administrativo da Província de Timor. Decreto No.45 378. 22.11.1963. PL
BGU, 39(461-462):257-282, Nov.-Dec. 1963.
Also in Fazenda Ultramarina, Lisbon, 6(24):325-343, 1963.
As separate publication:- (Lisbon, Agencia Geral do Ultramar, 1963). 41pp. English translation:- Political and Administrative Statute of the Province of Timor. (Lisbon, Agencia Geral do Ultramar, 1964). 44pp. EL
- Estatuto político-administrativo da Província de Timor. Decreto No.547/72. 22.12.1972. PL
(Lisbon, Agencia Geral do Ultramar, 1972). 46pp. -
- Estatutos das Missões Civilizadoras Religiosas de Timor. Portário S.G. No.151, 14 Junho 1920. PL
BGEDM, 18(206):41-44, Aug. 1920.
(Statutes of the religious civilizing missions of Timor).
- Estradas [de Timor]. PL
BGC, 25(293):155-156, Nov. 1949.
(Roads of Timor).
- Estudo económico-social sobre Timor. PL
Gazeta de Macao e Timor, Macao, 15.10.1872 to 10.12.1872.
(Socio-economic study of Timor). -
- EVERAARS, P.R. DL
Enige sociaal-economische aspecten van Timor.
(Kupang, 1950). Unpublished. Held in the Djawatan Pertanian Rakjat Daerah Timor, Kupang. (FJO)
(Some socio-economic aspects of Timor). -
- EXODUS, Abr. DL
De groote weg op Timor.
IG, 38(1):593-595, 1916. From Soerabaya Handelsblad.
(The trunk road in Timor).
- Soort over soort. DL
IG, 39(2):1192-1194, 1917. From Soerabaya Handelsblad.
(Class over class[?]).
- EZERMAN, H.E.K. DL
Koloniale voortvarendheid in vroeger dagen.
KT, 5(2):1334-1340, 1916.
(Colonial energy in former days).
- Heerendiensten in de residentie Timor en Onderhoorigheden. DL
(Historische ontwikkeling).
KT, 5(2):1470-1479, 1916.
(Historical development of statute labour in Timor Residency).
- F. DL
De ethische bestuursrichting in het gedrang.
KT, 1(1):213-216, 1912.
(The Ethical government under pressure).
- FANGGIDAE. IL
Kegiatan Pembangunan di Nusa Tenggara Timur.
(Kupang, Dewan Perwakilan Daerah Propinsi Nusa Tenggara Timur, 1975). 6 volumes.
(Development activity in Nusa Tenggara Timur). -

VI.

- FELGAS, Hélio Augusto Esteves.
O soldado timorense. PL
Revista Militar, Lisbon, 2nd cent., 4(6):429-432, 1952.
(The Timorese soldier). -
- . Problemas de política social na província portuguesa de Timor. PL
Revista Militar, Lisbon, 2nd cent., 7(2-3):129-160, 1955.
As separate publication:- (Lisbon, Tip.LCGG, 1955). 36pp.
(Problems of social policy in the Portuguese province of
Timor---food and agriculture, health and hygiene, education
and instruction, housing).
- FERRÃO, José Eduardo Mendes. PL
Estrutura económica e geográfica de Timor.
Boletim Trimestral do Banco Nacional Ultramarino, Lisbon,
74:1-41, 1968.
(Economic and geographic structure of Timor). -
- FERREIRA, Álvaro da Costa. PL
Apontamentos sobre a balisagem e iluminação dos portos e
costas das Províncias Ultramarinas.
(Lisbon, Sociedade de Geografia de Lisboa, 1903). 20pp.
(Notes on the laying of sea-marks and illumination of the
ports and coasts of the Overseas Provinces). -
- FERREIRA, João Gomes. PL
Timor. Cálculo aproximado da população da parte portuguesa
feito em 1882.
BSGL, 20(10):129-130, 1902.
(Rough estimate of the population of the Portuguese part of
Timor made in 1882). -
- FLETCHER, R. EL
Portuguese Timor's growth points to heightened trade.
Overseas Trading, Canberra, 26(15):382-383, Aug. 1974.
- FOCKENS, B.W. DL
Memorie nagelaten door het afgaand Opperhoofd van Timor.
(Kupang, 1777). Unpublished. Held in the Arsip Negara,
Jakarta. (FJO)
(End-of-duty-tour report by the retiring chief of Timor). -
- FONSECA, António M. Ribeiro da. PL
Relatório d'inspecção as companhias d'infantária de Timor.
Boletim da Sociedade de Geografia Commercial do Porto, Oporto,
3(4):112-127, 1887.
(Report of the inspection of infantry companies in Timor). -
- . Índice alfabético e cronológico dos Boletins Oficiais da
Província de Macau e Timor desde 1847 a 1887. PL
(Macao, 1888). 83[+4]pp.
(Alphabetical and chronological index of Official Bulletins
of the Province of Macao and Timor from 1847 to 1887). -
- FONTOURA, Álvaro Eugénio Neves da. PL
Missões religiosas nacionais e estrangeiras e influências
desnacionalizadoras nas colónias portuguesas.
BGC, 10(112):111-196, Oct. 1934. Timor on pp.166-171, 193.
(National and foreign religious missions and denationalizing
influences in the Portuguese colonies).

VI.

- FONTOURA, Álvaro Eugénio Neves da. (ctd)
O trabalho dos indígenas de Timor. (Sua importância, estado actual e evolução desejável). PL
In: Memórias e Comunicações, Congresso Colonial, IX Congresso do Mundo Português, Vol.16 (Sect.3, Vol.3):297-378, 1940.
(Native labour in Timor. Its importance, present state and desired evolution). -
- O trabalho dos indígenas de Timor. PL
(Lisbon, Agencia Geral das Colónias, 1942). 108 [+2] pp.
14 plates (16 photographs), 2 fldg maps.
(Native labour in Timor. Comprises the previously listed paper presented at the IX Congresso do Mundo Português, plus an annex concerning a project for the administrative organization of the colony).
- Protecção aos indígenas. PL
BGC, 19(220):156-201, Oct. 1943. Macao and Timor, pp.168-170.
(Protection of the natives).
- Relações mais importantes da Colónia de Timor com outros territórios. PL
BGC, 21(237):93-120, March 1945.
(The more important relations of the Colony of Timor with other territories).
- FORTUNA, Vasco.
Estruturas económicas do Estado da Índia, Macau e Timor. PL
In: Colóquios sobre as Províncias do Oriente, Vol.2.
(Lisbon, Centro de Estudos Políticos e Sociais, J.I.U., 1968).
pp.171-216. 25 figures, bib.(15). Timor on pp.204-214.
Estudos de Ciências Políticias e Sociais, #81.
(Economic structures of the State of India, Macao and Timor).
- FRANCIS, E.A.
Verslag van den Kommissaris voor Timor. DL
(Probolingo, 1832). Unpublished. Held in the Manuscripts Collection, Koninklijk Instituut voor Taal-, Land- en Volkenkunde, Leiden.
(Report of the Commissioner for Timor). -
- GABINETE DE PLANEAMENTO E INTEGRAÇÃO ECONÓMICO. (Office of Planning and Economic Integration).
3º Plano de Fomento. Província de Timor. Programa de investimentos para 1972. PL
(Lisbon, GPIE, 1972). 12pp. mimeographed.
(3rd Development Plan. Province of Timor. Investment Programme for 1972). -
- 3º Plano de Fomento. Província de Timor. Programa de investimentos para 1973. PL
(Lisbon, GPIE, 1973). 6pp. mimeographed. -
- 4º Plano de Fomento. Ultramar. Relatório geral preparatório. Timor. PL
(Lisbon, GPIE, 1972). 79pp. mimeographed.
(4th Development Plan. Overseas. General preparatory report. Timor). -

VI.

- GANSWIJK, J.W. van.
Nota in zake de afschaffing van adatdiensten in de Daerah Timor en eilanden. DL
(Kupang, 1950). Unpublished. Held in the Kantor Pemerintah Daerah Timor, Kupang. (FJO)
(Report concerning the abolition of adat services in Timor and islands). -
- GARCIA, Penha (Conde de).
Algumas palavras sobre a colonização de Timor. PL
(Lisbon, A Liberal, 1901). 14pp. Report presented to the Congresso Colonial Nacional, 1901.
(Some words on the colonization of Timor). -
- GENTIL, Sousa.
O problema de Timor. PL
BAGC, 5(54):172-176, Dec. 1929. From Jornal das Colónias.
- GEUNS, S.J. van.
Aard en wezen van het inlandsch zelfbestuur in het landschap Miomaffo op Timor. DL
KT, 16:466-472, 1927.
(Nature and essence of the autonomous government of the district of Miomaffo in Timor).
- GONÇALVES, José Júlio.
A informação nas Províncias do Oriente. (Elementos para o seu estudo). PL
In: Colóquios sobre as Províncias do Oriente, Vol.2.
(Lisbon, Centro de Estudos Políticos e Sociais, J.I.U., 1968). pp.227-363. 40 illustrations, 20 tables (inc. 4 fldg), bib.(62). Timor on pp.345-363. Estudos de Ciências Políticas e Sociais, #81.
(Information in the provinces of the Orient...State of India, Macao, Timor---the press, radio, postal service, etc.).
- Governo da Colônia de Timor. Portaria [no.609, 6.1.1938. Governador Álvaro Eugénio Neves da Fontoura louvando o R.P. Abílio José Fernandes pela publicação do "Método prático para aprender o Tétum"]. PL
BEDM, 35(408):587, March 1938.
(Governor's official praise of Pe. Fernandes on the publication of "Practical method for learning Tetun").
- GRAÇA, Joaquim José da.
Província de Macau e Timor. PL
In: Relatorios do Governador da Provincia de Macau e Timor com referencia ao anno de 1880 e dos Governadores das Provincias da Guiné Portuguesa e de S. Tomé e Príncipe respectivos ao de 1882. (Lisbon, Imprensa Nacional, 1885). PL
443pp.
- GRADE, Eurico António de Carvalho e Mello Sales.
Presença militar em Timor. PL
Revista Militar, 2nd cent., 23(8-9):493-531, 1971. ill., map.
(Military presence in Timor). -
- Timor. Panorâmica de Ensino. PL
Revista Militar, 2nd cent., 25(4):211-252, 1973.
(Panoramic view of education in Timor). -

VI.

- GRADER, J.
De Timoreesche soldaat. Voorheen en thans. DL
Orgaan der Nederlandsch-Indische Officiersvereniging,
Bandung, 2:263- , 1917.
(The Timorese soldier. Then and now). -
- GUEDES, Armando M. Marques. PL
Eleição dos Conselhos Legislativos.
In: Colóquios sobre as Províncias do Oriente, Vol.1.
(Lisbon, Centro de Estudos Políticos e Sociais, J.I.U., 1968).
pp.179-198. Estudos de Ciências Políticas e Sociais, #80.
(Election of Legislative Councils).
- GUERRA, F. Meireles. PL
Alguns aspectos do desenvolvimento económico de Timor, vistos durante a visita de S. Exa. o Subsecretário de Estado da Administração Ultramarina, aquela província (Maio-Junho de 1970).
(Lisbon, Direcção Geral de Obras Públicas e Comunicações, 1970). 50pp.
(Some aspects of the economic development of Timor, examined during the visit of the Sub-secretary of State of Overseas Administration, 1970). -
- H. DL
Ons prestige op Timor.
TNI, new ser., 7(1):202-204, 1878.
(Our prestige in Timor).
- HAAN, H.C. de. DL
Memorie van Overgave betreffende de Onderafdeling Beloe.
(Atambua, 1947). Unpublished. Held in the Kantor Pemerintah Daerah Timor, Kupang. (FJO)
(End-of-term Memorandum of Transfer concerning the Belu Subdivision). -
- HALEWIJN, E.K.E. DL
Rapport in zake industriele mogelijkheden op Timor.
(Makasar, 1950). Unpublished. Held in the Djawatan Pertanian Rakjat Daerah Timor, Kupang. (FJO)
(Report concerning industrial possibilities in Timor). -
- HILDERING, J. DL
De Timoreezen in ons leger.
IMT, 35(1):69-73, 1904.
(The Timorese in our army).
- HOLTZAPFEL, G.C. DL
Station voor draadlooze telegrafie te Timor Koepang.
Marineblad, 27:844- , 1912-1913.
(Station for wireless telegraphy at Timor Kupang). -
- HOUWINK, Roel H. PL
Aspectos obscuros da História Postal do Timor Português.
Selos & Moedas, #35:35-38, Dec. 1971.
(Obscure aspects of the Postal History of Portuguese Timor). -

VI.

- INDONESIA. BADAN PENELITIAN DAN PENGEMBANGAN PENDIDIKAN DAN KEBUDAYAAN.
(Research and Development Body for Education and Culture).
Statistik sekolah dasar keadaan pada akhir bulan Maret 1975
propinsi Nusa Tenggara Timur. IL
(Jakarta, 1975).
(Statistics on primary schools in Nusa Tenggara Timur
province at the end of March 1975). -
- BIRC PUSAT STATISTIK. (Central Bureau of Statistics).
Sensus penduduk 1971 - 1971 population census. [Seri E,
no.24]. Penduduk Nusa Tenggara Timur. IL
(Jakarta, 1974). -
- DIREKTORAT JENDERAL CIPTA KARYA.
East Indonesia regional development study.
(Sanur, 1974-). 5 volumes. -
- /---- Studi pengembangan regional Indonesia bagian timur; laporan
sementara Desember 1975. Vol.3: Nusa Tenggara Timur. IL
(Jakarta, 1975).
(East Indonesia regional development study; provisional
report, December 1975). -
- /---- East Indonesia regional development study. Technical report:
draft final.
(Jakarta, 1976). 10 vols. -
- /---- East Indonesia Regional Development Team Technical Report no.2
draft final: land resources in East Indonesia, no.5 draft
final vol.1: food and plantation crops in East Indonesia,
vol.2; no.12 draft final: banking, credit and finance in
East Indonesia.
(Sanur, 1976). 4 vols. -
- /---- Comments on draft final reports East Indonesia Regional
Development Study Project LTA-15.
(Jakarta, 1976). 1 vol. (var.pag.). -
- /---- East Indonesia Regional Development Team. List of references
and list of maps.
(Jakarta, n.d.). -
- /---- Urban development study for 7 medium cities Ambon, Kupang,
Jambi, Tanjung Karang, Pakan Baru, Manado, Banda Aceh
L.T.A.-24 terms of reference.
(Jakarta, 1977). 6pp. -
- DIREKTORAT JENDERAL INDUSTRI TEKSTIL. (D.G. Textile Industry).
Laporan Survey prasarana & sarana industri tekstil Propinsi
Nusa Tenggara Timur, Maret 1970. IL
(Jakarta, [1970]). vii+79pp. tables, map.
(Survey report, working papers and suggestions on the
textile industry in Nusa Tenggara Timur Province, March 1970).
- /---- Laporan penelitian barang-barang tekstil yang mempunyai
prospek untuk ekspor do daerah Nusa Tenggara Timur. IL
(Jakarta, 1975). 30pp.
(Research report on textile items with prospects for export
from Nusa Tenggara Timur Province). -

VI.

- INDONESIA. DIREKTORAT TATA KOTA DAN TATA DAERAH. UNIT PERENCANAAN DATI I BALI. (Directorate of Urban Planning).
Program perbaikan kampung di kota Kupang. Vol.1: kompilasi data. IL
(Denpasar, Unit Perencanaan Dati I Bali Direktorat Tata Kota dan Tata Daerah, Dinas Pekerjaan Umum Propinsi Nusa Tenggara Timur, Kabupaten Dati II Kupang, 1977). 293pp.
(Town Improvement Program for Kupang). -
- Inlandsche scholen op Timor. DL
MNZ, 15:368- , 1871; 16:333- , 341- , 1872.
(Native schools in Timor). -
- JACKSTEIN, A.
Bijzonderheden omtrent den toestand der bevolking van het eiland Rotti. DL
Koloniale Jaarboeken, 4:265-283, 1864.
(Details of the state of the people of Roti Island).
- KARTHAUS, P.J.F.
Memorie van Overgave van de aftredenden Resident van Timor en Onderhoorigheden. DL
(Kupang, 1931). Unpublished. Held in the Kementarian Dalam Negeri, Jakarta. (FJO). Microfilm copy in Wason Collection, Cornell University Library.
(End-of-term Memorandum of Transfer by the retiring Resident of Timor and Dependencies). -
- KEDOH, J.S.
Onderzoek naar de rechtmatigheid der benoeming van Seran Nahak tot Maromac-oan. DL
(Atambua, 1929). Unpublished. Held in the Universitas Indonesia, Fakultas Ekonomi Thabang Makasar, Makasar. (FJO) (Inquiry into the legitimacy of the appointment of Seran Nahak as Maromac-oan). -
- KIELSTRA, J.C.
De Rechtspraak over de inlandsche bevolking in het gouvernement Celebes en Onderhoorigheden en de residentie Timor. DL
IG, 29(1):165-193, 354-371, 511-530, 1907.
(Jurisdiction over the native peoples of the Government of the Celebes and Dependencies and the Timor Residency).
- KNAPIC, Dragomir.
Geografia económica de Portugal; Timor. PL
(Lisbon, Inst. Com. de Lisboa, 1967). typescript.
(Economic geography of Portugal; Timor). -
- Koloniale Verslagen. DL
(Colonial Reports presented annually to the Dutch Parliament from 1848. From 1924 entitled Verslag van Nederlandsch Indië. After 1930 entitled Indisch Verslag).
- KOOPMANS, B.
Memorie van Overgave van de onderafdeeling Roti: Afdeeling Zuid Timor en Eilanden. DL
(Baë, April 1921). Unpublished. Copies in Wason Collection, Cornell University Library, and Bodleian Library, Oxford.
(End-of-term Memorandum of Transfer of the Roti subdivision: South Timor and Islands). -

VI.

L.

- De Timorees als recruit. DL
IMT, 46(1):137- , 1915.
(The Timorese as recruit). -
- LANDMAN, J.R., and PLANT, H.T. EL
Notes on Portuguese Timor.
South Pacific, Australian School of Pacific Administration
for the Administrative Staff of Papua-New Guinea,
2(11):225-231, Aug. 1948; 3(1):1-8, Sep. 1948; 3(2):34-39,
Oct. 1948. 3 photographs.
- LASKER, Bruno. EL
Human bondage in Southeast Asia.
(Chapel Hill, University of North Carolina Press, 1950).
406pp. See pp.29-30,35,175,340,367.
- LEAGUE OF NATIONS. EL
Historical survey of the abolition of the slave trade and
slavery in Portugal and the Portuguese Colonies.
Annex 21 to the Report of the League of Nations Advisory
Committee of Experts on Slavery, April 5, 1938.
(C.112.M.98.1938.VI). See pp.130- . -
- LEAL, Álvaro de Sousa. PL
Reconstrução.
Defesa Nacional, Lisbon, #193-194:22-25, 1950.
(Reconstruction). -
- LENCASTRE, Júlio Garcez de. PL
Aspectos da administração de Timor. 216-217ES
BAGC, 5(54):32-54, Dec. 1929. 13 photographs, map. 220-221FS
(Aspects of administration in Timor).
- PL
Alguns dados estatísticos sobre a colónia de Timor.
BAGC, 5(54):112-131, Dec. 1929. tables.
(Some statistical data on the colony of Timor).
- PL
Possibilidades da colónia [de Timor].
In: Catálogo da Exposição de Timor. (Lisbon, Sociedade de
Geografia de Lisboa, 1931). pp.7-8.
(Possibilities of the colony of Timor). -
- PL
O povo timorense, seu aproveitamento na valorisação da
colónia.
(Lisbon, Tip. Carmona, 1931). 26pp. 4 illustrations.
(The Timorese people, their role in the Colony's improvement).
- Ligação radiotelegráfica entre a metrópole e Timor. PL
BGC, 26(304):119-120, Oct. 1950.
(Radiotelegraphic link between the Metropole and Timor).
- LOBACH, L.A.L.M. DL
Streekbeschrijving Landschap Amarasi, Timor en Eilanden.
(1951). Unpublished. Held in the Kantor Perantjang Tata
Bumi, Bogor.
Indonesian translation:- Rentjana Daerah Wilayah Amarasi
(Timor). (Bogor, 1954). Unpublished. IL
(Regional description of the Amarasi District). -

VI.

- LOBACH, L.A.L.M. (ctd)
Welvaertsproblemen op Timor. DL
(Kupang, 1952). Unpublished. Held in the Balai Perantjang
Tata Bumi Daerah Timor, Kupang. (FJO)
(Problems of prosperity in Timor). -
- LOPES, António.
A navegação portuguesa para o Oriente, pode e deve faêr-se. PL
Diário da Manhã, Lisbon, 8,17,26 April, 4,14,May, 1932.
(Portuguese navigation to the Orient can and must grow). -
- LOPES, Norberto.
Administração civil. PL
Defesa Nacional, Lisbon, #193-194:38- , 1950.
(Civil administration). -
- LULOFS, C.
Toepassing en resultaten van de nieuwere beginselen van DL
politiek beleid in de Residentie Timor en Onderhoorigheden.
Tijdschrift voor het Binnenlandsch Bestuur, Batavia,
40:281-308, 1911. tables.
(Application and results of the newer principles of political
conduct in Timor Residency and Dependencies).
- M., R.
Aspirações de Timor no que respeita a instrução pública. PL
O Século, Lisbon, 25 Nov. 1959, p.5.
(Aspirations of Timor in respect to public instruction). -
- Macau e Timor na Assembleia Nacional. PL
BSGL, 72(1-3):109-115, Jan.-March 1954.
(Macao and Timor in the National Assembly; extracts from
speeches by deputies Drs. António de Almeida, António
Pacheco Jorge and Mendes Correia).
- MAGALHÃES, António Leite de.
Estudos coloniais de Teófilo Duarte. PL
O Mundo Português, Lisbon, 9(104-105):369-374, 1942.
(Colonial studies of Teofilo Duarte). -
- MAGRO, António Jacinto.
Relatório do director da Repartição Técnica das Obras PL
Públicas.
Boletim Oficial da Colónia de Timor, Dili, 39(51):481-482,
17 Dec. 1938.
(Report of the Technical Director of the Dept. of Public
Works).
- . Problemas económicos e de administração geral de Timor. PL
BGC, 21(238):197-203, April 1945.
(Problems of economics and general administration in Timor).
- . Tropa e aquartelamentos de Timor; subsídio para a história
das unidades militares da colónia, Outubro de 1937 a maio
de 1940. PL
(Lisbon, Tip. L.C.G.G., [1947]). 46pp. 12 photographs.
Off-print from Revista Militar, 99(2):89- , 99(3):132- ,
99(4):207- , 1947.
(Troops and quarters in Timor; contribution to a history of
the colony's military units).

VI.

- MAIA, José Moreira da Costa.
[Mapas quilométricos de todas as linhas telefónicas de Timor]. PL
(Dili, 1915). 32pp.
(Kilometric maps of all the telephonic lines of Timor). -
- MARTINEZ, José Fernando Trindade.
Recursos económicos do Ultramar Português. Sua valorização e perspectivas futuras. Moçambique, Estado da Índia, Macau e Timor. PL
(Lisbon, 1960). 113pp.
(Economic resources of Overseas Portugal. Perspectives for their future improvement). -
- Aspectos da economia de Timor. PL
In: Actas Congresso Internacional de História dos Descobrimentos. (Lisbon, Comissão Executiva das Comemorações do 50. Centenário da Morte do Infante D. Henrique, 1961). Vol. anexo das actas. 19pp. bib. mimeographed.
(Aspects of the Timor economy). -
- MARTINHO, José Simões.
Bases destinadas à preparação da colonização europeia de Timor. PL
In: Primeira Conferência Económica do Império Colonial Português Paraceres, Projectos de Decreto e Votos. Vol.II: Agricultura Indígena, Colonização Europeia e Utensilhagem Colonial. (Lisbon, Ministério das Colónias, 1936). pp.187-192.
(Designated bases for the preparation of the European colonization of Timor).
- Aldeamentos indígenas: um dos problemas da colonização de Timor. PL
BGC, 21(238):148-169, April 1945. table.
(Native villages: one of the problems of colonization).
- Problemas administrativos e de colonização da Província de Timor. PL
(Oporto, Livraria Progredior, 1945). 288pp.
(Administrative problems and the colonization of Timor).
- MENDES, António de Sousa.
Missão de Estudos do Habitat Nativo em Timor. Relatório no.2. Estudo descritivo e crítico do urbanismo e arquitectura em Dili. PL
Anais da Junta de Investigações do Ultramar, Lisbon, 13(2):233-258, 1958. illus.
(Study Mission of Native Housing in Timor. 2nd Report. Descriptive and critical study of urbanism and architecture in Dili). -
- , and ALMEIDA, Leopoldo Castro Neves de.
Missão de Estudo do Habitat Nativo de Timor. Relatório no.1. Visita de estudo a Singapura, a Djakarta e a Darwin. PL
(Dili, MEHNT, 1958). 2Opp. typescript.
(---. Study-visit to Singapore, Jakarta and Darwin). -
- , and -----.
Sumário das actividades da Missão de Estudo do Habitat Nativo da Província de Timor, no período de 23 de Dezembro de 1958 a 28 de Janeiro de 1959. PL
(Dili, MEHNT, 1959). 2pp. typescript.
(Summary of the activities of MEHNT). -

VI.

- MISSÃO DE ESTUDO DO RENDIMENTO NACIONAL DO ULTRAMAR. (Study Mission of Overseas National Revenue).
Estimativa dos principais agregados da contabilidade nacional das províncias ultramarinas, 1953-1962. (Circuitos monetários). 8. Timor. PL
(Lisbon, MERNU, 1965). 28pp. typescript.
(Estimation of the principal aggregates of national accounting in the overseas provinces, 1953-1962. (Monetary circuits). 8. Timor). -
- MONTEIRO, Amílcar Álvaro Ferreira.
Intendência dos abastecimentos. PL
Defesa Nacional, Lisbon, #193-194:43- , 1950.
(Administration of supply). -
- MORGADO, Nuno Alves.
Crónica demográfica: o Recenseamento Geral da População de 1960. PL
BGU, 39(451-452):137-153, Jan.-Feb. 1963. 14 tables, bib.(8).
Timor on pp.152-153.
(Demographic chronicle: General Population Census of 1960).
- . As províncias portuguesas do Oriente perante o esquema da integração económica nacional. PL
In: Colóquios sobre as Províncias do Oriente, Vol.1.
(Lisbon, Centro de Estudos Políticos e Sociais, J.I.U., 1968).
pp.245-265. 3 fldg tables. Estudos de Ciências Políticas e Sociais, #80.
(The Portuguese provinces in the Orient with reference to the plan for national economic integration).
- MOURA, Artur dos Santos Alves de.
Saneamento de Dilly. PL
África Médica, Lisbon, 8(7):181-198, 1942.
(Sanitation of Dili). -
- NETO, José Pereira.
Comércio externo. PL
In: Colóquios sobre as Províncias do Oriente, Vol.1.
(Lisbon, Centro de Estudos Políticos e Sociais, J.I.U., 1968).
pp.267-343. 34 figures, 34 tables, bib.(18). Estudos de Ciências Políticas e Sociais, #80.
(External trade of the State of India, Macao and Timor).
- NEVES, José Alves de.
Portugal - Africa. Roteiro de uma exposição de moedas no cinquentenário da cidade de Carmona, Uíge. PL
(Guide to an exposition of currencies on the cinquentenary of the city of Carmona, Uíge. No other details on hand; reference supplied by Pr.Dr. António de Almeida as relevant). -
- NIJS BIK, E.H. de.
Memorie van Overgave van den aftredenden Resident van Timor en Onderhoorigheden. DL
(Kupang, 1934). Unpublished. Held in the Kantor Gubernuran Sulawesi, Makasar. (FJO). Microfilm copy in Wason Collection, Cornell University Library.
(End-of-term Memorandum of Transfer by the retiring Resident of Timor and Dependencies). -

VI.

- NUSA TENGGARA TIMUR. KANTOR GUBERNUR KEPALA DAERAH PROPINSI NUSA TENGGARA TIMUR.
Nusa Tenggara Timur dalam angka, tahun 1973. IL
(Kupang, 1974).
(Nusa Tenggara Timur in figures, 1973). -
- KANTOR SENSUS DAN STATISTIK.
Nusa Tenggara Timur dalam angka tahun 1975. IL
(Kupang, 1976). 265pp. -
- /--- Sensus Penduduk Propinsi Nusa Tenggara Timur tahun 1971. IL
(Kupang, 1972). (Provisional figures). -
- /--- Survey biaya hidup / cost of living survey Nusa Tenggara Timur 1973-1974.
(Kupang, 1975). 100pp. -
- OLIVEIRA, Barradas de.
Roteiro do Oriente - Na viagem do Ministro do Ultramar, Comandante Sarmiento Rodrigues, às províncias portuguesas da Índia, Timor e Macau, no ano de 1952. PL
(Lisbon, Agencia Geral do Ultramar, 1953). 249pp.
Timor on pp.135-172.
(Eastern logbook - The journey of the Overseas Minister, 1952).
- Relação da primeira viagem do Ministro do Ultramar as províncias do Oriente 1952. PL
(Lisbon, Agencia Geral do Ultramar, 1953-1954). 2 volumes.
Timor in Vol.2:49-176, 486, 492-494; 28 plates (40 photographs), map.
(Account of the first journey by the Overseas Minister to the provinces of the Orient).
- Organic Law of the Portuguese Overseas Provinces. EL
(Lisbon, Agencia Geral do Ultramar, 1963). 62pp.
- Overzigten van den Handel en Scheepvaart in de Nederlandsche Bezittingen in Oost-Indië. DL
(The Hague, 1846-69).
(Survey of Trade and Shipping in the Dutch possessions in the East Indies). -
- PANÃO, Augusto Fernandes.
Timor: realidades. PL
Revista Colonial, Lisbon, 1(6):19-21, June 1913.
- Panorama actual e perspectivas futuras do ensino na província portuguesa de Timor. PL
(Lisbon, Agencia Geral do Ultramar, 1966). 62pp.
(Present panorama and future perspectives of education in the Portuguese province of Timor). -
- PARTADIREJA, Ace, and MAKALIWE, Willem H.
An economic survey of East Nusatenggara. EL
Bulletin of Indonesian Economic Studies, Canberra, 10(1):33-54, March 1974. -
- Pauta da Alfândega de Timor--1887. PL
In: Pautas vigentes nas Alfândegas das Províncias Ultramarinas Portuguesas. (Lisbon, 1890). pp.71- .
(Timor Customs List). -

VI.

- Pauta das Alfândegas da Província de Timor---1869. PL
(Lisbon, 1869). 5pp.
(Customs List of the Province of Timor---1869). -
- PELLO, M.
Beberapa aspek hukum di Nusa Tenggara Timur. IL
(Larantuki, Nusa Indah, 1975). 88pp.
(Some legal aspects in Nusa Tenggara Timur). -
- PIRES, Valente.
Sessão de abertura do Conselho Legislativo de Timor. PL
BGU, 45(531-534):133-140, Sep.-Dec. 1969. 9 tables. 290ES
(Opening Session of the Legislative Council of Timor). 300FS
- Politiek Beleid en Bestuurszorg in de Buitenbezittingen. DL
Vol.2A, Chapter 3.
(Government policy and administrative care in the outlying territories). -
- População de Timor. Recenseamento referido a 31 de Dezembro de 1927. PL
In: Catálogo da Exposição de Timor. (Lisbon, 1931). 12pp.
(Population of Timor. Census of 31 December 1927). -
- PORTUGAL, REPUBLIC OF.
Political Constitution of the Portuguese Republic. EL
(Lisbon, SNI, 1957). 44[+4]pp.
Approved by the National Plebiscite of 19th 1933 [sic].
Brought in force on April of same year and modified by Laws
Nos. 1,885, 1,910, 1,945, 1,963, 1,966, 2,009 and 2,048 of
March 23rd and May 23rd, 1935, December 21st 1936, December
18th 1937, April 23rd 1938, September 17th 1945 and June
11th 1951, respectively. Plus 4 loose pages entitled
"Alterations to the Portuguese Political Constitution,
approved by the National Assembly in 1959."
- Constitution of the Portuguese Republic. EL
(Lisbon, Office of the Secretary of State for Mass
Communication, Directorate General for Information and
Diffusion, 1978). Promulgated on 2 April 1976. 147pp.
See p.144, "Article 307, Independence of Timor."
- III Plano de Fomento para 1968-1973. Timor. PL
(Lisbon, Presidência do Conselho, 1968).
(Third Development Plan, 1968-1973. Timor). -
- Produtos da Colónia de Timor. PL
In: Catálogo da Exposição de Timor. (Lisbon, 1931). pp.13-31.
(Products of the Colony of Timor). -
- Programa da visita de S. Exa. o Ministro do Ultramar, ... Manuel
Maria Sarmento Rodrigues à Província de Timor---Maio de 1952. PL
(Dili, [1952]). 40pp.
(Programme of the Overseas Minister's visit to Timor, May 1952).-
- Projecto de organização administrativa do Districto Autónomo de Timor,
elaborado no districto em 1906. PL
(Lisbon, Ministério dos Negócios da Marinha e Ultramar,
Direcção Geral do Ultramar, Imprensa Nacional, 1906). 76pp.
(Plan of administrative organization of the Autonomous
District of Timor, elaborated in the district in 1906).

VI.

- Projecto do melhoramento do estabelecimento de Timor, oferecido pelo china (...), que tem estado muitos annos nessas ilhas. PL
Annaes Marítimos e Coloniaes, Lisbon, 3rd ser., official section, #2:71-73, 1843.
(Plan for the improvement of the establishment of Timor, presented by a Chinese who has lived in these islands for many years). -
- Projecto do orçamento da receita, tabela de despesa ordinária e extraordinária da Província de Timor para o ano económico de PL
(Dili). periodical.
(Budget projection of receipts, table of ordinary and extraordinary payments of the Province of Timor for the financial year of). -
- Prosegue a obra do governador Óscar Ruas. PL
BGC, 25(292):164-173, Oct. 1949.
(Continuing the work of Governor Oscar Ruas).
- Recenseamento (O) Geral da População de 1960. VI---Província de Timor. PL
Boletim Mensal, Lisbon, #2. Feb. 1962.
(General Population Census of 1962. VI---Province of Timor). -
- Reforma monetária da província ultramarina de Timor. PL
Fazenda Ultramarina, Lisbon, 1(1):51-53, 1958.
(Monetary reform of the overseas province of Timor). -
- Regimento para a administração da justiça nas províncias de Moçambique, Estado da Índia e Macau e Timor. PL
(Lisbon, 1867). 119pp.
(Regulation for the administration of justice in the provinces of Mozambique, State of India, and Macao and Timor). -
- Reglement op het regtswezen in de residentie Timor in het Maleisch vertaald door A.F. von de Wall. - Soerat atoeran akan mendjalanken hoekoem diresidensi Timor. IL
(Batavia, Pertjitakan Goewernemen, 1883). vii+221pp.
(Regulations on the administration of justice in the Timor Residency, translated into Malay by F.A. von de Wall). -
- Regulamento da Secretária da Província de Timor. PL
Boletim Oficial da Província de Timor, Dili, 50:366- , 1913.
(Regulation of the Secretary's Office of the Province of Timor). -
- Regulamento do Corpo de Polícia Civil da Cidade de Dilly, aprovado pela portária no.16 de 12 de fevereiro de 1896. (Signed by José M. de S. Horta e Costa, gov. Prov. Macau e Timor). PL
(Macao, Typ. Mercantil, 1896). 11pp.
(Regulation of the civil police force of the city of Dili).
- Regulamento do Serviço de Saúde de Macau e Timor. Aprovado pelo portária no.149 de 21 de dezembro de 1897. (Signed by gov. Eduardo Augusto Rodrigues Galhardo). PL
([Macao], Imprensa Nacional, [1897]).
(Regulation of the Health Service of Macao and Timor).

VI.

- REIJNTJES, W.H.G.
Memorie van Overgave van de Onderafdeling Zuid-Midden Timor. DL
(Soe, 1948). Unpublished. Held in the Kantor Pemerintah
Daerah Timor, Kupang. (FJO)
(End-of-term Memorandum of Transfer of the South Central
Timor subdivision). -
- Relação dos estabelecimentos de ensino oficial em funcionamento nas
Províncias do Ultramar em 31/XII/1958. PL
(Lisbon, Direcção-Geral do Ensino do Ultramar, 1960).
76pp. illus.
(Report on official education establishments in the function-
ing of the Overseas Provinces at 31 Dec. 1958). -
- Relatório de Exucação em 1972, Elaborado No.6, Província de Timor.
III Plano de Fomento. PL
(Dili, June 1973).
(Performance Report in 1972. Supplement #6, Province of
Timor. Third Development Plan). -
- Relatórios do Governador da Província de Macau e Timor com referência
ao anno de 1880 e dos Governadores das Províncias da Guiné
Portuguesa e de S. Tomé e Príncipe respectivos ao de 1882. PL
(Lisbon, Imprensa Nacional, 1885). 443pp.
(Reports of the governor of Macao and Timor, 1880, and of the
governors of Portuguese Guine and of S. Tome and Principe,
1882).
- Relatório e propostas de lei referentes ás províncias ultramarinas e
ao districto autonomo de Timor; apresentados na Camara dos
Senhores Deputados da Nação Portuguesa na sessão legislativa
de 1905 pelo Ministro e Secretário de Estado dos Negócios da
Marinha e Ultramar, M.A. Moreira, 1a. parte, relatório. PL
(Lisbon, Imprensa Nacional, 1905). viii+359pp.
(Report and proposals of law referring to the Overseas
Provinces and the Autonomous District of Timor; presented in
the Portuguese National Chamber of Deputies in the legis-
lative session of 1905 by M.A. Moreira, part 1, report).
- Representação indígena de Timor [na Exposição Colonial Portuguesa]. PL
BGC, 10(108):159-160, June 1934.
(Timorese native representation in the Portuguese Colonial
Exposition).
- Résumé van het onderzoek naar de regten welke in de residentie Timor
door de inlandsche bevolking op de onbebouwde grond wordt
uitgeoefend. DL
(Batavia, 1877).
(Resumé of the investigation into the rights exercised by the
native population of Timor Residency in respect to un-
cultivated land). -
- Resumos Estatísticos do Movimento Comercial Aduaneiro da Província
de Timor. PL
Periodical. 1880-1913, 1915-1916, 1922-1923, 1925-1930.
(Statistical summaries of trade movement through the
Customs-House of the Province of Timor). -

VI.

- ROCHA, Jaime Augusto Vieira da.
Organisation du travail et fournissement de la main d'oeuvre dans la colonie portugaise de Timor. FL
(Lisbon, A Editora, 1914). 14pp. Paper presented at the 3rd International Congress of Tropical Agriculture, London, 1914. (Organisation of labour and supply of manual labour in the Portuguese colony of Timor). -
- RODRIGUES, Manuel Maria Sarmento.
Timor foi a prova da Unidade Nacional. PL
Revista do Ultramar, Lisbon, 41:15- , 1952.
(Timor is the proof of National Unity). -
- . A obra a realizar é verdadeiramente uma obra nacional. PL
Revista do Ultramar, Lisbon, 41:23- , 1952.
(The job to be done is truly a national one. Farewell speech to the people of Timor, Dili, 5.6.1952). -
- . Unidade da Nação Portuguesa. PL
(Lisbon, Agencia Geral do Ultramar, 1956). 2 volumes. (Unity of the Portuguese nation. Collected speeches of the Overseas Minister. See vol.1, pp.25-32, Timor é, na verdade, em corpo e espírito, na terra e nos homens, parte integrante da Nação Portuguesa; 397-407, Terra do sândalo odorífero e dos leais portugueses; 409-411, Os leais moradores de Manatuto; 413-422, Timor renasce).
- ROEST, J.
Plaatselijke fondsen in de residentie Timor en DL
Onderhoorigheden.
Tijdschrift voor het Binnenlandsch Bestuur, Batavia, 52:117-140, 1917. 6 tables (1 fldg).
(Local funds in the Timor Residency and Dependencies).
- RUAS, Óscar Freire de Vasconcelos.
Relatório do governador da Província de Timor [com referência a 1946-1947]. PL
(Report of the Governor of the Province of Timor, 1946-1947). (no other details on hand). -
- SÁ, Henrique Manuel Salvador de Vasconcelos e.
A actividade aeronáutica em Timor. PL
Defesa Nacional, Lisbon, #193-194:33-34, 1950. illus.
(Aeronautical activity in Timor). -
- SANTOSA, Raden.
[Comment on Asymptoot's article "Timoreezen voor het leger"]. DL
IMT, 46(1):197- , 1915.
- SÃO JANUÁRIO, Visconde de.
Relatório do governador da Província de Macau e Timor. (1873-1874). PL
(Report of the Governor of Macao and Timor, 1873-1874). -
- . Relatório do governador-geral da Província de Macau e Timor 1872-1873. PL
(Lisbon, Imprensa Nacional, 1875). 27pp.

VI.

- SARABER, F.H.
De economische beteekenis van Portugeesch-Timor. DL
Tijdschrift voor Economische Geographie, The Hague,
22:256-268, 1931. map.
(The economic significance of Portuguese Timor).
- Schets van onze staatkundige verhouding tot de verschillende radja's
en volksstammen in de residentie Timor. DL
TNI, new ser., 6(1):321-344, 1877.
(Outline of our political relations with various rajahs and
tribes in the Timor Residency. Comparisons are made with
Portuguese Timor and its development of the coffee trade).
- SCHULLER, C.W.
Bestuursmemorie van Timor en Onderhorigheden. DL
(Kupang, 1948). Unpublished. Held in the Kantor Gubernuran
Sulawesi, Makasar. (FJO)
(Government report of Timor and Dependencies). -
- SCHULTE NORDHOLT, Herman Gerrit.
Nota betreffende de zelfbesturende landschappen Miomaffo,
Insana en Beboki. DL
(Kefamenanoe, 1947). Unpublished. Held in the Kantor
Pemerintah Daerah Timor, Kupang. (FJO)
(Report concerning the self-governing districts of Miomaffo,
Insana and Beboki). -
- SCHULTZ, C.
Memorie van Overgave van den aftredenden Resident van Timor
en Onderhoorigheden. DL
(Kupang, 1927). Unpublished. Held in the Kantor Gubernuran
Sulawesi, Makasar. (FJO)
(End-of-term Memorandum of Transfer by the retiring Resident
of Timor and Dependencies). -
- SILVA, José Celestino da.
Instruções para os comandantes militares do Distrito de Timor. PL
Revista Militar, Lisbon, 50(4):97-106, 1898.
(Instructions for the military commanders of the District
of Timor). -
- Discurso proferido na sessão inaugural do Hospital D. Carlos I
---Dilly, 28 de setembro de 1906. PL
(Dili, 1906). 6pp.
(Speech at the opening of D. Carlos I Hospital, Dili). -
- Projecto da organização administrativa do Districto Autónomo
de Timor. PL
(Lisbon, 1906).
(Plan of administrative organization of the Autonomous
District of Timor). -
- Sistema tributário de Timor. (Résumé). PL
Fazenda Ultramarina, Lisbon, 1(2):145-160, 1958.
(Taxation system of Timor. Summary). -
- Situação económica. PL
BGC, 26(301):157-158, July 1950. 2 photographs.
(Economic situation).

VI.

- Sobre o ensino secundário liceal em Timor. PL
O Século, Lisbon, 4 March 1959, p.5.
(On secondary school education in Timor). -
- SOUSA, José Joaquim de. PL
Valores do comércio ultramarino---Timor 1890 a 1899.
Revista Portuguesa Colonial e Marítima, Lisbon, 5th year,
10(56):68-70, 1901-1902.
(Value of overseas trade---Timor 1890 to 1899). -
- SOUSA, Ponciano José Martinho de. PL
Vade mecum da lei do selo.
(Timor, Imprensa Nacional, 1913). [iv+]79pp.
(Handbook of the stamp law).
- . Índice alfabético, cronológico e remissivo da legislação emanada quer do Governo da Metrópole, quer deste Governo e publicada oficialmente nesta Província desde a constituição do Distrito Autónomo até 30 de junho de 1914. PL
(Timor-Dili, Imprensa Nacional, 1914). [x+]167pp.
(Alphabetical, chronological and remissive index of legislation issued either by the Metropolitan Government or this Government and officially published in this Province from the constitution of the Autonomous District to 30 June 1914. i.e., 1896-1914).
- SPIJKER, J.J. DL
Memorie van Overgave over de Onderafdeling Koepang.
(Kupang, 1949). Unpublished. Held in the Kantor Pemerintah Daerah Timor, Kupang.
(End-of-term Memorandum of Transfer on the Kupang subdivision). -
- STEINMETZ, E.A. DL
Nota betreffende de zelfbesturende landschappen Miomaffo, Insana en Beboki gelegen in de onderafdeling Noord-Midden-Timor der Residentie Timor en Onderhorigheden.
(Kefamenanu, 1916). Unpublished. In the collection of H.G. Schulte Nordholt.
(Report concerning the self-governing districts of Miomaffo, Insana and Beboki in the North Central Timor district of the Timor Residency and Dependencies). -
- TELES, José Soares. PL
Relatório anual 1964, Administração do Concelho de Viqueque, 31 de Março de 1965.
(Viqueque, 1965). Unpublished.
(1964 Annual Report of the Administration of Viqueque Concelho). -
- . Relatório anual 1966, Administração do Concelho de Viqueque. PL
(Viqueque, 1967). Unpublished. -
- . Notas en torno de alguns problemas económicos de Timor, No.1. PL
(Viqueque, Jan. 1968). Unpublished.
(Random notes on some economic problems of Timor). -
- . Alguns topicos da programação geral do desenvolvimento do Conselho de Viqueque, para o ano de 1969. PL
(Viqueque, 1969). Unpublished.
(Some topics of the general programming of the development of the Viqueque Conselho for 1969). -

VI.

- THOMAZ, Luís Filipe F.R.
Missão em Timor - pequena monografia destinada aos militares em serviço na Província. PL
(Dili, 1972).
(Mission in Timor - small monograph intended for the military personnel serving in the Province). -
- . Problema económico de Timor. PL
Revista Militar, Liston, 2nd cent., 26(8-9):378-454, Aug.-Sep. 1974.
(Economic problem of Timor). -
- Timor - Aspectos económicos. PL
Boletim da Junta Nacional da Marinha Mercante, Lisbon, 24(72):85-91, Sep. 1969.
(Timor - Economic aspects). -
- Timor. Inquérito agrícola, comercial e industrial às suas possibilidades económicas. PL
A Patria, Macao, 20.8.1927 e segs.
(Timor. Agricultural, commercial and industrial inquiry and and their economic possibilities). -
- Timor. Plano Intercalar de Fomento, 1966. PL
(no other details to hand).
(Timor. Intercalary Development Plan, 1966). -
- Timor. População em 1950. PL
BGC, 27(322):171-172, April 1952.
(Timor. Population in 1950).
- TIMOR, COLÓNIA DE.
Regulamento para o fornecimento de transportes dentro da colónia. PL
([Dili], Imprensa Nacional de Timor, 1929). 10pp.
(Regulation of transport within the colony).
- . Regulamento do Trabalho Indígena na Colónia de Timor. PL
(Aprovado e mandado pôr em execução por Portaria no.439, de 2 de Julho de 1936). (Signed by Gov. Raúl de Antas Manso Preto Mendes Cruz).
(Dili, Imprensa Nacional de Timor, [1936]). 84pp.
Also issued as Supplement no.4 of Boletim Oficial da Colónia de Timor, #26, 3.7.1936.
(Regulation of Native Labour in the Colony of Timor).
- . Anuário económico e estatístico. PL
(Dili, Secção Central de Estatística).1940....
(Economic and Statistical Yearbook). -
- TIMOR, PROVÍNCIA DE.
Compilação da legislação do imposto do selo e contribuição industrial sôbre emolumentos (dêsde 1885 até 1922). PL
(Mandada publicar por P.P. no.76, de 28 de maio de 1923).
(Compiled by Afonso José Camacho Rodrigues).
(Timor-Dili, Imprensa Nacional, 1923). [iii+]142pp.
(Compilation of legislation on stamp-duty and industrial contribution of fees, from 1885 to 1922).

VI.

TIMOR, PROVÍNCIA DE. (ctd)

- Compilação da legislação geral e privativa desta Província sobre concessões de terrenos. (Mandada publicar por P.P. no.40, de 8 de marco de 1924). [iii+] 184pp. PL
([Dili], Imprensa Nacional, 1924). (Compilation of general and private legislation of this Province on land concessions).
- Elucidário abreviado para uso dos julgados territoriais da Província. (Mandado imprimir por P.P. no.264D de 1920). PL
(Dili, Imprensa Nacional, 1920). [ii+] 51 [ii+] pp.
(Abbreviated commentary for use in the territorial judicature of the Province).
- Índice remissivo das bases da administração civil e financeira das colónias, codificadas pelo decreto no.7:008, de 9 de outubro de 1920. Mandado publicar por P.P. no.132, de 3 de agosto de 1923. PL
(Dili, Imprensa Nacional, 1923). [iii+] 12pp.
(Remissive index for the bases of the civil and financial administration of the colonies).
- Orçamento Geral para o ano económico de PL
(Dili, Repartição Provincial dos Serviços de Fazenda e Contabilidade). 1937 -
(General Budget for the economic year of) -
- Organização e regulamento da Caixa Económica Postal da Província de Timor. Instituída e aprovada por portaria de 31 de agosto de 1915. PL
(Dili, Imprensa Nacional, 1915). 86pp.[+4Opp. of "modelos"].
(Organization and regulation of the Postal Savings Bank of the Province of Timor).
- Regulamento disciplinar dos funcionários civis das províncias ultramarinas. Aprovado por decreto no.3.605, de 26 de novembro de 1917. PL
(Dili, Imprensa Nacional, 1918). [ii+] 11pp.
(Disciplinary regulation of civil officials of the Overseas Provinces).
- Regulamento para o Serviço dos Correios Ultramarinos. Aprovado por decreto no.3.585, de 22 de novembro de 1917. PL
(Dili, Imprensa Nacional, 1918). 12pp.
(Regulation for the Overseas Postal Service).
- Repertório alfabético de toda a legislação publicada nos Boletins Oficiais, desde o no.1 de 1900 até o no.30 do corrente ano e circulares da Secretária do Governo (Mandado publicar por P.P. no.118, de 5 de Setembro de 1925). PL
[Compiled by Afonso José Camacho Rodrigues].
(Dili, Imprensa Nacional, 1925). xv+212pp.
(Alphabetical almanac of all legislation published in Boletins Oficiais, from no.1 of 1900 to no.30 of the current year, and circulars of the Government Secretary).
- Vade mecum das principais disposições do imposto do selo vigente em Timor, com breve anotações e esclarecimentos. Appendix to Boletim Oficial do Governo da Província de Timor, Dili, 15:104a- , 1915. PL
(Handbook of the principal arrangements of the Stamp Tax in force in Timor, with brief annotations and explanations). -

VI.

TIMOR TIMUR. KANTOR DIREKTORAT JENDERAL ANGGAPAN.

Himpunan peraturan-peraturan dan petunjuk-petunjuk tata kerja pelaksanaan / tata usaha keuangan dan anggaran belanja dan pendapatat September 1976 s/d Maret 1977 propinsi Timor Timur. IL
(Dili, 1976). 63pp.
(Collection of regulations and instructions implemented / projected finance and budget expenses and income, Sep. 1976 to March 1977). -

----- KELOMPOK KERJA PROGRAM PENDIDIKAN DAN LATIHAN KERJA PROPINSI TIMOR TIMUR.

Program pendidikan dan latihan pegawai Pemda Tingkat I/II dan putra putri Timor Timur. IL
(Dili, 1977). 1 vol. (var.pag.).
(Education and training programme for officials of Pemda Tingkat I/II and for citizens of Timor Timur). -

VALDEZ, José d'Ascensão.

A instrução do nativo Timor. PL
BAGC, 5(54):95-100, Dec. 1929. 7 photographs. 218ES
(Instruction of the Timor native). 222-223FS

VAQUINHAS, José dos Santos.

[Produtos de Timor]. PL
BSGL, 2(11-12):733-741, 1880; 3(1):41-45, 1882.
(Products of Timor). -

----- Estatística da população em 1882.

BSGL, 3(12):747-749, 1882. PL
(Population statistics for 1882). -

----- Timor. Navegação. Embarcações e seu movimento. Abertura de canaes.

As Colónias Portuguezas, Lisbon, 1(8):89, 1883. PL
(Navigation; ships and their movement; channel openings). -

VAZ, Joaquim Ferraro.

Moeda de Timor. (Centenário do Banco Nacional Ultramarino). PL
(Lisbon, Tip. da E.N.P., 1964).
(Currency of Timor). -

VEIGA, Duarte Figueiredo do Nascimento.

As estradas em Timor. PL
BAGC, 2(16):88-94, Oct. 1926. 2 photographs, map.
(Roads in Timor).

Vida económica portuguesa em 1951---Timor.

Boletim Trimestral do Banco Nacional Ultramarino, Lisbon, PL
9:41- , 1952.
(Portuguese economic life in 1951---Timor). -

Vida (A) económica portuguesa em 1960. Timor.

Boletim Trimestral do Banco Nacional Ultramarino, Lisbon, PL
#45, 14pp., 1961. -

VI.

- Vinte e um dias em Timor: a obra de promoção social em que está empenhado o Governo só pode frutificar com o apoio das autoridades tradicionais---frisou, em Dili, o comandante Sacramento Monteiro. PL
Permanência, Lisbon, 1(3):2-6, June 1970. 6 photographs.
(21 days in Timor: government's social advancement programme can only bear fruit with support of traditional authorities).
- Visita do Subsecretário de Estado da Administração Ultramarina a Timor. PL
BGU, 40(473-474):9-63, Nov.-Dec. 1964. 17 photos. 317-319ES
(Visit of the Under-Secretary of State for the 327-329ES
Overseas Administration to Timor).
- Visita do Subsecretário de Estado da Administração Ultramarina. PL
BGU, 46(535):281-295, Jan.-June 1970.
- VITAL, Alexandre Pedro Cordeiro, and SANTOS, Victor Dias dos. PL
Comércio externo de Timor.
Anais do Instituto Superior de Ciências Económicas e
Financeiras, Lisbon, 27(2):643-676, 1959. 3 illustrations.
(External trade of Timor). -
- Voorschriften ter uitvoering van de ordonnantie tot regeling der
heerendiensten voor het onder rechtstreeksch bestuur staand
gedeelte der residentie Timor en Onderhoorigheden (Staatsblad
1912 no.506). DL
(Regulations for the execution of the ordinance of Statute
Labour for the parts of the Timor Residency and Dependencies
under direct administration). -
- WEYERMAN, L.F.
Het 30-jarig bestaan van het Garnizoens Bataljon van Timor
en Onderhoorigheden. DL
Orgaan der Nederlandsch-Indische Officiersvereniging,
Bandung, 24:85-90, 1939.
(30th Anniversary of the Garrison Battalion of Timor and
Dependencies). -
- YANAGHISAWA, Takéshi.
Timor and Macao. EL
Contemporary Japan, Tokyo, 10(10):1285-1299, Oct. 1941.

ADDENDA

- TELKAMP, Gerard J.
De economische structuur van Portugees-Timor in de
twintigste eeuw; een voorlopige schets. DL
(Amsterdam, author, 1975). 15pp. + appendices inc. bib.(97),
tables. Copies held in Royal Tropical Institute, Institute of
Social Studies, Netherlands; Australian National University,
National Library of Australia.
(The economic structure of Portuguese Timor in the twentieth
century; a preliminary sketch).
- The economic structure of an outpost in the outer islands in
the Indonesian Archipelago: Portuguese Timor 1850-1975. EL
In: Between People and Statistics: Essays on Modern Indonesian
History, presented to P. Creutzberg. (The Hague, Martinus
Nijhoff, 1979). pp.71-89. table, bib.(80).
Under the auspices of the Royal Tropical Institute, Amsterdam.

VII: MEDICINE, HEALTH, NUTRITION.

- ALMEIDA, António de.
Contribuição para o estudo da antropologia serológica dos nativos de Timor Português, de Macau e de S.Tomé e Príncipe. Estudos Ultramarinos, Lisbon, 5(1-3):293-296, 1955. PL
3 tables, 3 maps.
(Contribution to the study of the serological anthropology of the natives of Portuguese Timor, Macao and S.Tome e Principe).
- . Contribuição para o estudo do factor Rh em nativos de Timor Português. PL
Memórias da Academia das Ciências de Lisboa, : - ,1958.
(Study of the Rh factor in the natives of Portuguese Timor). -
- . Do factor Rh na antropologia de Timor Português. PL
Memórias da Academia das Ciências de Lisboa, Classe de Ciências, 8:7-20, 1959.
(On the Rh factor in the anthropology of Portuguese Timor). -
- . La tâche pigmentaire congénitale chez les peuples du Timor Portugais. FL
Commentarii, Pontificia Academia Scientiarum, Vatican State.
(Congenital pigmentary blemishes among the peoples of Portuguese Timor). -
- , ALMEIDA, Maria Emília de Castro e, and VIEIRA, Miguel.
Estudos serológicos (ABO) de Timor Português. Os Biquenos. PL
In: Homenagem ao Prof. Doutor Fernando Frade. (Lisbon, 1970).
(Serological studies (ABO) of Portuguese Timor. The Biquenos). -
- ALMEIDA, Maria Emília de Castro e.
Contribution à l'étude serologique des Dàgadá (Timor Portugais) - systeme ABO. FL
Arquivos do Museo Bocage, Lisbon, 2nd ser., 2(5):51-59, 1968.
9 tables, bib.
(Serological study of the Dagada - ABO system). -
- . The ABO system among the Macassai from Portuguese Timor. EL
Arquivos do Museo Bocage, Lisbon, 2nd ser., 2(14):181-202, 1970.
- ATHAYDE, Alfredo.
Estudo de 100 fichas psicológicas de Timor. Nota preliminar. PL
Garcia de Orta, 4(4):485-494, 1956. 12 tables. ES
(Study of 100 psychological files from Timor). FS
- AUERBACH, G.
Mikroskopische Untersuchung einiger technischer Drogen aus Roti und Timor. GL
VNGE, 50:98-125 and/or 50:1-31, 1938-1939.
(Microscopic examination of some technical drugs from Roti and Timor). -
- AZEVEDO, João Fraga de.
Distribution and incidence of filariae of the general "Wuchereria" and "Brugia" in the Portuguese overseas territories. EL
AIMT, 21(3-4):313-319, July-Dec. 1964. 3 tables, 3 maps, PS
bib.(13). FS

VII.

- AZEVEDO, João Fraga de. (ctd)
The control problem of soil-transmitted nematodes in the Portuguese overseas province of Timor. EL
In: Proceedings of the Eleventh Pacific Science Congress, Tokyo, 1966. Vol.8: Abstracts of papers related with nutrition, public health and medical science. (Tokyo, Science Council of Japan, n.d.). Symposium #43: Helminthic diseases in the Pacific, pt.II. Symposium on Schistomiasis, p.2.
- , CRISTO, Maria Ísabel Anaia, and MEDEIROS, L.
Revisão sistemática dos Gastropoda de água doce de Timor e Macau. PL
AIHMT, 1976?
(Systematic revision of the fresh-water Gastropoda of Timor and Macao). -
- , GÂNDARA, Álvaro Franco, and FERREIRA, A. Pedrosa.
Aspectos de Timor em relação com a sua nosologia. PL
AIMT, 15(1):5-34, March 1958. 13 plates (26 photographs), ES
5 tables, 3 maps, bib.(8). FS
(Aspects of Timor in relation to its nosology).
- , -----, and -----.
Contribuição para o conhecimento da endemia malárica na PL
Província de Timor.
AIMT, 15(1):35-52, March 1958. 10 tables, map, bib.(5). ES
(Contribution to the knowledge of endemic malaria in the FS
Province of Timor).
- , -----, and -----.
Subsídios para o conhecimento dos mosquitos da tribo PL
Anophelini (diptera) na Província de Timor. ES
AIMT, 15(1):53-70, March 1958. 7 plates (14 photographs), FS
table, map, bib.(8).
(Notes for the knowledge of the mosquitoes of the Anopheline
(diptera) tribe in the Province of Timor).
- , -----, and -----.
Estudo sobre a incidência das parasitoses intestinais na PL
Província de Timor. ES
AIMT, 15(1):71-87, March 1958. 5 tables, graph, map, FS
bib.(31).
(Study on the incidence of intestinal parasites in the
Province of Timor).
- , -----, and -----.
Contribuição para o estudo do desenvolvimento da criança PL
timorense. 1. O peso do recém-nascido. ES
AIMT, 15(1):89-98, March 1958. 5 tables, 2 graphs, bib.(14). FS
(Contribution to the study of the development of the
Timorese child. 1. Weight of the newly-born).
- , -----, and -----.
Contribuição para o estudo do desenvolvimento da criança PL
timorense. 2. Desenvolvimento pós-natal. ES
AIMT, 15(1):99-133, March 1958. 7 tables, 21 graphs, map, FS
bib.(8).
(Contribution to the study of the development of the
Timorese child. 2. Post-natal development).

VII.

- AZEVEDO, João Fraga de, GÂNDARA, Álvaro Franco, and FERREIRA, A. Pedrosa.
Estudos sobre a nutrição na Província de Timor.
1. Apreciação do estado de nutrição. PL
AIMT, 15(1):135-153, March 1958. 11 tables, 4 graphs, map, ES
bib.(3). FS
(Studies on nutrition in the Province of Timor.
1. Appraisal of the state of nutrition).
- , -----, and -----.
Estudos sobre a nutrição na Província de Timor.
2. Inquéritos alimentares. PL
AIMT, 15(1):155-179, March 1958. 15 tables, map, bib.(21). ES
(Studies on nutrition in the Province of Timor. FS
2. Food investigations).
- , -----, and -----.
Sobre a incidência da tuberculose na Província de Timor
avaliada pela cuti-reação. PL
AIMT, 15(1):181-188, March 1958. 4 tables, map, bib.(5). ES
(On the incidence of tuberculosis in the Province of Timor FS
evaluated by cuti-reaction).
- , -----, and -----.
Contribuição para o estudo do bócio endêmico na Província
de Timor. PL
AIMT, 15(1):189-217, March 1958. 24 tables, figure, map, ES
bib.(14). FS
(Contribution to the study of endemic goitre in the Province
of Timor).
- , -----, and -----.
Estudo de alguns casos de lepra na Província de Timor. PL
AIMT, 15(1):219-223, March 1958. 2 tables, map. ES
(Study of some leprosy cases in the Province of Timor). FS
- , -----, and -----.
Sobre a incidência de algumas dermatopatias na Província de
Timor. PL
AIMT, 15(1):225-234, March 1958. 7 tables. ES
(On the incidence of some dermatosis in the Province of FS
Timor).
- , -----, and -----.
Contribuição para o estudo da filariase na Província de
Timor. PL
AIMT, 15(1):235-243, March 1958. 9 tables, map, bib.(4). ES
(Contribution to the study of filariasis in the Province FS
of Timor).
- , -----, and -----.
Sobre o resultado da prova de Schick em crianças timorenses. PL
AIMT, 15(1):245-249, March 1958. 3 tables, bib.(3). ES
(On the result of Schick's test on Timorese children). FS
- , -----, and -----.
Ensaio terapêutico do fermento da Carica papaia na
ascaridiose. PL
AIMT, 15(1):251-257, March 1958. 2 tables, bib.(10). ES
(Therapeutic test of a Carica papaia ferment for ascaridae). FS

VII.

- AZEVEDO, João Fraga de, GÂNDARA, Álvaro Franco, and FERREIRA, A. Pedrosa.
Sobre a presença da bilharziose vesical não autóctone na Província de Timor. PL
AIMT, 15(1):259-262, March 1958. table. ES
(On the presence of non-autochthonous vesical bilharziasis FS
in the Province of Timor).
- , -----, and -----.
Contribution to the knowledge of the Anopheles of Portuguese Timor as vectors of plasmodia. PL
(no other details to hand). -
- , GÂNDARA, Álvaro Franco, FERREIRA, A. Pedrosa, CRISTO, Maria Isabel Anaia, BRENDA, A.V.M., and VIEIRA, Rui Álvaro.
Some ecological aspects of the fresh-water snails of Portuguese Timor. EL
Garcia de Orta, 13(1):9-13, 1965. 8 plates, bib.(22). PS
FS
- BARBOSA, F.A. Costa.
Ocupação sanitária de Timor, sua extensão e efeitos. PL
AIMT, 10(4):2517-2549, Dec. 1953.
(Health work in Timor, its extension and effects). -
- Boletim Sanitário da Província de Timor. PL
(Dili). No.1, 1917 - (Still in publication in 1930).
(Health Bulletin of the Province of Timor). -
- BROUWER, Doeke.
Bloedgroepenverdeeling in den Timor Archipel. DL
Geneesk Tijdschrift voor Nederlandsch-Indië, 75: - , 1935.
(Division of blood-groups in the Timor Archipelago). -
- CARDOSO, João, Jr.
Plantas medicinais da Ilha de Timor. PL
In: Subsídios para a matéria médica e terapêutica das possessões ultramarinas portuguesas. (Lisbon, 1902).
Vol.1, pp.233-236.
(Medicinal plants of Timor Island. Study of the collections of Jose Gomes da Silva). -
- CARVALHO, José dos Santos.
Estudos médicos timorenses. PL
(1946). Unpublished.
(Timorese medical studies). -
- .
Composição de alguns alimentos exóticos e seus nomes vulgares. PL
AIHMT, 10(3, part 2):1555-1561, Sep. 1953.
(Composition of some exotic foods and their common names). -
- .
Vida e morte em Timor durante a Segunda Guerra Mundial. PL
(Lisbon, Livraria Portugal, 1972). 209pp. 4 photographs, map.
(Life and death in Timor during the Second World War. The author was the Chief of the Department of Health in Timor during the Japanese Occupation).

VII.

- DAVID, Hugo Lopes.
Some features of malaria in Dili, Portuguese Timor, during 1963-64. EL
Annals of Tropical Medicine and Parasitology, Liverpool, 59(2):147-152, June 1965. 2 figures inc. map, 2 tables.
- Contribuição para o conhecimento da patologia infecciosa e parasitária de Dili (Província de Timor). PL
Jornal da Sociedade das Ciências Médicas de Lisboa, 729(8):470-510, 1965.
(Contribution to the knowledge of the infectious and parasitic pathology of Dili, Province of Timor). -
- Filaríase de tipo-Timor. Tentativa de definição nosológica. PL
Jornal da Sociedade das Ciências Médicas de Lisboa, 730(1-2):20-54, Jan.-Feb. 1966. 2 illustrations.
(Timor-type filariasis. Tentative nosological definition). -
- , and EDESON, J.F.B.
Microfilarias from man in Portuguese Timor. EL
Transactions of the Royal Society of Tropical Medicine and Hygiene, London, 58(1):6-7, 1964. -
- , and -----.
Filariasis in Portuguese Timor, with observations on a new microfilaria found in man. EL
Annals of Tropical Medicine and Parasitology, Liverpool, 59(2):193- , 1965. -
- EDESON, J.F.B.
Filariasis in Portuguese Timor. EL
In: Proceedings of the Eleventh Pacific Science Congress, Tokyo, 1966. Vol.8: Abstracts of papers related with nutrition, public health and medical science. (Tokyo, Science Council of Japan, n.d.). Sect.: Filariasis, p.4.
- FERREIRA, A. Pedrosa.
Missão Permanente de Estudo e Combate às Endemias de Timor. PL
AIMT, 15, supplement 1:469-472, Sep. 1958. EL
(Permanent Mission for the Study and Combat of Endemic Diseases in Timor. Portuguese language, pp.469-470; English language, pp.471-472).
- Relatório Anual da Missão Permanente de Estudo e Combate de Endemias de Timor (1959). PL
AIMT, 17(3):907-927, Sep. 1960. EL
(Annual Report for 1959 of the Permanent Mission).
- Estudos sobre a endemia malárica em Timor, com vista a estabelecer-se um plano de luta contra a mesma. PL
1. Considerações biogeográficas. ES
AIMT, 18(1-2):109-162, Jan.-June 1961. 22 tables, 29 graphs, ES
15 maps, bib.(13).
(Studies on endemic malaria in Timor, with the view of establishing a plan to combat the same. 1. Biogeographic considerations).

VII.

- FERREIRA, A. Pedrosa, and BRENDA, A.V.M. Antunes.
Estudos sobre a endemia malárica em Timor, com vista a estabelecer-se um plano de luta contra a mesma.
2. Inquérito clínico-epidemiológico feito nas estações secas de 1959 e 1960. PL
AIMT, 18(1-2):163-199, Jan.-June 1961. 27 tables, 5 maps, ES
bib.(2). FS
(.... 2. Clinical epidemiological inquiry made in the dry seasons of 1959 and 1960).
- , and -----.
.... 3. Inquérito entomológico. PL
AIMT, 18(1-2):201-225, Jan.-June 1961. 33 tables, graph, ES
8 maps, bib.(8). FS
(.... 3. Entomological inquiry).
- , and -----.
.... 4. Inquéritos feitos em 1962. PL
AIMT, 20(1-4):73-98, Jan.-Dec. 1963. 23 tables, 8 maps, ES
bib.(10). FS
(.... 4. Inquiries made in 1962).
- , and TRINÇÃO, C.
Abnormal haemoglobins in Portuguese Timor. EL
Man, London, 62(3):37, article 49, March 1962.
- FERREIRA, F.S. Cruz, & col.
Relatório da Missão de Estudo do Instituto de Medicina Tropical a Timor. PL
Semana Médica, 7(334):7- , 1965.
(Report of the Study Mission of the Institute of Tropical Medicine to Timor). -
- , MATIAS, Manuel Florentino, CUNHA, C.A.C.L., and VIEIRA, Rui Álvaro.
Filaríase linfática em Timor Português. I. Aspectos gerais da infestação por Brugia (timor). PL
AIMT, 22(1-4):75-97, Jan.-Dec. 1965. 24 tables, 2 graphs, ES
2 maps, bib.(21). FS
(Lymphatic filariasis in Portuguese Timor. I. General aspects of the infestation by Brugia (timor)).
- , -----, -----, and -----.
.... II. Resultados preliminares de um projecto-piloto de quimioprofilaxia com a dietilcarbamazina. PL
AIMT, 23(1-2):23-31, Jan.-June 1966. 8 tables, bib.(11). ES
(.... II. Preliminary results of a pilot project of chemoprophylaxis employing diethylcarbamazine). FS
- , MATIAS, Manuel Florentino, and CUNHA, C.A.C.
Filaríase linfática em Timor Português. PL
In: Trabalhos sobre Medicina Tropical, 6 a 12 de Outubro de 1966 [Porto]. Segunda Assembleia da Associação Médica da Língua Portuguesa. (1967). pp.183-194.
(Lymphatic filariasis in Portuguese Timor). -
- GRANDÃO, António de Sousa.
Os serviços de saúde e higiene da Província de Timor. PL
AIMT, 15, supplement 2:355-375, 1958. 4 photographs, map. ES
(Health and hygiene services of the Province of Timor. Portuguese language, pp.355-367; English language, 368-375).

VII.

- HENTSCH, H.F.G.
Beobachtungen über die Häufigkeit kongenitaler Malaria auf Timor. GL
Zeitschrift für Tropenmedizin und Parasitologie, Stuttgart, 6:184-187, 1955.
(Observations on the frequency of congenital malaria in Timor). -
- JONG, W.G. de.
Rapport over de cholera-epidemie in November 1875. DL
(Kupang, 1875). Unpublished. Held in the Arsip Negara, Jakarta. (FJO)
(Report on the cholera epidemic in November 1875). -
- LENCASTRE, Júlio Garcez de.
Climatologia e nosologia de Timor. PL
BAGC, 7(71):61-77, May 1931. 3 tables. 277ES
(Climatology and nosology of Timor). 280FS
- LITTLE, Robert.
An essay on coral reefs as the cause of Blakan Mati Fever and of the fevers in various parts of the East. Part III. EL
JIAEA, 3:413-444, 1849. See pp.433-438, Delli, Coepang.
See also: Remarks on Dr. Little's "Essay on coral reefs as the causes of fever", JIAEA, 3:690-706, 1849. Delli on p.694.
Reply to the remarks on the "Essay on coral reefs as the cause of fever &c.", JIAEA, 4:85-101, 1850. Delhi Timor on p.92.
- MAGALHÃES, Francisco da Silva.
Monografia sobre a acção do sulfato de quinina nas febres dessa ilha (Timor). PL
(c.1881).
(Monograph on the action of sulphate of quinine on the fevers of this island, Timor). -
- MATIAS, Manuel Florentino.
Saúde e assistência em Timor. PL
Ultramar, Lisbon, 8(2):178-181, Oct.-Dec. 1967.
(Health and assistance in Timor). -
- METZNER, Joachim.
Malaria, Bevölkerungsdruck und Landschaftszerstörung im Östlichen Timor. GL
In: Geographische Zeitschrift begründet von Alfred Hettner: Methoden und Modelle der Geomedizinischen Forschung.
(Wiesbaden, Franz Steiner, 1976). pp.121-137. 2 graphs, 3 tables, 3 maps, bib.(37).
(Malaria, population pressure and destruction of the landscape in eastern Timor).
- MIDDELKOOP, Pieter.
De melaatschen-kampong te Kapan. DL
TZM, 80(1):59-63, 1936.
(The leper-colony at Kapan).
- MORA, António Damas.
Águas sulfurosas de Timor (breve notícia). PL
(Lisbon, 1911).
(Sulphurous waters of Timor---brief notice). -

VII.

- MORA, António Damas. (ctd)
O Serviço de Saúde em Timor nos anos de 1914, 1915 e 1916.
---Relatório do Delegado de Saúde. PL
(Dili, 1917). 103pp.
(The Health Service in Timor for 1914, 1915 and 1916.---
Report of the Health Delegate). -
- MOURA, Artur dos Santos Alves de.
Missões Católicas Portuguesas de Timor. Relatório sobre a
Missão de Soibada [pelo, médico contratado do Quadro
de Saúde da Colónia de Timor]. PL
BEDM, 32(373):787-790, April 1935.
(Portuguese Catholic Missions of Timor. Report on the
Soibada Mission....by a doctor contracted to the Health
Section of the Colony of Timor).
- Saneamento de Dilly. PL
África Médica, Lisbon, 8(7):181-198, 1942.
(Sanitation of Dili). -
- OEMIJATI, Sri, and TJOEN, Liem Kiat. EL
Filariasis in Timor.
In: Proceedings of the Eleventh Pacific Science Congress,
Tokyo, 1966. Vol.8: Abstracts of papers related with
nutrition, public health and medical science. (Tokyo,
Science Council of Japan, n.d.). Sect.: Filariasis, p.5.
- OPPERS, V.M. DL
Iets omtrent de gezondheidstoestand van de bevolking van
het landschap Amarasi.
(Kupang, 1950). Unpublished. Held in the Djawatan Pertanian
Rakjat Daerah Timor, Kupang. (FJO)
(Some notes on the state of health of the people of the
Amarasi district). -
- [On nutrition, T.B. and B.C.G. vaccine in Timor].
In: Documents de Medicine Geographica et Tropica. -
- PALHA, J. António Filipe de Moraes. PL
Contribuição para o estudo da nosographia de Timor.
(Macao, 1909). 71pp.
(Contribution to the study of the nosography of Timor). -
- PICOTO, António José da Silva. PL
Inquérito polivalente realizado em Timor-Leste.---Contribuição
da dermatologia. (Setembro e Outubro de 1970). PL
AIHMT, 3(1-4):283-290, Jan.-Dec. 1975. 2 tables, 3 maps. ES
(Inquiry made in East Timor---Contribution on dermatology). FS
- PINA, Luíz de. PL
Manuscrito do século XVIII sobre a flora médica timorense.
In: Congrès International d'Histoire des Sciences. (Lisbon,
1934). pp.253-261. PL
(18th-century manuscript on Timorese medicinal flora). -
- PINHÃO, Rui da Costa. PL
Filariase linfática de Timor: etiologia e transmissão. PL
Jornal da Sociedade das Ciências Médicas de Lisboa, ES
133(6):527-543, June 1969. figure, 2 tables, bib.(11). FS
(Lymphatic filaria of Timor: aetiology and transmission).

VII.

- PINHÃO, Rui da Costa. (ctd)
Sobre a situação zoogeográfica de Timor. PL
AIHMT, 2(1-4):467-470, Jan.-Dec. 1974. 2 maps, bib.(6). ES
(On the zoogeographic situation of Timor---deals with
culicine mosquitoes).
- Regulamento do Serviço de Saúde de Macau e Timor. Aprovado pelo
portaria no.149 de 21 de dezembro de 1897. (Signed by
Gov. Eduardo Augusto Rodrigues Galhardo). PL
([Macao], Imprensa Nacional, [1897]).
(Regulation of the Health Service of the Province of Macao
and Timor).
- REIS, Carlos Santos.
A nutrição no Ultramar Português (subsídio para uma
bibliografia). PL
(Lisbon, Centro de Estudos Demográficos, Instituto Nacional
de Estatística, 1973). See Timor in Vol.1:237-240.
(Nutrition in Overseas Portugal ... towards a bibliography).
- Serviços de Saúde e Assistência no Timor Português. PL
(Lisbon, Agencia Geral do Ultramar, 1968). 68pp.
(Health and Assistance Services in Portuguese Timor). -
- SILVA, J.A. Cruz e.
Helminthoses dos animais domésticos de Timor e suas possíveis
incidências em patologia humana. PL
Garcia de Orta, série de Zoologia, 5(1):1-46, 1976. ES
11 plates (21 photographs), 8 tables, bib.(27).
(The helminthosis of domesticated animals of Timor and their
possible incidences in human pathology).
- SILVA, José Gomes da.
O serviço de saúde. PL
Supplement to Boletim Official do Governo da Província de
Macau e Timor, Macao, 38(3):29-32, 22 Jan. 1892.
Also in Em Timor. I. As pesquisas na região aurífera. II.
O combate de Ayassa. III. O serviço de saúde.
(Macao, Typ. Mercantil, 1892). 91pp.
(The health service).
- SILVESTRE, António Melico.
Contribuição para o estudo da alimentação do indígena das
nossas províncias ultramarinas. PL
AIHMT, 10(3, part 2):1545-1553, Sep. 1953.
(Contribution to the study of the nourishment of the native
of our overseas provinces). -
- TAHALELE, E.
De cassaveoeding en het eiwitvraagstuk. DL
Landbouw, Bogor, 22:495-522, 1950.
(Cassava as a source of food and the protein problem). -
- TEIXEIRA, Manuel.
Os médicos em Macau. PL
(Macao, Imprensa Nacional, 1967). 104pp.
Off-print from Boletim do Instituto Luís de Camões,
2(1): - , 1967.
(Doctors in Macao---17th to 19th centuries. Some material
on Timor included).

VII.

TIBULUDJI, N.

A preliminary report on malaria in Kupang in 1971.
Unpublished paper presented to the seminar, Surveillance
Epidemiologi II, organized by Direktorat Djendral P4M in
Tjiloto. -

TIMOR, COLÓNIA DE. SERVIÇOS DE SAÚDE E HIGIENE.

Regimento de preços dos medicamentos, drogas e manipulações.
Aprovado por portaria distrital no.5-A, de 15 de fevereiro
de 1930.

([Dili], Imprensa Nacional, 1930). 63pp.

(Regulation of prices of medicines, drugs and manipulations).

PL

TIMOR, PROVÍNCIA DE. REPARTIÇÃO PROVINCIAL DOS SERVIÇOS DE SAÚDE E
ASSISTÊNCIA.

Relatório anual.

(Dili).

(Annual Report of the Provincial Department of Health and
Assistance Services). -

PL

----- SERVIÇOS DE SAÚDE E ASSISTÊNCIA.

Brigada Itinerante de Estudo e Combate as Endemias.

Relatório anual.

(Dili).

(Annual Report of the Travelling Brigade on the Study and
Combatting of Endemic Diseases). -

PL

TUMONGGOR, A.J.

Lapuran Pemeriksaan Makanan di Timor.

(Jakarta, 1951). Unpublished. Held in the Lembaga Makanan
Rakjat, Jakarta. (FJO)

(Food research report on Timor). -

IL

VIEIRA, Rui Álvaro.

Estudo biológico dos solos de Timor e Cabo Verde em relação
com a ancilostomíase.

Anais da Escola Nacional de Saúde Pública e de Medicina
Tropical, Lisbon, 2(1-4):89-122, Jan.-Dec. 1968. 9 illus.

(Biological study of the soils of Timor and Cape Verde in
relation to ancilostomiasis). -

PL

----- Filárias humanas.

AIHMT, 4(1-4):549-599, Jan.-Dec. 1976. 22 figures, 13 tables,
bib.(127). In part about Timor.

EL

WHITEHALL, John.

Talk given by Dr John Whitehall, Australian Society for
Intercountry Aid - Timor (ASIAT) at the East Timor
Consultation held in Melbourne on Friday 26 September 1975.

In: ACFOA, Timor and Australian NGO's - the future.
(Canberra, ACFOA, 1975). 4pp.

EL

WILLIS, M.F.

Report of activities of International Committee of the Red
Cross medical team in East Timor from August 30 to September
4, 1975.

In: ACFOA, Timor and Australian NGO's - the future.
(Canberra, ACFOA, 1975). 4pp.

EL

VIII: GENERAL WORKS, TRAVEL, FICTION, POETRY, VARIOUS.

- ACHJADI, Judi.
Timor: the real sandalwood island. EL
Hemisphere, Canberra, 14(3):30-37, March 1970. 12 illus.
- AGUIAR, Armando de.
Pelo mundo que os portugueses criaram. [visita à Timor]. PL
Cronica de Timor, Dili, #6, 1949. -
- . O Mundo que os Portugueses criaram. PL
(Lisbon, Edição da Empresa Nacional de Publicidade, 1951).
See pp.499-526, "De Timor á Índia", Timor on pp.499-511.
18 photographs.
(The world which the Portuguese created).
- ALMEIDA, António de.
Timor dos nossos dias. PL
BSGL, 75(4-6):248-251, April-June 1957.
(Timor these days).
- ALMEIDA, Fortunato de.
Portugal e as colónias portuguesas. PL
(Coimbra, the author, 2nd ed., 1920). See pp.327-343,
Timor, 4 photographs, 472-473, bib.(27).
(Portugal and the Portuguese colonies).
- ALPHEN, R. van.
"Hongersnood". DL
TZM, 77(2):116-130, 1933.
(Famine).
- ANDERSON, Isabel.
Zigzagging the South Seas. EL
(Boston, Bruce Humphries, 1936). See Chapter 11: Banda,
Timor and Flores.
- ANDRADE, Alfredo Maria da Costa e.
Timor.
Le Mouvement Geographique, Brussels, 29(15):cols.245-246, 1912. -
- Apontamentos para a monografia de Timor. PL
BGU, 41(480):71-113, June 1965. 19 photos, 11 tables. 240-244ES
(Notes for a monograph of Timor). 251-256FS
- ARAGO, J.
Narrative of a voyage round the World, in the Uranie and
Physicienne corvettes, commanded by Captain Freycinet, during
the years 1817, 1818, 1819, and 1820; on a scientific
expedition undertaken by order of the French Government. In
a series of letters to a friend, by J. Arago, draftsman to
the expedition.. To which is prefixed, the report made to
the Academy of Sciences, on the general results of the
expedition. EL
(London, Treuttel & Wurtz, Treuttel Jr & Richter, 1823).
(Facsimile ed., Amsterdam, N.Israel; New York, Da Capo Press,
1971). xxxii+285+299pp. map, 26 engravings, tables.
Bibliotheca Australiana, #45. See Part I, pp.182-219,
[Coupang, Ombay, Diely], plates facing pp.190, 204, 206.

VIII.

- ARTUR, Maximo Ribeiro.
Timor. PL
BSGL, 43(1-3):3-25, 1925. -
- AZEVEDO, Alves de.
Como se firmou a soberania de Portugal em Timor. PL
O Mundo Português, Lisbon, 8(90):255-258, 1941.
(How Portugal's sovereignty in Timor was made firm).
- BACK, W.
Enkele mededeelingen over Timor en ons werk aldaar in de DL
jaren 1910-1913.
Stemmen voor Waarheid en Vrede, 53:436-475, 1916.
(Some information about Timor and our work there in 1910-1913). -
- BAOEK BERE.
Donker Timor. DL
IG, 42:662-665, 1920.
(Dark Timor. Reprinted from Soerabaya Handelsblad).
- BARATA, Filipe José Freire Themudo.
Timor, esse desconhecido. PL
Estudos Políticos e Sociais, Lisbon, 1(3):659-684, 1963.
(Timor, that unknown). -
- BARBOSA, Duarte.
Livro de Duarte Barbosa. PL
In: Colecção de Notícias para a história e geografia das
Nações Ultramarinas, que vivem nos Domínios Portuguezes,
ou lhes são visinhas. (Lisbon, Academia Real das Sciencias,
1813). Vol.2, No.7. ix+394[+2]pp. See p.377, Ilha de Timor.
Eng. trans. by Mansel Longworth DAMES, The Book of Duarte
Barbosa. An account of the countries bordering on the Indian
Ocean and their inhabitants, written by Duarte Barbosa, and
completed about the year 1518 A.D. (London, Hakluyt Society, EL
1921). 2 vols. 2nd series, nos.43 and 49.
See vol.2:195-196, The Island of Timor.
- BASTIAN, Adolf.
Indonesien oder die Inseln des Malayischen Archipels.
II Lieferung: Timor und umliegende Inseln. GL
(Berlin, Ferd. Dümmler, 1885). lxxiv+116pp. plates.
See pp.1-31, Timor; 60-89, Roti, Kisser, Savai, u.s.w.;
plates IV-V (43 items).
(Indonesia or the Islands of the Malay Archipelago.
II: Timor and nearby islands).
- BAUDIN, Nicolas.
The journal of Post Captain Nicolas Baudin Commander-in-Chief
of the corvettes Geographe and Naturaliste, assigned by order
of the Government to a voyage of discovery. EL
Translated from French by Christine Cornell.
(Adelaide, Libraries Board of South Australia, 1974).
xxi+609pp. illus., index. See pp.254-269, Kupang, 1801;
541-542, 1802.
- BECCARI, Odoardo.
Nuova Guinea, Selebes e molucche; diarii di viaggio. ItL
(Firenze, Soc.An.Editrice "La Voce", 1924). xxxviii+468pp.
See pp.29 (Kupang 1872); 323-325 (Kupang 1874); 30 (Dili 1872).
(New Guinea, Celebes and the Moluccas: diary of a voyage).

VIII.

- BENNETT, Frederick Debell.
Narrative of a whaling voyage round the globe, from the year 1833 to 1836. Comprising sketches of Polynesia, California, the Indian Archipelago, etc., with an account of southern whales, the sperm whale fishery, and the natural history of the climates visited. EL
(London, Richard Bentley, 1840). 2 volumes.
See vol.2, pp.74-110, visit to the rajahdom of Soutranha, N.W. coast of Timor.
- BICKMORE, A.S.
Travels in the East Indian Archipelago. EL
(London, J. Murray, 1868). 555pp., plates, 2 fldg maps.
See pp.97-129, Celebes and Timor.
- Bijdragen tot de kennis van het eiland Timor en Onderhoorigheden. DL
TNI, 11(2):307-324, 1849.
(Contribution to the knowledge of Timor Island and Dependencies. Largely from the notes of J.B. Spanoghe).
- BIJLMER, J.
Door Soemba, Solor en Timor. DL
Onze Aarde, 4:346-355, 368-374, 467-474, 1931. illus., map.
(Through Sumba, Solor and Timor). -
- BIK, J.Th.
Aanteekeningen nopens eene reis naar Bima, Timor, de DL
Moluksche eilanden, Menado en Oost-Java, gedaan in 1821 en 1822, met den hoogleeraar C.G.C. Reinwardt.
TITLV, 14:125-183, 1864.
(Notes concerning a journey to Bima, Timor, the Moluccas, Menado and East Java, made in 1821 and 1822, with Prof. C.G.C. Reinwardt).
- BLIGH, William.
A voyage to the South Sea, undertaken by command of His Majesty, for the purpose of conveying the bread-fruit tree to the West Indies, in His Majesty's ship the Bounty, commanded by Lieutenant William Bligh. Including an account of the mutiny on board the said ship, and the subsequent voyage of part of the crew, in the ship's boat, from Tofoa, one of the Friendly Islands, to Timor, a Dutch settlement in the East Indies. The whole illustrated with charts, &c. EL
(London, George Nicol, 1792). (Facsimile ed., Adelaide, Libraries Board of South Australia, 1969). [xii+7]264pp.
See Chapters XVII, Passage from New Holland to the island of Timor.---Arrival at Coupang.---Reception there; XVIII, At Coupang; XIX, From Timor to Batavia. pp.222-252.
- BONIN, Charles Eudes.
L'île de Timor; colonie portugaise et colonie hollandaise. FL
L'Asie Française, 28(263):333-337, Sep.-Oct. 1928;
28(264):386-390, Nov. 1928.
(Timor Island; Portuguese colony and Dutch colony). -
- BOSSA, José Ferreira.
Dois nomes; dois símbolos. PL
BSGL, 70(7-9):203-216, July-Sep. 1952.
(Two names; two symbols. St. Francis Xavier and Afonso de Albuquerque).

VIII.

- BRAGA, Paulo.
Dili - Bazar Tete. (Síntese da vida timorense). PL
(Lisbon, Ed. Cosmos, [1936]). 40pp. illus. cover.
Cadernos Coloniais, #14.
(Dili to Bazar-Tete. Synthesis of Timorese life).
- Nos Antípodas. PL
(Lisbon, Ed. Cosmos, [1936]). 40pp. plates.
Cadernos Coloniais, #21.
(Our Antipodes). -
- A ilha dos homens nus. PL
(Lisbon, Ed. Cosmos, [1936]). 38pp. plates.
Cadernos Coloniais, #30.
(Island of naked men...Pulo Cambing or Ataúro Island). -
- Timor país de sol e volúpia. PL
(Lisbon, Ed. Cosmos, [1938]). 48pp. Cadernos Coloniais, #42.
(Timor, land of sun and voluptuousness). -
- BRANCO, José Nogueira da Costa.
Falas as pedras-de-armas de Timor: "Este reino é obra de soldados". PL
Defesa Nacional, Lisbon, #193-194:28-30, 1950. illus.
(This realm is the work of soldiers). -
- BRAS, César Augusto O. Moura.
Fronteiras em Timor. PL
(Lisbon, 1949). typescript.
(Frontiers in Timor). -
- [Brazão] da colonia portuguesa de Timor (Colorido). PL
Boletim da Sociedade Luso-Africana do Rio de Janeiro,
#16-17:123- , 1936.
(Portuguese Timor's coat-of-arms). -
- BRON, H.O.
Where Dutch and Portuguese rub elbows. EL
Sluyters' Monthly, Batavia, 4(2):99-102, Feb. 1923.
10 photographs.
(Includes some very critical comments on Portuguese rule).
- BRUYNIS, J.L.
Twee landschappen op Timor. [I. Amarassi. II. Zuid-Beloe]. DL
TKNAG, 2nd ser., 36:169-198, 1919. fldg map of South Belu.
(Two districts in Timor. I. Amarassi. II. South Belu).
- BUDDINGH, Steven Adriaan.
Neerlands-Oost-Indië. Reizen over gedaan gedurende het DL
tijdvak van 1852-1857.
(Amsterdam, Wijt, 1859-1861; Kesteren, 1867). 3 volumes.
See Vol.3, pp.274-361, "Timor" inc. Roti and other islands.
(Dutch East Indies. Travels during the period 1852-57).
- BUFFART, W.Ch.J.J.
Enige gegevens over de verhoudingen in de onderafdeling Beloe. DL
(Baá, 1940). Unpublished. Held in the Universitas Indonesia,
Fakultas Ekonomi Tjabang Makasar.
(Some data on relations in the Belu Subdivision). -

VIII.

- C., F. Districto de Timor. PL
Revista do Exército e da Armada, Lisbon, 7(39):44-51,
7(40):107-111, 1896. -
- CALÉRES, João da Cruz, Jr. PL
Os leais moradores da Manatuto.
Defesa Nacional, Lisbon, #193-194:35-36, 1950.
(The loyal moradores of Manatuto). -
- CARTHAUS, E. GL
Die Insel Timor.
Globus, 98:245- , 1910.
(Timor Island). -
- CARVALHO, Henrique. PL
Ilha de Timor. Dilly.
As Colónias Portuguezas, Lisbon, 1(11):126-127, 1883. -
- CARVALHO, Manuel Herculano Chorão de. PL
Timor.
In: Quem somos, como estamos o que queremos. Ciclo de palestras. (Casa do Pessoal da Imprensa Nacional de Angola). pp.9-21. -
- Casa de Timor. PL
BGC, 15(168):107-108, June 1939.
(The Casa de Timor in Lisbon).
- CASTRO, Affonso de. PL
As possessões Portuguezas na Oceania.
(Lisbon, Imprensa Nacional, 1867). xxi+460+1pp., 2 fldg
maps (1 of Port of Dili, 1 of Province).
(Portuguese possessions in Oceania. Part I covers history;
Part II (p.299 onwards) covers geography, fauna and flora,
anthropology, agriculture and livestock, commerce,
administration, development, etc.).
- CASTRO, Alberto Osório de. PL
Flores de coral; ultimos poemas.
(Dili, Imprensa Nacional, 1908). 272pp. (Note: there were
printings on 3 different types of paper. The copy in the
Mitchell Library, Sydney, bears the title Flores de Coral;
poemetos e impressões da Oceania portuguesa, and the date
of 1910. The copy is #211).
(Coral flowers; latest poems and impressions of Portuguese
Oceania. The first half consists of poems; the second of
random notes, followed by essays on coffee and plantations,
flora, avifauna and folklore, the monetary question, and a
document on the Dominican mission).
- Centenário do governador Celestino da Silva. PL
BGC, 25(284):116-117, Feb. 1949.
(Centenary of governor Celestino da Silva).
- Centenário da Celestino da Silva em Timor. PL
BGC, 25(285):157-158, March 1949.
(Centenary of Celestino da Silva in Timor).

VIII.

CHICO.

Uma visita. PL
Seara, Dili, 5(2):80-84, 1953.
(A visit). -

CINATTI, Ruy. (see note in author-index)

Timor. Páginas de um diário poético. PL
Panorama, Lisbon, 6(36-37): - , 1948.
(Timor. Pages from a poetic diary). -

----- Aspectos de Timor. (RCVMG) PL
Garcia de Orta, Lisbon, 1(1):133-145, 1953. 12 photographs.
(Aspects of Timor). -

----- Brevíssimo tratado da Província de Timor. PL
Revista Shell, Lisbon, 1954. Offprint #346.
(Brief treatise on the Province of Timor). -

----- O livro do nómada meu amigo. PL
(1st ed., 1958; 2nd ed., Lisbon, Guimarães Editores, 1966).
78pp. Colecção Poésia e Verdade.
(The book of my friend the wanderer. Poetry). -

----- De um cancionero para Timor. PL
Colóquio, Lisbon, #60:62, Oct. 1970.
(From a song-book for Timor. 4 poems).

----- Uma sequência timorense. PL
(Braga, Editora Pax, 1970). 94pp. Colecção Metrópole e
Ultramar, #59.
(A Timorese sequence. 37 poems).

COCKCROFT, John.

Indonesia and Portuguese Timor. EL
(Sydney, Angus & Robertson, 1969). 128pp. 77 photographs,
12 maps, drawings, index. Timor on pp.102-125. (Travel).

COELHO, Mário.

Páginas timorenses. Como nasceu um estaleiro e de pedaços PL
de sucata surgiu um barco.
Revista do Ultramar, Lisbon, 13:10- , 1949.
(Timorese pages. How a shipyard was born and a ship emerges
from pieces of scrap-iron). -

Colonies (Les) Portugaises d'Extrême-Orient. FL

(1911).
(The Portuguese colonies of the Far East). -

CORREIA, António Augusto Mendes.

Um mês em Timor. PL
BSGL, 73(4-6):173-192, April-June 1955. 14 plates (30 ills). ES
(A month in Timor).

CORREIA, Armando Eduardo Pinto.

Timor de lés a lés. PL
(Lisbon, Agencia Geral das Colónias, 1944). 370pp.
27 plates (47 photographs), fldg map.
(Timor from one side to the other. Impressions of Timor by
the former Administrator of Baucau, including visits to
Dutch Timor and the island of Kissar).

VIII.

- CORREIA, Salustiano.
Timor. PL
Boletim da Sociedade Luso-Africana do Rio de Janeiro,
5:61-63, 1933. -
- COSTA, Fontoura da.
Dezasseis meses em Timor (1913-14). PL
(Lisbon, Tip. cooperativa militar, 1923). 99pp. 14 figures,
numerous tables, map.
(Sixteen months in Timor, 1913-14).
- COSTA, Francisco Borja da.
Revolutionary poems in the struggle against colonialism;
Timorese nationalist verse. EL
(Sydney, Wild & Woolley, 1976). 52pp. Edited by Jill
Jolliffe; various translators. Also contains the originals
in Tetun and/or Portuguese. A signed manuscript copy of the
poems, Poésias revolucionárias, is held by the Library of
the Australian National University.
- COSTA, P.J. Peregrino da.
A expansão do Goês pelo Mundo. PL
(Goa, Rep. Central de Estatística e Informação, 1956). 198pp.
See pp.183-184, Timor.
(The spread of Goanese in the World).
- COUTINHO, Carlos Viegas Gago.
Colonização de Timor e os emigrantes açorianas do Hawaii. PL
In: J.F. Marques PEREIRA, Ta-Ssi-Yang-Kuo; Archivos e Annaes
do Extremo-Oriente Portuguez. (Lisbon, 1899). Series 1,
vol.1, pp.74-76.
(Colonization of Timor and the Azorean emigrants of Hawaii).
- CRAWFURD, John.
A descriptive dictionary of the Indian Islands & adjacent
countries. EL
(London, 1856). Reprinted with an introduction by M.C.
Ricklefs. (Singapore, Oxford University Press, 1971).
vii+1+459pp. fldg map, index.
See main entry, Timor, pp.432-435; also under Cupang, Dili,
Dutch, Kambing, Kisa, Kupang, Man, Negro-Malayan race,
numeration, rice, Rotti, Samauw, sandalwood, Savoe, silver,
tin, venereal, wax (bees').
- CRONIN, Graeme.
Timor target. EL
(Sydney, Horwitz, 1962). 130pp.
(War novel of Australian commandoes fighting Japanese forces
in Timor).
- CRUZ, Humberto da.
A viagem do "Dilly". PL
(Sintra, Sintra Grafica, [1935]). 270pp. illus.
(Flight of the aeroplane "Dilly", Oct.-Dec. 1934, via Lisbon,
Timor, Macao, India, Lisbon. The Timor stage on pp.55-72).
- CRUZ, Raúl de Antas e Manso Preto Mendes.
A capital do Timor Português. Dili. PL
O Mundo Português, Lisbon, 5(50):89-94, 1938.
(The capital of Portuguese Timor. Dili).

VIII.

- DAMPIER, William.
A voyage to New Holland in the year 1699. EL
(London, 1703). Reprinted (London, Argonaut, 1939). -
- DANIEL, Hawthorne.
Islands of the East Indies. EL
(New York, Putnams, 1944). xiii+266pp. 6 maps, index.
See chapter 7: The Lesser Sundas and Timor, pp.149-175.
- Defesa Nacional. Número dedicado a Timor. PL
(Lisbon). Nos.193-194, May-June 1950. -
- DELANO, Amasa.
Narrative of voyages and travels, in the Northern and Southern Hemispheres: comprising three voyages round the World; together with a voyage of survey and discovery, in the Pacific Ocean and Oriental Islands. EL
(Boston, E.G. House for the author, 1817). 599pp.
Facsimile ed. (Upper Saddle River, N.J., Gregg Press, 1970).
See pp.103-110, arrival at Timor, description of Timor.
(The author was in Kupang from 29 Jan. to 24 March 1792).
- DINIZ, C. Leopoldo dos Santos.
Apontamentos para um roteiro (Macau e Timor). PL
(Notes for a log-book...Macao and Timor. No other details to hand; reference supplied by Prof.Dr. António de Almeida). -
- DORES, Rafael das.
Apontamentos para um diccionário chorográfico de Timor. PL
(Lisbon, Imprensa Nacional, 1903). 66pp. Presented at the Congresso Colonial Nacional, 1903.
Also listed as in BSGL, 19(7-12):763-826, 1901.
(Notes for a chorographic dictionary of Timor).
- Como se adquire a fama; ou historia d'um calumniado. PL
(Lisbon, Typ. J.G. Esteves, n.d.). 226pp.
(How one acquires fame; or the history of a slander.
The only copy seen by the compiler (BRA3528, Braga Collection, National Library of Australia) has title-page and frontispiece, followed by "Parte Segunda", p.23. With the subject-matter in mind, perhaps Part 1 was withdrawn).
- DOWER, Alan.
Nearest and strangest. EL
In: Robert GILMORE and Denis WARNER (eds), Near North: Australia and a thousand million neighbours. (Sydney, Angus & Robertson, 1948). pp.91-97.
- DUARTE, Jorge Barros. (see note in author-index).
Alma timorense. (JB) PL
Seara, Dili, 10(2):95-99, 1958.
(Timorese soul). -
- DUARTE, Teófilo.
O Rei de Timor. PL
(Lisbon, Parceria António Maria Pereira, Livraria Editora, 1931). [6+]209[+2]pp.
(King of Timor. Historical fiction).

VIII.

- DUARTE, Teófilo. (ctd)
Outros horisontes. PL
O Mundo Português, Lisbon, #7-8:253- , 1934.
(Other horizons). -
- . A nossa colónia de Timor. PL
A Voz de Macau, 7.2.1936 e segs.
(Our colony of Timor). -
- . Aspectos de Timor. PL
Estudos Coloniais, Lisbon, 1942.
(Aspects of Timor). -
- DUNGEN GRONOVIVS, J.D. van den.
Het Amanoebangsche rijk op Timor. DL
TNI, 11(2):62-65, 1849.
(The realm of Amanubang in Timor. Geography, rulers,
agriculture).
- EVERAARS, P.R.
Verslag over een bezoek aan Portugees Timor. DL
(Kupang, 1949). Unpublished. Held in the Djawatan Pertanian
Rakjat Daerah Timor, Kupang. (FJO)
(Report on a visit to Portuguese Timor). -
- . Korte beschouwing over het landschap Amanatun. DL
(Kupang, 1950). Unpublished. Held in the Djawatan Pertanian
Rakjat Daerah Timor, Kupang. (FJO)
(Brief reflections on Amanatun district). -
- Exploração do Timor Português. PL
(Lisbon, Repartição de Estudos, Informação e Propaganda, 1945).
241pp. typescript.
(Exploration of Portuguese Timor). -
- Exposição de Timor---Catálogo. PL
(Lisbon, Sociedade de Geografia de Lisboa, 1931). 57pp.
(Timor Exposition---Catalogue). -
- Exposição do Mundo Português: Secção Colonial [1940]. PL
(Lisbon, Neogravura, [1940]). [xii+]299+xcvi pp.
See pp.233-267, Timor. 12 photographs.
(Exposition of the Portuguese World: Colonial Section).
- EZERMAN, H.E.K.
Iets over Timor. DL
Stemmen voor Waarheid en Vrede, Oct. 1916.
(Something about Timor). -
- F., J.
Van Batavia naar Timor Koepang; een reisverhaal. DL
TNI, 14(1):1-21, 1852.
(From Batavia to Timor-Kupang; story of a journey made
from August to October 1831).
- F., T.J.
Timor. EL
Walkabout, Sydney, 11(12):34-35, Oct. 1945. 2 photographs.

VIII.

- FATAL, Julieta, and MOURA, Inácio de.
Vamos cantar uma ilha. PL
(Lisbon, Estudos Psíquicos Editora, [1973]). 101pp.
(Let's sing of an island. 26 poems by Fatal under the
general title "Estórias ingénuas mal contadas"; 21 poems
by Moura under the general title "Despindo Timor
Retalhando Mau Bere").
- FELGAS, Hélio Augusto Esteves.
Timor Português. PL
(Lisbon, Agência Geral do Ultramar, 1956). 570pp. ES
70 plates (117 photographs), 16 maps and charts, bib.(166). FS
(Covers physical geography, flora and fauna, indigenous
population, history of Portuguese administration and
development of Timor, etc.).
- Timor, glória de Portugal no Extremo Oriente. PL
Revista Militar, Lisbon, 2nd cent., 14(11):797-813, 1962.
(Timor, glory of Portugal in the Far East). -
- FERNANDES, J.A.
Timor. Impressões e aspectos. PL
(Oporto, A Tribuna, 1923). 39pp.
(Timor. Impressions and aspects). -
- FERREIRA, Manuel.
Gente do Mundo Português. O Coronel D. Aleixo. PL
O Mundo Português, Lisbon, 9(100):181-184, April 1942.
(People of the Portuguese world. Col. D. Aleixo of Timor).
- A terra e a gente. PL
Defesa Nacional, Lisbon, nos.193-194:36-37, 1950. illus.
(The land and the people). -
- Viajando. De Lisboa a Timor. PL
Seara, Dili, 5(2):69- , 1953.
(Travelling. From Lisbon to Timor). -
- Subsídios para um dicionário corográfico de Timor. PL
Seara, Dili, 5(3):129-132, 5(4):201-204, 5(5):255-258,
5(6):309-312, 1953; 6(1):9-12, 6(2):90-93, 6(3):135-138,
6(4):199-202, 6(5):263-266, 6(6):280-283, 1954; 7(1):22-25,
7(2):107-110, 7(3):179-182, 1955; 8(1):19-22, 8(2):121-124,
1956; 9(1):44-46, 9(2):93-98, 9(3):140-145, 9(4):185-192,
9(5):239-242, 9(6):273-278, 1957; 10(1):25-30, 10(2):84-87,
10(3):131-136, 1958.
(Notes for a chorographic dictionary of Timor). -
- Timor, orgulho de Portugal. PL
BGU, 33(381):81-94, March 1957; 33(382):87-99, April 1957.
(Timor, pride of Portugal).
- La fixation des populations autochtones de Timor. FL
In: Comunicações Portuguesas ao 3º. Congresso da Associação
Científica dos Países do Oceano Índico, Tananarive, 1957.
Lisbon, Com.#23, 4pp. 1958.
(The settling of the autochthonous population of Timor). -

VIII.

- FERREIRA, Manuel. (ctd)
Un aspect de la protection de la nature à Timor. FL
In: Comunicações Portuguesas ao 3º. Congresso da Associação Científica dos Países do Oceano Índico, Tananarive, 1957.
Lisbon, Com.#27, 3pp. 1958.
(An aspect of the protection of nature in Timor). -
- FIEDLER, Hermann.
Die Insel Timor. GL
(Friedrichsseggen, Folkwang-Auriga-Verlag, 1929). 91pp.
56 illustrations, map.
(Timor Island). -
- Von Timor und den Timoresen. GL
Deutsche Wacht, #13:17- , 1930.
(Of Timor and the Timorese). -
- FLYNN, Frank.
Northern frontiers. With Keith Willey. EL
(Sydney, F.P. Leonard, n.d. [post-1968]). vi+210pp.
30 illustrations, 2 maps.
See chapter 6: Timor, our closest neighbour, pp.70-80,
frontispiece and photographs facing pp.75, 90, 91.
- FONTOURA, Álvaro Eugénio Neves da.
Alguns aspectos de Timor e a obra do pintor Fausto Sampaio. PL
BGC, 16(182-183):3-27, Aug.-Sep. 1940. photograph. 182ES
(Some aspects of Timor and the work of the painter Fausto 185FS
Sampaio).
- FORBES, Anna.
Insulinde. EL
(London, Wm. Blackwood & Sons, 1887). -
- Reizen in den Indischen Archipel. DL
TNI, new ser., 17(1):161-197, 241-282, 365-388; 17(2):38-57,
1888. Timor on 17(1):193-197.
(Travels in the Indian Archipelago).
- FORBES, Henry O.
A naturalist's wanderings in the Eastern Archipelago, a
narrative of travel and exploration from 1878 to 1883. EL
(London, Sampson Low, Marston, Searle & Rivington, 1885).
xx+536pp. 22 plates, many text-figures, 6 maps (4 fldg).
See Part VI, In Timor, pp.415-523.
- FRANCA, Bento da.
Timor. PL
(Lisbon, Companhia Nacional Editora, 1891). 62pp.
Coleção "Biblioteca do Povo e das Escolas", #191. map,
2 tables inc. which languages are spoken in which posts.
- Macau e os seus habitantes. Relações com Timor. PL
(Lisbon, Imprensa Nacional, 1897).
(Macao and its inhabitants. Relations with Timor). -
- FRANCIS, E.A.
Herinneringen uit den levensloop van een Indisch ambtenaar
van 1815 tot 1851. DL
(1856-1860). 3 volumes.
(Reminiscences from the career of an Indies civil servant
from 1815 to 1851). -

VIII.

- FRANS, C.
Timor, het jongste gewest van Nederlandsch-Indië. DL
Oedaya, The Hague, 6(11[#78]):164-168, 1929.
4 photographs (3 of Solór, 1 of Timor).
Also in Koloniaal Weekblad, pp.543- , 1929.
(Timor, the junior province of the Netherlands Indies).
- FREITAS, José de. PL
Terras Portuguesas do Oriente.
(Lisbon, Agencia Geral do Ultramar, 1953). 188pp.
(Portuguese lands of the Orient). -
- FREYCINET, Louis Claude Desaulses de. FL
Voyage autour du monde, exécuté sur les corvettes S.M.
l'Uranie et la Physicienne pendant les années 1817-1820.
(Paris, 1827-1839). See Vol.1, part 2. FL
(Voyage around the World, made on the corvettes l'Uranie
and la Physicienne during the years 1817-1820). -
- Diário de navegação do capitão Freycinet ao longo da costa PL
da Timor em 1818 a bordo da Uranie.
(Cited by Forbes (1883), but he gives no further details on
this Portuguese item. Log-book of Captain Freycinet along
the coast of Timor in 1818 on board the Uranie). -
- FYSH, Hudson. EL
Australia's unknown neighbour, Portuguese Timor.
Walkabout, Sydney, 7(7):6-15, May 1941. 6 photos, map.
(Impressions of Dili, the Timorese economy, Japanese
commercial interests, and air routes in insular S.E. Asia).
- GERSAO, Virgínia Faria. PL
Timor. Pegazinha com coros falados, em 1 acto, representada
pelas alunas do Liceu Infanta D. Maria no dia 10 de
Maio de 1952.
21pp. typescript, held in the library of the Sociedade de
Geografia de Lisboa.
(Timor. Play with spoken chorus, in 1 act, performed by the
pupils of the Liceu Infanta D. Maria, 10 May 1952). -
- GOMES, Francisco de Azevedo. PL
Nári.
Geographica, Lisbon, 5(31):64-74, 1972. map, illus. -
- GREAT BRITAIN & IRELAND: FOREIGN OFFICE, HISTORICAL SECTION. EL
Portuguese Timor.
(London, H.M.S.O., 1920). iv+26pp. Handbook #80.
(Physical, political, social and economic introduction).
- Dutch Timor and the Lesser Sunda Islands. EL
(London, H.M.S.O., 1920). [vii+]38pp. Handbook #86.
- GREFFRATH, H. GL
Timor.
Das Ausland, Stuttgart, 66(34):543, 1893. -
- GREMIAUX, C. FL
Les possessions portugaises dans l'Extrême Orient.
Annales de l'Extrême Orient, Paris, May-June 1883.
(The Portuguese possessions in the Far East). -

VIII.

- GUTTERRES, Moisés Honorato.
The Portuguese colony of Timor. EL
(Shanghai, Shanghai Times, 1942). 84pp. 12 plates (22 illustrations), map.
- GYANTO.
Pulau Roti: Pagar Selatan Indonesia. IL
(Jakarta, Ganaco N.V., 1958). Seri: Kenallah Tanah Airmu, #7.
(Roti Island: southern edge of Indonesia). -
- HANNA, Willard A.
Reanimated relic. Part I: Target Timor; Part II: Dili;
Part III: Religion, commerce, and travel. EL
American Universities Field Staff Reports Service, Southeast
Asia Series, Hanover, N.H., vol.14, nos.7, 8 and 9, 1966.
22, 22, 18pp.
- HARTMAN, M.
Timor.
Asia, 34:682-685, 1934. -
- HEIMANS, A.
Nederlandsch Timor. Naar aanleiding van de voordracht van
Prof. Dr. Molengraaff. DL
Amsterdammer, 21st and 28th April 1912.
(Dutch Timor. In reference to lecture by Prof. Molengraaff). -
- HOEN, D.
Het toean tanah.
(Kupang, 19??). Unpublished.
(The landlord). -
- HOGENDORP, W. van.
Beschrijving van het eiland Timor, voor zoo ver het tot nog
toe bekend is. DL
VBGKW, 1:192-214, 1779; 2:405-434, 1780. Reprinted 1825-1826.
See also C. MALTE-BRUN, Annales des Voyages, Vol.6, pp.273-
327, 1810; and Mededeeling met toelichting van eenige
uittreksels uit deze beschrijving, De Nederlandsche Hermes,
Amsterdam, 4(1):69- , 1829.
(Description of Timor Island, so far as is known at present). -
- HUET, G. (Gédéon?).
[Timor].
Revue des Traditions Populaires, 24:305, 1909. -
- HUYERS, A.
Beknopte beschrijving der Oostindische etablissementen. DL
(Amsterdam, 1792).
(Brief description of the East Indies establishments). -
- INDONESIA. KEMENTERIAN PENERANGAN. (Ministry of Information).
Daerah Timor - Dahulu sampai sekarang. IL
In: Republik Indonesia, volume entitled Propinsi Sunda Ketjil.
(Jakarta, 1954). pp.209-243. 20 illustrations.
(Timor region - past and present).
- Information about Nusa Tenggara Timur.
(Kupang, 1961). Introduction by W.J. Lalamentik. (var.pag.). -

VIII.

- Intercâmbio entre a província de Timor e Nusa Tenggara Timur. PL
BGU, 43(508):167-175, Oct. 1967. 4 illustrations.
(Interchange between the Province of Timor and Nusa Tenggara
Timur).
- JUKES, Joseph Beete.
Surveying voyage of H.M.S. "Fly" in Torres Strait, New Guinea
and other islands of the Eastern Archipelago, 1842-1846. EL
(London, 1847). 2 volumes. -
- K., A.B.
Brief uit Koepang. (Renfeest te Koepang). DL
De Indische Boerderij, 604- , 1927-1928. ill.
(Letter from Kupang - racing festival). -
- K., G.
Koepang. Een herinnering uit Ned.-Indië. DL
Eigen Haard, 71- , 1923.
(Kupang. A reminiscence from the Netherlands Indies). -
- KING, Margaret J.E.
Eden to Paradise. EL
(London, Hodder & Stoughton, 1963). 188pp. 43 illustrations,
2 maps. Also Travel Book Club edition without illustrations.
- KLERK, Reinier de.
Berigt nopens den staat van Timor en de daarbij behoorende DL
eilanden.
(Kupang, 1756). Unpublished. Held in the Arsip Negara,
Jakarta. (FJO)
(Report concerning the state of Timor and neighbouring
islands). -
- KOPPIUS, W.J.
Timor's beteekenis. DL
IG, 62(1):420-440, 1940.
(Timor's significance).
- KRUYT, Albertus Christiaan.
Verslag van een reis door Timor. DL
TKNAG, 2nd ser., 38:769-807, 1921. fldg map.
(Account of a journey through Timor).
- KÜPFER, C.C.
Andir---Atamboea. DL
IMT, 58:936-948, 1927. fldg map.
(By aeroplane from Andir, Java, to Atambua, Timor).
- L., A.C.
Eene reis van Batavia naar Timor. DL
De Indische Tolk van het Nieuws van den Dag, #244: - ,
29.5.1894; #245: - , 5.6.1894; #246: - , 12.6.1894.
(A journey from Batavia to Timor). -
- LEITÃO, Humberto.
Algumas indicações sobre a nossa colónia de Timor. PL
BAGC, 5(54):3-31, Dec. 1929. 17 photographs, tables, map. 216ES
(Some indications on our colony of Timor). 220FS

VIII.

- LENCASTRE, Júlio Garcez de.
Monografia acerca de Timor. PL
Luso Colonial, Lisbon, #11-12:168- ; #14-15:272- , 1928;
#18:305- , 1929.
(Monograph about Timor). -
- . Algumas palavras sobre a Colónia de Timor. PL
(Lisbon, 1930).
(Some words on the colony of Timor). -
- . Monografia de Timor. PL
(Lisbon, 1931).
(Monograph of Timor). -
- . Timor, padrão do Império. PL
(Oporto, 1934). 1ª. Exposição Colonial Portuguesa.
(Timor, the Empire's criterion). -
- LESCHENAULTE DE LA TOUR.
Description de la ville de Coupang et de ses environs, sur FL
la côte sud-ouest de l'île de Timor.
Annales des Voyages, 16, 1811.
(Description of the town of Kupang and of its environs, on
the south-west coast of Timor Island). -
- Lijst van boekjes, vroeger in de Rottinesche scholen in gebruik. DL
TITLY, 25:70-71, 1879. (Part of article by Chijs (1879)).
(List of booklets formerly in use in Rotinese schools).
- LIMA, Mário.
Portugal Ultramarino. Timor. PL
Bol. Cam. Despach. Of., Lisbon, 9(108):36-41, 1960;
10(109):36-39; 10(110):31-34, 1960; 10(111):29-32;
10(112):25-29, 10(113):16-19, 1961; 11(114):29-33, 1962.
(Overseas Portugal. Timor). -
- LOBO DE BULHÕES.
Les colonies portugaises. FL
(Lisbon, Imprensa Nacional, 1878).
(The Portuguese colonies). -
- LOCKWOOD, Douglas.
O exemplo de Timor Português. PL
BGU, 40(473-474):218-221, Nov.-Dec. 1964.
(The example of Portuguese Timor. Translation of extracts
from articles in The Herald, Melbourne).
- LYNDEN, D.W.C. van.
Bijdrage tot de kennis van Solor, Allor, Rotti, Savoe en DL
omliggende eilanden.
Natuurkundig Tijdschrift voor Nederlandsch-Indië, Batavia,
2:317-336, 388-414, 1851.
(Contribution to the knowledge of Solor, Alor, Roti, Savu
and neighbouring islands). -
- MAGALHÃES, António Leite de.
Timor, a desventurada. PL
O Mundo Português, Lisbon, 4(45):391-395, 1937.
(Timor, the unfortunate).

VIII.

- MARTENS, Ed. van.
Banda, Timor und Flores. GL
Zeitschrift der Gesellschaft für Erdkunde zu Berlin,
24:83-131, 1889. 5 illustrations, map.
- MELO, Henrique de Sousa e.
O caminho dos heróis. PL
(Lisbon, 1950).
(The path of heroes---a novel). -
- Memória sobre as ilhas de Timor e Solor. PL
Annaes Marítimos e Coloniaes, Lisbon, 1(1):39-44,
1(2):71-77, 1840-1841.
(Memoir on the islands of Timor and Solor). -
- Mensagem [lida por Adriano Corte Real por ocasião da visita do Marechal
Carmona à aldeia de Timor na I Exposição Colónial]. PL
BGC, 10(109):174-180, July 1934.
(Message by Adriano Corte Real on the occasion of the visit
of Marshal Carmona to the Timor Village at the First Colonial
Exposition).
- METELLO, António.
Timor, fantasma do Oriente. PL
(Lisbon, Lusitania Editora, 1923). 97pp.
(What I saw; what I felt; what I suffered; what I think).
- METZNER, Joachim.
Portugiesisch-Timor. GL
In: H. UHLIG (ed.), Fischer Länderkunde, Bd.3, Südostasien
- Australpazifischer Raum. (Frankfurt-am-Main, Fischer
Taschenbuch Verlag, 1975). pp.340-344.
- MI ANDA, Nuno de.
Fichas de autores ultramarinos: Fernando Sylvan. PL
BGU, 43(502):73-78, April 1967. 213ES
(Files on overseas authors: Fernando Sylvan of Timor). 219FS
- MIREPOIX, Camille.
Timor the merrier. EL
Travel, 118(6):37-40, Dec. 1962. 2 photographs, map.
- MIYOSHI, Tomojū.
Parawan, Chímoru, Serebesu tankenki. JL
(Tokyo, Tōkō Shoin, 1942). 528pp.
(An expedition to Palawan, Timor and the Celebes). -
- MOLENGRAAFF, G.A.F., and others.
De beteekenis van Nederlandsch Timor als kolonie. DL
Verlagen der Vergaderingen van het Indisch Genootschap,
The Hague, 201-205 (or 201-215), 1911-12.
(The significance of Dutch Timor as a colony). -
- MOMSEN, Richard P.
Timor, an untroubled Portuguese colony. EL
Geographical Magazine, London, 41(9):680-688, June 1969.
10 photographs, map.
- Monografia de Timor. PL
Revista Luso-Colónial, Lisbon, #10: - , 1929.
(Monograph of Timor). -

VIII.

MONTEIRO, José Maria de Souza.

Diccionario geographico das provincias e possessões portuguezas no ultramar; em que se descrevem as ilhas, e pontos continentaes que actualmente possui a corõa portugueza, e se dão muitas outras noticias dos habitantes, sua historia, costumes, religião e commercio.

PL

(Lisbon, Typographia Lisbonense de José Carlos de Aguiar Vianna, 1850). 544pp.

(Geographic dictionary of Portuguese Overseas Provinces and possessions; in which are described the islands and continental points at present possessed by the Portuguese Crown, and giving many other notices of the inhabitants, their history, customs, religion and commerce. See pp.512-516 for entry on Timor; separate entries for Alás, Atissabe, Balibé, Barique, Batugadé, Bellós, Bibico, Bibiluto, Bibissuso, Boibás, Cailaco, Caimão, Cayrui, Corara, Cová, Dailor, Deribate, Dilly, Dotte, Failacor, Farlão, Fatumartó, Faturó, Funar, Hermera, Hira, Laclubar, Lacluta, Laculó, Laga, Laicoré, Laleia, Leimiam, Liquiça, Lucca, Manatuto, Manulo, Manufai, Manumera, Matarufa, Motael, Occusse, Raemeam, Samoro, Saniry pequeno, Sarãu, Suay, Turircaem, Tutuluro, Vemasse, Venilale, Vequeque; also many entries about Solor).

MOOR, J.H. (comp.).

Short account of Timor, Rotti, Savu, Solor, &c.

EL

In: Notices of the Indian Archipelago, and adjacent countries; being a collection of papers relating to Borneo, Celebes, Bali, Java, Sumatra, Nias, the Philippine Islands, Sulus, Siam, Cochin China, Malayan Peninsulat, &c. Part First. (no others published). (Singapore, 1837).

(Reprinted, London, Frank Cass, 1968). 410pp. plates, maps. See part 1, appendix, pp.5-12. -

MORA, António Damas.

Granja República na ilha de Timor.

PL

Ilustração Portugueza, Lisbon, 2nd ser., #756:99-103, 1920.

(Granja Republica on Timor Island---a large estate created by Governor Filomeno da Câmara). -

MORAIS, Tancredo de.

Timor.

PL

Revista Militar, Lisbon, 94(3):133-144, 1942. map. -

MOREIRA, José Maria.

Notas acerca de Timor (1912-1915).

PL

Anuário da Escola Colonial, 1922-1923, Lisbon, 4:207-225.

(Notes about Timor, 1912-1915).

MOURA, Inácio de.

Mao curo e bere mau ou o grande amor de Cai-buti.

PL

(Dili, Sociedade Editora de Timor, [1973]). 62pp.

(Mao curo e bere mau or the great love of Cai-buti---poetry).

----- See also under Julieta FATAL.

MURIAS, Manuel.

Timor, terra lusitana.

PL

BGC, 19(214):92-95, April 1943.

(Timor, Lusitanian land).

VIII.

- NIEUWENKAMP, Wijnand Otto Jan.
Zwerftocht door Timor en Onderhoorigheden. DL
(Amsterdam, "Elsevier", 1925). 176pp.
72 sketches inc. 3 maps.
(Ramble through Timor and Dependencies).
- NIKS, J.F.
Het eiland Rotti (Rote). Eene schets. DL
Nederlandsch Zendingstijdschrift, 3:321-343, 1891.
(Roti Island. A sketch). -
- Notice sur les îles de Timor, Rotti, Solor, et autres de moindre
étendue, dans la mer des Indes, à l'Est de l'île de Java et
au Midi des Moluques. FL
Journal des voyages, découvertes et navigations modernes;
ou archives géographiques et statistiques du XIXe siècle,
Paris, 14(44):265-286, June 1822.
(Notice on the islands of Timor, Roti, Solor, and other
lesser ones, in the Indian Ocean, to the East of Java and
to the South of the Moluccas). -
- O., S.
Onze Portugeesch buren in Indië. DL
Het Nederlandsch Zeewezen, 26:267-268, 1927. illus.
(Our Portuguese neighbours in the Indies). -
- OLIVEIRA, Emílio Euclides de.
Paisagens e figuras timorenses.---Ainaro. PL
Seara, Dili, 4(6):193- , 1952.
(Timorese landscapes and figures.---Ainaro). -
- OSÓRIO, Alberto de Castro.
Timor ignorado. PL
A Voz de Macau, Macao, 29 April 1935.
(Unknown Timor). -
- OVERAKKER, R.Th.
Rapport over Portugeesch Timor door den Kapitein der
Infanterie tevens fd. Controleur dan Belu R.Th. Overakker.
Verslag naar aanleiding van een tournee door het westelijk
gedeelte van Portugeesch Timor van met 10 tot en met 18
mei 1927. DL
Unpublished.
(Report on Portuguese Timor by Infantry Captain and
Controller of Belu, R.Th. Overakker. Account of a tour of
the western part of Portuguese Timor, 10-18 May 1927). -
- OVERBEEK, J.G.
Akamboea (Timor). [Korte inlichtingen omtrent standplaatsen
v. offic. v. Gezondheid in N.I.]. DL
Org. Ver. Offic. v. Gezondheid in N.I., 1:78- , 1923.
(News-in-brief about postings of health officers in N.I.). -
- OWEN, Michael.
Jungle patrol. EL
(Sydney, Horwitz, [1959]). 2nd ed. under title
Commando strike. (Sydney, Horwitz, [1962]). 177pp.
(War novel of Australian soldiers battling the Japanese
forces in Timor).

VIII.

- PASCOAL, Ezequiel Enes. PL
Quando as ribeiras rugem.
Seara, Dili, 1(3):65-67, 1949.
(When the rivers roar). -
- PENDL, Beatrice. PL
O Timor Português e o derradeiro bastião do homem branco
no Extremo Oriente.
Diário de Notícias, Lisbon, 24 Feb. 1965.
(Portuguese Timor is the last bastion of the white man in
the Far East. Reprinted from Schweiz. Heim., Zurich,
Feb. 1965). -
- PENNANT, Thomas. EL
The view of the Malayan Isles, New Holland, and the Spicy
Islands.
(London, John White, 1800). Vol.IV of Outlines of the
Globe. Timor on pp.93-95.
- PEYSTER, F.A. de. (Capt.) EL
Ledger of the ship Ontario kept by the master F.A. de Peyster
Dec. 1819--July 1821 containing mainly copy of protests,
correspondence, petitions, contracts, salvage accounts,
wages, lists of personal belongings etc. in connection with
the wreck of the ship off the Harbour of Dhillly, Timor,
2 Jan. 1821, and rough notes of chronometer readings and
time calculations mainly Oct. 1823.
1 volume. Manuscripts Collection, Mitchell Library, Sydney,
Reg. #A3929, Cat. #5-45A.
- PHILLIPS, J.S. EL
Timor---our East Indies neighbour.
Walkabout, Sydney, 5(1):44-53, Nov. 1938. 4 photographs.
- PINHEIRO, Joaquim Alberto de Almeida. PL
Timor. 260-261ES
BAGC, 3(21):177-191, March 1927. 4 photographs, 272FS
tables, map.
- Pintor (O) do Império Colonial Português. PL
BEDM, 35(405):394-395, Dec. 1937.
(Painter of the Portuguese Colonial Empire, Fausto Sampaio).
- Portugal: Overseas Provinces. EL
([Lisbon], Agencia Geral do Ultramar, [1965]). 179pp.
See pp.157-175, Province of Timor. 8 photographs, map.
- POSEWITZ, Th. GL
Zinnerz auf den Inseln Sumatra, Flores und Timor.
Das Ausland, Stuttgart, 34:672- , 1888.
(Tin-ore on the islands of Sumatra, Flores and Timor). -
- RAFFLES, Stamford. EL
Short account of Timor, Rotti, Savu, Solor, etc.
Proceedings of the Agricultural Society established in
Sumatra, in the Papers of Sir Stamford Raffles, vol.1:18-19,
1821. -

VIII.

- REINWARDT, Caspar Georg Carl.
Reis naar het Oostelijk gedeelte van den Indischen Archipel in het jaar 1821. Uit zijne nagelatene aantekeningen opgesteld, met levensbericht en bijlagen vermeerderd door W.H. de Vriese. DL
(Amsterdam, Frederick Muller, 1858). xvi+646pp. 19 plates.
See pp.307-374 for Timor section of journey, plates IV-VI; natural history observations of Timor scattered through rest of the book.
(Journey to the eastern part of the Indian Archipelago in 1821).
- RIBEIRO, Grácio.
Caiúru. (Romance Timor). PL
(Lisbon, Colecção "Amanha", 1939). 253pp. (A novel).
- RIEDEL, J.G.F.
Voyage de M. Riedel à Timor. FL
Annales de l'Extrême-Orient, Paris, 2:285, 1879-1880.
(Voyage of M. Riedel to Timor). -
- Die Landschaft Dawan oder West-Timor. GL
Deutsche Geographische Blätter, 10(3):227-236, 10(4):278-287, 1887. map.
(The Dawan region or West Timor). -
- Note sur l'île Rote. FL
In: Compte-rendu du IV Congrès Internationale des Sciences Géographiques à Paris, 1889. pp.641-652.
(Note on Roti Island). -
- La isole Roti o Rotti ed i loco abstanti, (isole della Piccola Sunda). ItL
Cosmos, 10:306- , 1889-1890.
(Roti or Rotti Island and the local inhabitants). -
- RIETSCHOTEN, C.H. van.
Tocht over Timor. DL
Mededeelingen van het Bureau voor de Bestuurszaken der Buitenzittingen, ed. by Encyclopaedisch Bureau, Weltevreden, #3, pp.57-101, 1914.
(Journey across Timor). -
- ROBERTS, Jane.
Two years at sea, being the narrative of a voyage to Swan River and Van Dieman's Land during the years 1829, 30, 31. EL
(London, Richard Bentley, 1834). xviii+396pp.
See Chapter 14, pp.149-165, visit to Kupang, Aug. 1830.
- ROCHA, Hugo.
Portugal na Oceania. Timor. Um livro e uma recordação. PL
A propósito de uma obra do Prof. Mendes Corrêa.
O Mundo Português, Lisbon, 137:205- , 1945.
(Portugal in Oceania. Timor. A book and a remembrance.
In reference to a work by Prof. Mendes Correia). -
- RODRIGUES, Agostinho Leonardo.
A reposta dum heroi timorense. PL
O Mundo Português, Lisbon, 4(46):481-483, Oct. 1937.
(The riposte of a Timorese hero). -

VIII.

- RODRIGUES, João Francisco, and SANTOS, Jesus Nunes dos.
Relação nominal de alguns oficiais e praças mortos. PL
(Lisbon, 1940).
(Nominal report of some officials and "dead salaries"). -
- ROHDE, Hans Heinrich. GL
Timor. Koloniale Rundschau.
Zeitschrift für Koloniale Länder-, Völker- und Staatenkunde,
Leipzig, 33:101-104, 1942.
(Timor. Colonial review). -
- Ronda pelo Ultramar. No.4 - Timor. PL
(Luanda, Edições Tapete Mágico, 1967). 96pp.
(Overseas round. No.4 - Timor). -
- ROUS, W.D. EL
To Koepang and Makassar in a Moth.
Java Gazette, 4(3), supplement, pp.i-iv, 1935. -
- SÁ, Artur Basílio de. PL
Timor.
(Lisbon, Sociedade de Geografia de Lisboa, 1952). 83pp.
13 photographs.
- Timor. FL
La Revue Française de l'Élite Européenne, Paris, 85:95- , 1957.-
- St. CLAIR, Stuart. EL
Strategic Timor.
Military Engineer, Washington, 34(197):147-148, March 1942. -
- Timor a key to the Indies. EL
The National Geographic Magazine, Washington, 84(3):355-384,
Sep. 1943. 33 photographs, map.
- SAITŌ, Tarō. JL
Porutogaruryō Chimōru shokuminchi no zembō.
Kōa, Tokyo, 3(3), 14pp., 1942.
(Timor, a Portuguese colony). -
- Schetsen uit N.I. (Verhaal van een togt in 1850). I. Een bezoek op
het eiland Rottie. II. Ombaay, Delie en de Noordwestkust
van Timor. III. Koepang, Solor, Floris, Sandelwoud. DL
Vaderlandsche Letteroefeningen, Amsterdam, 2:377- ,
465- , 608- , 1853. Also in Biang Lala, Batavia,
3(1):237- , 253- ; 3(2):259- , 1854.
(Sketches from the N.I. Account of a journey in 1850.
A visit on Roti Island; Ombay, Dili and the NW coast of
Timor; Kupang, Solor, Flores, Sandalwood). -
- Schipbreuk van Edwards (op de reis in open booten tusschen de straat
Endeavour en het eiland Timor, in 1792). DL
In: Hedendaagsche Vaderlandsche Bibliotheek van Wetenschap,
Kunst en Smaak, Amsterdam.
(Shipwreck of Edwards---of the journey in an open boat
between Endeavour Strait and Timor Island in 1792). -
- SCHREIDER, Frank, and SCHREIDER, Helen. EL
East from Bali: by seagoing Jeep to Timor.
The National Geographic Magazine, Washington, 122(2):236-279,
Aug. 1962. 45 photographs, map.

VIII.

- SCHREIDER, Frank, and SCHREIDER, Helen. (ctd)
The drums of Tonkin; an adventure in Indonesia. EL
(New York, Coward-McCann, 1963). 320pp. 32 plates (58
photographs). See chapter 9, pp.221-245, Portuguese Timor.
- SCOTTE, Apollonius.
Apoloni Schots' verhaal van zijn voyagie gedaan van Bantam DL
na Botton, Solor ende Timor, 1613.
In: Begin en Voortganh van de Vereenighde Nederlantsche
Geoctroyeerde Oost-Indische Compagnie. (1646). 2 volumes.
See Part II.
(Apollonius Scotte's account of his voyage from Bantam or
Botton, Solor and Timor, 1613). -
- Semana do Ultramar de 1952, dedicada à Província de Timor. PL
(Lisbon, Sociedade de Geografia de Lisboa, [1952]). 72pp.
(Overseas Week 1952, dedicated to the Province of Timor). -
- SILVA, Júlio Celestino Montalvão da.
Timor. PL
Boletim Marítimo da Liga Naval Portuguesa, Lisbon,
5(2):27-28, 1906. -
- A mão d'obra em Timor. Breve memoria sobre o seu territorio,
clima, producção, usos e costumes indigenas, industria, PL
agricultura e commercio.
(Lisbon, A Editora, 1910). 51pp. tables.
(Labour in Timor. Brief memoir on its territory, climate,
produce, native manners and customs, industry, agriculture
and trade).
- SILVA, Mário Moreira da.
Timor, exemplo da colonização portuguesa. PL
Portugal em África, Lisbon, 2nd ser., 9(52):219-234,
July-Aug. 1952.
(Timor, an example of Portuguese colonization).
- SOWDEN, W.
An out-of-the-way corner, Timor Island in the Malay
Archipelago. EL
South Australian Institute Journal, Adelaide, 20(6):8-14,
31 Aug. 1933. 2 photographs.
- SPANOGHE, J.B.
Brief van J.B. Spanoghe over zijn reis van Batavia naar Timor. DL
Algemeene konst- en letterbode, Haarlem, 1:356- , 1832.
(Letter from J.B. Spanoghe on his journey from Batavia to
Timor). -
- SPIT, H.M.
Portugal's rijk overzee: Afrika, Goa, Macao, Timor. DL
Oost en West, 46(10):9-10, 31 Oct. 1953.
(Portugal's overseas empire). -
- SUMARTO, Hadi.
Nusa Tenggara Timur 20 Desember 1958 - 20 Desember 1962. IL
([Kupang], [1962]). xxiv+623pp. -

VIII.

- SYLVAN, Fernando.
7 poemas de Timor. PL
(Lisbon, Livrária Portugal, 1965).
(Special edition of 7 poems from Timor, dedicated to Brazil
on the occasion of the 4th Centenary of Rio de Janeiro). -
- TACO.
Timor Koepang. (Plaatsbeschrijving). DL
De Aarde en haar Volken, Haarlem, 1913, supplement, p.113.
(Timor Kupang. Topography). -
- TALLO, A.A. Bere.
Monografi Belu. IL
(Atambua, Dewan Pemerintah Sementara Swapradja Belu, 1957?).
72 leaves inc. 3 maps.
(Monograph on Belu). -
- TEAGUE, Michael.
A forgotten outpost. EL
Geographical Magazine, London, 37(2):110-123, June 1964.
15 photographs, map.
- TEIXEIRA, Augusto César de Justino.
Timor. Um pouco de história. O presente e as possibilidades PL
futuras.
Boletim da Sociedade Luso-Africana do Rio de Janeiro,
2nd ser., #9:133-137, 1934. From A Voz de Macau, 30.10.1934.
(Timor. A little history. The present and the future
possibilities). -
- Timor, a ilha esquecida. PL
O Mundo Português, Lisbon, 2(24):394-400, Dec. 1935.
(Timor, the forgotten island).
- TEMMINCK, C.J.
Verhandelingen over de Natuurlijke Geschiedenis der
Nederlandsche Overzeesche Bezittingen, door de Leden der
Natuurkundige Commissie in Indië en andere schrijvers. DL
(Leiden, J.G. La Lau, 1839-1842). 29 parts.
(Essays on the natural history of the Dutch Overseas
possessions). -
- Coup-d'oeil general sur les possessions Neerlandaises dans
l'Inde Archipelagique. FL
(Leiden, Arnz, 1849). 3 volumes. See Vol.3, pp.155-201.
(A general look at the Dutch possessions in the Indies
Archipelago).
- THOMAZ, Luís Filipe F.R.
Aspectos da vida marítima em Timor. PL
Memórias do Centro de Estudos de Marinha, Lisbon,
6: - , 1976?
(Aspects of maritime life in Timor). -
- TILLEMA, H.F.
Reisbrieven. 1. Timor. 2. De Kleine Timor-Archipel. DL
Het Koloniaal Weekblad, 12 March 1925; 26 March 1925.
(Travel-letters. Timor. The Lesser Timor Archipelago). -

VIII.

- TILLEMA, H.F. (ctd)
Zonder Tropen geen Europa. DL
(Bloemendaal, Mouton & Co., 1926). 264pp. Timor on
pp.140-149. 18 photographs.
(Without the Tropics no Europe).
- Timor. A Patria, Macao, 12.7.1924 e seg. - PL
- Timor. (Lisbon, Agencia Geral das Colónias, 1930). 20pp. map. FL
Prepared for the Exposition internationale d'Anvers, 1930. - EL
- Timor. (Lisbon, Agencia Geral das Colónias, [c.1926]). FL
Vol.4 of Colonies Portugaises. -
- Timor. Cultureel Nieuws Indonesie, Amsterdam, 13:9-12, Oct. 1951. DL
Reprinted from Siasat, Jakarta, 22.7.1951.
- Timor en Babau. DL
Berichten der Utrechtse Zendings-vereeniging, 183- , 1875. -
- Timor en Onderhoorigheden. Timor (eiland). DL
In: Encyclopaedie van Nederlandsch-Indië. (The Hague,
Nijhoff; Leiden, Brill, 1921). Vol.4, pp.337-338 and
338-351 respectively. bib.(44).
- Timor in Stichworten und Zahlen. GL
Auslands-Anschriften, Hamburg, 11:1-11, 1972.
(Timor in words and figures). -
- Timor. Pequena monografia. PL
(Lisbon, Agencia Geral do Ultramar, 1965). 124pp. 16 plates
(27 photographs), fldg map, bib.(38). Rev.ed., 1970.
(Timor. Small monograph).
- Timor (The) school. EL
Education News, Canberra, 15(9):53- , 1976.
(Classes for Timorese refugee children in Australia). -
- TITZE, Kurt. GL
Bali, Timor, Philippinen: Inseln, Menschen und ein ferner See.
(Munich, Zurich, Schnell & Steiner, 1968). 159pp.
See Portuguese Timor on pp.6-22, plates 2-8 and 42.
(.... : islands, peoples and a distant sea).
- Tragedia (A) de Timor. PL
A Voz do Crente, Macao, 5.4.1887.
(The tragedy of Timor). -
- TRIGUEIROS, Luís Forjaz. PL
Cabo Verde, Guiné, S. Tomé e Príncipe, Macau e Timor.
(Lisbon, Livrária Bertrand, 1963). 242pp.
Colecção "Antologia da Terra Portuguesa", #16. -
- UHLIG, Helmut. GL
Indonesien hat viele Gesichter: geheimnisvolle Inselnwelt
zwischen Asien und Australien: Borneo, Sumatra, Java, Bali,
Celebes, Timor, Penang, Lae Lae.
(Berlin, Safari Verlag, [c.1971]). 277 or 227pp. illus.,
maps, bib.
(Indonesia has many faces: mysterious island world between
Asia and Australia:). -

VIII.

- VALDEZ, Francisco Travassos.
Da Oceania a Lisboa; Viagem. PL
(Rio de Janeiro, Typ. Perseveranca, 1866). [xii+]xi+44Opp.
(From Oceania to Lisbon; journey---from Timor via Java,
Indo-China, Hindustan, Arabia, Egypt. The author was in
Timor from June 1864 to February 1865. See pp.47-132).
- VAQUINHAS, José dos Santos.
Timor. PL
BSGL, 4(6):277-286, 1883. -
- VASCONCELOS, Ernesto Júlio de Carvalho e.
As colónias portuguesas. PL
(Lisbon, 1921).
(The Portuguese colonies). -
- VERSLUYS, J.D.N.
Maatschappelijke vernieuwing op Timor? DL
Indonesie, The Hague, 3:130-151, 201-224, 1949.
(Social renewal in Timor?)
- VERSTEGE, C.M.G.A.M. Ecoma.
Verslag eener reis van den Resident van Timor en
Onderhoorigheden Ecoma Verstege naar de Noe-mina rivier
en aangrenzende landstreken, gelegen aan de Zuid-Oostkust
van Timor in de maand Juli 1877. DL
TITLV, 25:121-126, 1879.
(Report of a journey by the Resident of Timor and
Dependencies, Ecoma Verstege, to the Noe-Mina River and
adjacent regions situated on the southeast coast of Timor
in July 1877).
- VETH, P.J.
Timor en Onderhoorigheden. DL
In: Aardrijkskundig en Statistisch Woordenboek van
Nederlandsch-Indië. (Amsterdam, 1869). Vol.3.
(Timor and Dependencies). -
- Viagem aérea Lisboa-Timor. PL
BGC, 10(113):140-144, Nov. 1934.
(Air journey Lisbon-Timor).
- VOLLMER, G.G.W.
Die Inseln des Indischen und Stillen Meeres. GL
(Leipzig, Ed. Wartig, 1910).
(The islands of the Indian and Pacific Oceans). -
- VONDRA, J. Gert.
Timor journey. EL
(Melbourne, Landsdowne Press, 1968). vi+105pp.
45 photographs, map. Pacific Journey Series, #3.
- VORDERMAN, A.G.
Het journaal van Albert Colfs. Eene bijdrage tot de kennis
der Kleine Soenda-Eilanden. Met een schetskaartje. DL
(Batavia, Ernst & Co., 1888). 148pp. See pp.95-98,
Timor-Coupang; 103-117, Roti Island.
(The journal of Albert Colfs. A contribution to the
knowledge of the Lesser Sunda Islands. With a sketch-map).

VIII.

- WALLACE, Alfred Russel.
The Malay Archipelago: the land of the orang-utan and the bird of paradise. A narrative of travel with studies of man and nature. EL
(London, Macmillan & Co., 1869). 2 volumes.
10th ed., 1890. 1 volume. xx+515pp. 51 illustrations,
10 maps. See chapters XIII, Timor (Coupang, 1857-1859,
Delli, 1861), and XIV, the natural history of the Timor
Group.
- Timor. 1859-1861.
In: Le tour du monde. (Paris, 1872). Vol.24, pp.234-238. -
- Wealth (The) of Timor. EL
The Dutch East Indian Archipelago, 4:2110- , 1921-1922. -
- Wegenboekje Timor en Onderhoorigheden 1936. DL
(Batavia, 1936).
(Guide Book to Timor and Dependencies). -
- WIJDENES, M. Oostwoud.
Koepang (Timor). DL
Eigen Haard, 5:510- , 570- , 706- , 1025- , 1931;
6:499- , 1932.
- Koepang, capital of Timor. EL
Inter-Ocean, Batavia, 12(8):345-351, 12(9):396-401,
12(10):441-448, 1931; 13(2):47-56, 13(3):91-100, 1932. illus. -
- Koepang. (Timor). Naar Noenbaoensaboe en Namosain. DL
Tropisch Nederland, 6(20):306-311, 6(21):322-327,
6(22):338-342, 1933-1934. 12 illustrations.
- Koepang (Timor). DL
De Aarde en haar Volken, Haarlem, 72:12-16, 1936. -
- WIJK, J. van.
Aanteekeningen over het eiland Timor, vertaald door
J. van Wijk, Rz. DL
Keurbloemen van vernuft en smaak, Rotterdam, 2:267- , 1823.
(Notes on Timor Island, translated by J. van Wijk). -
- WIJNEN, R.
De eilanden Rottie en Savoe. DL
Natuurkundig Tijdschrift voor Nederlandsch-Indië,
27:448-451, 1864.
(Roti and Savu Islands). -
- ZAELLER, H.
Rund um die Erde. GL
(Cologne, M. Dumont, 1881). 2 volumes.
See Vol.2, pp.321-342, Weihnachten auf Timor.
(Around the Earth. Christmas in Timor).
- ZEYDNER, W.A.
Een waaierende kipas. Brieven uit Batavia, Timor en Medan. DL
(The Hague, 1948). illus.
(A swishing fan. Letters from Batavia, Timor and Medan). -

VIII.

ZONDERVAN, Henri.

Timor en de Timoreezen.

TKNAG, 2nd ser., 5(1):30-140, 5(2):339-416, 1888.

(Timor and the Timorese).

DL

ZWERVER.

Plaatsbeschrijving. Koepang op Timor.

Tropisch Nederland, Weltevreden, 3(10):146-157, 1930-1931.

13 photographs. Text ends on p.150, but illustrations continue to p.157 with unrelated text.

(Topography. Kupang on Timor).

DL

ADDENDA

PÉRON, François Auguste.

Voyage de Découvertes aux Terres Australes, exécuté par ordre de Sa Majesté l'Empereur et Roi, sur les corvettes le Géographe, le Naturaliste, et la goelette le Casuarina, pendant les années 1800, 1801, 1802, 1803 et 1804; publié par Décret Impérial, sous le Ministère de M. de Champagny, et rédigé par M. F.Péron, Naturaliste de l'expédition....
Vol.1.

(Paris, Imprimerie Imperiale, 1807). [iv+]xvi+496[+2]pp.

Vol.2 rédigé en partie par feu F. Peron et continué par M. Louis Freycinet....Commandant du Casuarina pendant l'expédition.

(Paris, Imprimerie Royale, 1816). xxii+471pp.

Atlas historique par Mm. Lesueur et Petit. 2 vols.

(Paris, Langlois, 1811). plates, maps, plans.

See vol.1, livre 2, chapters 8-10, pp.141-206; livre 3,

chapter 11, pp.207-217, chapter 20, pp.446-484; vol.2,

livre 4, chapter 32, pp.225-281.

English translation of Part 1 (1807):-

A Voyage of Discovery to the Southern Hemisphere, performed by order of the Emperor Napoleon during the years 1801, 1802, 1803 and 1804, prepared for the press by M. F.Péron and published in consequence of an Imperial Decree, tr. from the French.

(London, Printed for R. Phillips, 1809).

Reprinted: (Melbourne, Marsh Walsh, 1975).

Originally published in: Sir Richard Phillips (ed.),

A Collection of Modern and Contemporary Voyages and Travels, London, 1805-10, vol.11 (1810), pt.1. -

FL

EL

Timor the unknown (Account of a cruise in S.S. Guthrie).

Anonymous typescript, 1906. 114 leaves.

Fryer Library Mss 2/2496, University of Queensland, Brisbane. -

EL

IX: BIBLIOGRAPHIES; PERIODICALS PUBLISHED IN TIMOR.

ALLIED GEOGRAPHICAL SECTION, SOUTHWEST PACIFIC AREA.

An annotated bibliography of the Southwest Pacific and adjacent areas. Vol.1: the Netherlands and British East Indies and the Philippine Islands. EL
(1944). Timor and surrounding islands, pp.235-244.

Bibliografia meteorológico de Portugal. 15 - Timor. PL
Memórias do Serviço Meteorológico Nacional, Lisbon,
2(58):1-2, 1955; 3(89), 10pp., 1957.
(Meteorological bibliography of Portugal. 15 - Timor). -

Bibliografia sobre Timor. PL
In: Grande Enciclopedia Portuguesa e Brasileira. (Lisbon,
Editorial Enciclopedia, n.d.). Vol.31, pp.684-685.
(Bibliography on Timor). -

Bibliographie géologique de Timor. FL
(Paris, Bureau des Études Géologiques, Institut Français du
Pétrole, 1956). 10pp. mimeo.
(Geological bibliography of Timor). -

Catalogus der Koloniale Bibliotheek van het Koninklijk Instituut voor de Taal-, Land- en Volkenkunde van Ned. Indie en het Indisch Genootschap. DL

(The Hague, Nijhoff, 1908-).
Vol.1. (1908). x+1053pp.
By G.P. Rouffaer and W.C. Muller.
Vol.2. 1st supplement. (1915). viii+426pp.
By W.C. Muller.
Vol.3. 2nd supplement. (1927). viii+459pp.
By W.C. Muller.
Vol.4. 3rd supplement. (1937). viii+439pp.
By F.W. Stapel, W.J.M. Buch, and M. de Block.
Vol.5. 4th supplement. 1936-1959. (1966). x+801pp.
By P. Voorhoeve and H.L. Barre.
Vol.6. 5th supplement. 1960-1969. (1972). xii+728pp.
By E.J. van Donzel, H.L. Barre, C.G. van den Aardweg,
and R.P.J. van Hoorn.
Vol.7. 6th supplement. 1970-1972. (1975). xii+323pp.
By H.L. Barre, C.G. van den Aardweg, and Ch.M.
Pietersz-de Haseth.
(Catalogue of the Colonial Library of the Royal Institute
of Linguistics and Anthropology).

CENTRO DE DOCUMENTAÇÃO CIENTÍFICA ULTRAMARINA. Lisbon.

Bibliografia científica da Junta de Investigações do Ultramar. PL
(Lisbon, CDCU, 1960). 371pp.
(Scientific bibliography of the Board of Overseas
Investigations). -

----- Contribuição para uma bibliografia geológica do Timor PL
Português.
(Lisbon, CDCU, 1965). 4pp. Pub. #D154. mimeo.
(Contribution to a geological bibliography of Portuguese
Timor). -

----- Contribuição para uma bibliografia de Timor (Trabalhos PL
editados em 1966 e 1967).
(Lisbon, CDCU, 1967). 2pp. mimeo.
(Contribution to a bibliography of Timor---Works published
in 1966 and 1967). -

IX.

- CENTRO DE DOCUMENTAÇÃO CIENTÍFICA ULTRAMARINA. (ctd)
Trabalhos publicados pela Junta de Investigações do Ultramar sobre geologia de Timor. PL
(Lisbon, CDCU, 1967). 2pp. Pub. #D201. mimeo.
(Works published by the J.I.U. on the geology of Timor). -
- Bibliografia de Timor publicada pela Junta de Investigações do Ultramar. PL
(Lisbon, CDCU, 1970). 9pp. mimeo.
(Bibliography of Timor published by the J.I.U.). -
- Contribuição para uma bibliografia sobre Timor. PL
(Lisbon, CDCU, 1973). iii+38pp. Pub. #B222. mimeo.
(Contribution to a bibliography of Timor).
- CESAR, Amandio, and ANTÓNIO, Mário.
Alguns elementos para uma bibliografia de literatura ultramarina: poesia - ficção - memorialismo - ensaio. PL
BGU, 43(507):37-60, Sep. 1967; 43(508):45-69, Oct. 1967;
44(511-512):55-70, Jan.-Feb. 1968; 44(514):39-67, April 1968.
Timor on 44(514):56-58.
As separate publication:- (Lisbon, AGU, 1968). 178pp.
(Some elements for a bibliography of overseas literature: poetry - fiction - memoirs - essays).
- DIAS, Luíz Fernando de Carvalho.
Notícia dos documentos da Secção dos Reservados, Fundo Geral, da Biblioteca Nacional de Lisboa, respeitantes as províncias de Angola, Cabo Verde, Guiné, Macau, Moçambique, S. Tomé e Príncipe e Timor. PL
(Lisbon, 1957).
(Account of the documents of the Reserve Section, Bottom Gallery, National Library of Lisbon, concerning). -
- DOMINGUES, Ernesto.
Línguas de Timor. (Notulas bibliográficas). PL
Portugal em África, Lisbon, 2nd ser., 4(21):144-151,
May-June 1947.
(Languages of Timor. Bibliographical notes).
- FARMHOUSE, João.
Subsídio bibliográfico. PL
In: Exposição de Timor---Catálogo. (Lisbon, SGL, 1931).
pp.33-57.
(Bibliographical contribution). -
- FERREIRA, Manuel.
Subsídios para a bibliografia de Timor. PL
Seara, Dili, 10(4):181-186, 10(5):230-233, 10(6):263-268, 1958;
11(1):26-31, 1959; 12(3):170-175, 12(4):216-219,
12(5):267-272, 12(6):321-326, 1960; 13(1):35-40,
13(2):102-107, 13(3-4):148-160, 13(5-6):273-278, 1961;
14(1):24-29, 1962; new ser., 1(3-4):99-102, 1963.
(Contributions to a bibliography of Timor). -
- FOX, James J., and FOX, Irmgard.
A working bibliography on the islands of Roti, Savu and Sumba in Eastern Indonesia. EL
(n.p., Center for Advanced Study in the Behavioral Sciences, [1972]). 39pp.

IX.

- GALVÃO, Henrique, and SELVAGEM, Carlos.
Bibliografia [sobre] Timor. PL
In: Império Ultramarino Português - Monografia do Império,
Vol. 4. (Lisbon, Empresa Nacional de Publicidade, 1953).
p.433.
(Bibliography on Timor). -
- GONÇALVES, Francisco, and CASEIRO, Jaime.
Bibliografia geológica do Ultramar Português. PL
(Lisbon, 1959). lxii+272[+2]pp.
(Geological bibliography on the Portuguese Overseas). -
- GONÇALVES, José Júlio.
Bibliografia antropológica do Ultramar Português. PL
BGU, 37(429-430):483-492, 37(431):281-290,
37(432-433):347-354, 37(434-435):335-341,
37(436-438):431-471, March-Dec. 1961.
As separate publication:- (Lisbon, AGU, 1960). 96 +2 pp.
(Anthropological bibliography of the Portuguese Overseas).
- GONÇALVES, Júlio.
Bibliografia dos descobrimentos e navegações existente na
Sociedade de Geografia de Lisboa. PL
(Lisbon, SGL, 1954/1956). 136pp.
(Bibliography of discoveries and navigations held in the
Geographical Society of Lisbon). -
- Bibliografia do Ultramar Português existente na Sociedade de
Geografia de Lisboa. Fascículo III: Timor. PL
Supplement to BSGL, 79(1-3), Jan.-March 1961. 19pp.
(Bibliography of the Portuguese Overseas held in the
Geographical Society of Lisbon. Fascicle III: Timor).
- KENNEDY, Raymond.
Bibliography of Indonesian peoples and cultures. EL
1st ed. (New Haven, Yale University Press, 1945).
Yale Anthropological Studies, #4. See pp.180-182.
2nd ed. (New Haven, Yale University Press, 1962).
revised by Thomas W. Maretzki and H.Th. Fischer. See pp.
185-187. Human Relations Area Files, Behavior Science
Bibliographies.
3rd ed. (1974).
- MILLER, George.
Contribution to a bibliography of the Timor crisis: material
in the A.N.U. Library. EL
Southeast Asian Research Materials Group, Newsletter,
Canberra, #9:4-7, October 1977.
- NICHTERLEIN, Sue.
[Preliminary checklist of materials on Timor from 1976/77]. EL
(New York, 15 June 1977). 7pp.
- [Additional material for the preliminary checklist of
materials relating to East Timor from 1976/1977]. EL
(New York, 29 Oct. 1977). 3pp.

IX.

- Novo rol de trabalhos portugueses e estrangeiros sobre a pre-história de Angola, Timor Português e Guiné Portuguesa. PL
(n.l., Centro de Estudos de Antropobiologia, n.d.). 3pp. typescript.
(New list of Portuguese and foreign works on the prehistory of Angola, Portuguese Timor and Portuguese Guinea). -
- REIS, Carlos Santos.
A nutrição no Ultramar Português (subsídio para uma bibliografia. PL
(Lisbon, Centro de Estudos Demográficos, Instituto Nacional de Estatística, 1973). See Timor in Vol.1:237-240.
(Nutrition in Overseas Portugal---towards a bibliography).
- Relação dos Jornais, Revistas e Periódicos que têm sido publicados em Macau. PL
BEDM, 36(412):80-81, July 1938.
(List of journals, reviews and periodicals which have been published in Macao. Some have relevance to Timor as well as Macao).
- TEIXEIRA, Manuel.
A imprensa periódica portuguesa no Extremo-Oriente. PL
(Macao, Notícias de Macau, 1965). 331pp. 11 plates.
Coleção "Notícias de Macau", #22.
(The Portuguese periodical press in the Far East. Timor on p.301; many references to articles about Timor which appeared in the Macao press. Places of publication covered in this study are Macao, Hong Kong, Canton, Shanghai, Singapore, Malaca, Kobe, Timor, and Hawaii).
- Macau e a sua Diocese. Vol.VII. PL
(Macao, 1967).
See pp.545-571, Bibliografia dos padres da Diocese de Macau. -
Also in BEDM, 65(758):1190-1202, Oct. 1967;
65(759):1276-1289, Nov. 1967.
(Bibliography of the fathers of the Diocese of Macao---this included Timor until World War II).
- TULLY, William.
A further contribution to a bibliography on East Timor: a multi media survey, 1975-1978. EL
Southeast Asian Research Materials Group, Newsletter,
Canberra, #11:3-10, Oct. 1978.

IX.

PERIODICALS*

Actas do Conselho de Governo da Província de Timor.

(Dili).

(Acts of the Government Council of the Province of Timor).

Anais Meteorológicos.

(Dili, Serviço Meteorológico de Timor). Vols.1-12, 1955-60.

(Meteorological Annals).

Anuário do Observatório Meteorológico de Dili.

(Dili, Serviço Meteorológico de Timor). Vol.1, 1955 + .

(Yearbook of the Meteorological Observatory of Dili).

Anuário Económico e Estatístico.

(Dili). 1940

(Economic and Statistical Yearbook).

Boletim do Comércio, Agricultura e Fomento de Timor.

(Dili). Vol.1, 1912 - up to at least 1920.

(Trade, Agriculture and Development Bulletin of Timor).

Boletim Económico e Estatístico.

(Dili, Repartição Central de Estatística). No.1, 1937 + .

(Economic and Statistical Bulletin).

Boletim Oficial de Timor.

(Dili, Imprensa Nacional). Commenced publication on 6th

January 1900 as Boletim Oficial do Districto Autónomo de

Timor; other title changes: Boletim Oficial da Provincia

de Timor, Boletim Oficial da Colónia de Timor.

(Official Bulletin of Timor).

Boletim Sanitário da Província de Timor.

(Dili). No.1, 1917 - up to at least 1930.

(Health Bulletin of the Province of Timor).

Boletim Trimestral de Estatística de Timor.

(Dili, Serviços de Administração Civil, Secção de

Estatística e Informação). No.1, 1956 + .

Trimestral Statistical Bulletin of Timor).

Calendários, Eclipses, Horas do Nascimento e Ocaso do Sol e da Lua em

Dili para o ano de

(Dili, Serviço Meteorológico de Timor). Annual.

(Calendars, Eclipses, hours of the rising and setting of the

Sun and the Moon in Dili for the year of).

Comércio Externo e Navegação.

(Dili, Repartição Provincial dos Serviços de Administração Civil).

(External Trade and Shipping).

Contas de Gerência e de Exercício de Província de Timor.

(Dili, Repartição Provincial dos Serviços de Fazenda e

Contabilidade). Commenced as Contas de Gerência da Colónia

de Timor. 1928/29 + .

(Management and employment reports for).

* The "not personally seen" indicator, "-", is omitted from this list.

IX.

Crónica de Timor.

(Dili, Secção de Propaganda). No.1, 1949 + .
(Timor Chronicle).

Estatística Comercial---Comércio Externo.

(Dili). 1938-1939.
(Trade Statistics---External Trade).

Estatísticas do Comércio e Navegação.

(Dili). 1927-1930.
(Trade and Shipping Statistics).

Orcamento Geral para o ano económico de

(Dili, Repartição Provincial dos Serviços de Fazenda e Contabilidade). 1937 + .
(General Budget for the economic year of).

Projecto do Orcamento da receita, tabela de despesa ordinária e extraordinária da Província de Timor para o ano económico de

(Dili).
(Budget projection of receipts, table of ordinary and extraordinary payments of the Province of Timor for the economic year of).

Província (A) de Timor. Boletim de Notícias: Semanário dos Militares de Timor para todos os Portugueses de Timor.

(Dili). Weekly from 1964.
(Province of Timor. News Bulletin: Timor military weekly for all the Portuguese in Timor).

Resumo Estatístico do Movimento Comercial e Aduaneiro.

(Dili). 1880-1930.
(Statistical Summary of Trade Movement and Customs).

Resumo Mensal das Observações Climatológicas.

(Dili, Serviço Meteorológico de Timor). July 1955 - 1970.
(Monthly Summary of Climatological Observations).

Seara.

(Dili). Commenced 1948, Sometimes monthly, sometimes bi-monthly. Ecclesiastical Bulletin of the Diocese of Dili.

Timor Leste: Jornal do Povo Mau Bere.

(Dili, nos.1-5, Secção de Informação e Propaganda da FRETILIN; nos.6 onwards, Departamento de Informação da FRETILIN). Weekly from #1, 27 Sep. 1975 to #9, 22 Nov. 1975. Extra: Declaration of Independence issue, 4 Dec. 1975. Some sections published in Tetun language. Nos. 6-8 included literacy supplements.
(East Timor: Journal of the Mau Bere people).

União (A).

(Dili, União Democrática Timorense). fortnightly?
(Union).

Voz (A) de Timor.

(Dili). Weekly. Commenced 1960 + .
(The voice of Timor).

IX.

PERIODICALS PUBLISHED OUTSIDE TIMOR WHICH USUALLY CONTAINED
MATERIAL ABOUT TIMOR.

Anais Meteorológicos das Colónias.

(Lisbon). 1910-1946.
(Meteorological Annals of the Colonies).

Anuário Climatológico de Portugal. II Parte: Territórios Ultramarinos.

(Lisbon). 1950 -
(Climatological Yearbook of Portugal. Part II: Overseas
Territories).

Anuário Estatístico do Ultramar.

(Lisbon, Instituto Nacional de Estatística). 1943 -
(Statistical Yearbook of the Overseas).

Boletim Eclesiástico da Diocese de Macau.

(Macao). Commenced July 1903 -
Until 1941 Timor was part of the Diocese of Macao, and this
journal contained much relevant material including letters
from the missionaries; since 1941 it has continued to print
historical and archival material about the Timor Missions.
(Ecclesiastical Bulletin of the Diocese of Macao).

Boletim Geral do Ultramar.

(Lisbon, Agência Geral do Ultramar). Commenced July 1925 as
Boletim da Agência Geral das Colónias, later as Boletim Geral
das Colónias.
(General Bulletin of the Overseas. Published by the Overseas
Ministry, and containing many articles on diverse subjects,
some legislation, press review, news items, etc).

Boletim Oficial do Governo da Província de Macau e Timor.

(Macao). This was the title at the time (1896) that the
administration of Macao ceased being responsible for Timor.
Commenced 1835 as O Boletim do Governo da Província de Macau,
Timor e Solor; other titles in the intervening period,
Boletim do Governo de Macau; Boletim do Governo da Província
de Macau e Timor; Boletim da Província de Macau e Timor.
(Official Bulletin of the Government of the Province of
Macao and Timor).

AUTHOR INDEX

- AARSE, Robert, 191.
 ABINENO, Johannes Ludwig
 Chrysostomus, 125.
 ACHJADI, Judi, 247.
 ADAMS, George I., 1.
 ADAMS, M.J. Monni, 69.
 ADOE, Marthen L., 69.
 AFFELEN VAN SAEMSFOORT, C.A. van,
 69.
 AFONSO, Francisco dos Santos,
 125.
 AFONSO, José Nuno do Vale
 Monteiro de Sousa, 1.
 AGUIAR, Armando de, 247.
 AGUIAR, Luíz, 191.
 AGUIAR, M.C., 40.
 ALBUQUERQUE, Joaquim Mousinho d',
 207.
 ALDEIA, Fernando Alves, 207.
 ALIF, 207.
 ALKATIRI, Fray Said, 69.
 ALKATIRI, Mari, 191.
 ALLIED GEOGRAPHICAL SECTION, 1,
 274.
 ALLIED MINING CORPORATION, 1,34.
 ALMEIDA, António de, 1,58,64,69-
 74,80-81,109,237,247.
 ALMEIDA, Bello de, 159.
 ALMEIDA, Diogo José Caetano Ave
 Maria d', 32,125.
 ALMEIDA, Fortunato de, 247.
 ALMEIDA, Leopoldo Castro Neves
 de, 207,224.
 ALMEIDA, Maria Emília de Castro
 e, 73,74,237.
 ALPHEN, R. van, 74,125,247.
 ALVAREZ, Eusebio Arnaiz, 125-126.
 ALVES, Maria Luisa Gomes, 64.
 AMMERS, Niek van, 126.
 ANDEL, Tjeerd H. van, 1-2.
 ANDERSON, Isabel, 247.
 ANDRADE, Alfredo Maria da Costa
 e, 58,247.
 ANDRADE, António Alberto Banha
 de, 159.
 ANDRADE, João José de, 74-75,
 126.
 ANDRADE, Leonel Sales de, 191.
 ANDRADE, Raphael Jacome Lopes de,
 207.
 ANTÓNIO, Mário, 275.
 ARAGÃO, António da Cunha, 208.
 ARAGO, J., 247.
 ARAUJQ, Abílio, 160,191.
 ARAUJO, Amaro Loyola Jordão de,
 184.
 ARBIRU: see SANTOS, A. de Sousa.
 ARNDT, Heinz Wolfgang, 191.
 ARTHABER, G. von, 2,20.
 ARTUR, Maximo Ribeiro, 208,248.
 ARUMUGAM, Raja Segaran, 191.
 ASHADI DOJOPRANOTO, R. NG., 34.
 ASSELBERGS, Adrianus Joannes,
 126-127.
 ASSUNÇÃO, C. Torre de, 2.
 ASYMPTOOT, 208.
 ATHAYDE, Alfredo, 75,237.
 ATOK, Gabriel, 127.
 AUDLEY-CHARLES, Michael Geoffrey,
 2-4.
 AUERBACH, G., 237.
 AUSTRALIA (off.), 160,192.
 AUSTRALIAN COUNCIL FOR OVERSEAS
 AID, 34,191-192.
 AZEVEDO, Alves de, 248.
 AZEVEDO, João Fraga de, 64,237-
 240.
 B., D., 4,75,160.
 B., J.P. de, 160.
 BAACK, W., 127.
 BACELAR, Amelia Vaz Duarte, 65.
 BACK, W., 248.
 BAKHUIS, L.A., 4.
 BANK PEMBANGUNAN INDONESIA, 208.
 BAOEK BERE, 248.
 BARATA, Filipe José Freire
 Themudo, 248.
 BARBER, A.J., 3.
 BARBOSA, Duarte, 248.
 BARBOSA, F.A. Costa, 240.
 BAREN, F.A. van, 49.
 BARGE, J.A.J., 75.
 BARRETO, Gregório Maria, 127.
 BARROS, Jorge Duarte: see
 DUARTE, Jorge Barros.
 BARROS, Maria, 127.
 BARROS, Maud Lewes de, 34.
 BARROS, Norberto de Oliveira,
 127.
 BARTOLO, José António d'Azevedo,
 128.
 BASTIAN, Adolf, 248.
 BASTOS, Anibal Rebelo, 184.
 BATALHA, Maria Guilhermina
 Godinho, 75.
 BAUDIN, Nicolas, 248.
 BEAUFORT, L.F. de, 4,19.
 BECCARI, Odoardo, 248.
 BECHERING, J.D.H., 75.
 BEHRENS, Th.H., 4.
 BELFORD, D.J., 4.
 BEMMELEN, Reinout Willem van, 4.

- BENNETT, Frederick Debell, 249.
 BERLAGE, Hendrik Petrus, 32.
 BERNOVA, Antonina Alekseevna, 76.
 BERSBACH, P.P., 109,128.
 BERTHE, Louis, 34,76,109,112,122.
 BERTHE-FRIEDBERG, Claudine: see
 FRIEDBERG, Claudine.
 BEYFUSS, G., 76.
 BEYRICH, E., 5.
 BICKMORE, A.S., 249.
 BIJLMER, Hendricus Johannes
 Tobias, 76-77.
 BIJLMER, J., 249.
 BIK, J.Th., 249.
 BIZARRO, Danilo Augusto, 34-35,
 36.
 BIZARRO, Vasco Megre, 208.
 BLEEKER, Pieter, 65.
 BLIGH, William, 249.
 BLOEMBERGEN, S., 58.
 BOEHM, Georg, 5.
 BOER, H.J. de, 33.
 BOER, D.W.N. de, 161,208.
 BOISSEVAIN, H.D.J., 128.
 BONANI, Teresinha, 128.
 BONGIOVANNI, Luis, 128.
 BONIN, Charles Eudes, 249.
 BORGES, Vasco, 184.
 BORK-FELTKAMP, Adele Jeanette
 van, 77.
 BOSBOOM, H.D.H., 161.
 BOSCH, J.J., 208.
 BOSSA, José Ferreira, 249.
 BOT, Josep Manek, 77.
 BOTELHO, Fernando Teixeira, 5.
 BOUMAN-HOUTMAN, A., 35.
 BOUTAKOFF, Nicholas A., 5.
 BOXER, Charles Ralph, 161-162.
 BRAAK, C., 32.
 BRAGA, José M., 31.
 BRAGA, Maria Violante, 36.
 BRAGA, Paulo, 77,250.
 BRAK-LAMY, José António Neves,
 5-6.
 BRANCO, José Emílio Sant'Ana da
 Cunha Castel, 6,35.
 BRANCO, José Nogueira da Costa,
 250.
 BRANDÃO, Carlos Cal, 184.
 BRAS, Cesar Augusto O. Moura,
 250.
 BREDÁ, A.V.M. Antunes, 64,65,
 240,242.
 BRENDAO, Albino dos Santos, 35.
 BREUIL, Henri, 77.
 BREUNIG, Erich, 128.
 BRIDGEMAN, James C., 192.
 BRINDLE, A., 65.
 BRITO, Raquel Soeiro de, 35.
 BRITTEN, J., 58.
 BROILI, F., 6.
 BRON, H.O., 250.
 BROUWER, Doeke, 240.
 BROUWER, Hendrik Albertus, 6-7.
 BRUMMELHUIS, J., 128.
 BRUYN, H. de, 7.
 BRUYNE, D.L. de, 7.
 BRUYNIS, J.L., 250.
 BUDDINGH, Steven Adriaan, 250.
 BUETTIKOFER, J., 65.
 BUFFART, W.Ch.J.J., 250.
 BÜHLER, Alfred, 77.
 BURCK, H.D.M., 7.
 BUTLER, Eric D., 192.
 C., F., 251.
 CABREIRA, António, 163.
 CABREIRA, Duarte Leão, 163.
 CABREIRA, Frederico Leão, 209.
 CAETANO, Marcello, 184.
 CALAPEZ, Joaquim António Lopes,
 209.
 CALDAS, Abílio José, 129.
 CALERES, João da Cruz, Jr., 251.
 CALLINAN, Bernard J., 185.
 CAMARA, Eduardo Ignácio da, 163.
 CAMILO, Benjamin Cesar, 129.
 CAMPAGNOLO, Henri, 88,109-110.
 CAMPAGNOLO, Maria Olímpia
 Lameiras, 78,88.
 CAMPAIGN FOR AN INDEPENDENT EAST
 TIMOR, 192.
 CAMPOS, Agostinho de, 129.
 CAMPOS, Alberto de, 209.
 CAMPOS, Correia de, 110.
 CAMPOS, Jacinto António de, 129.
 CAMPOS, José Augusto Correia de,
 209.
 CAMPOS, Porfírio Rodrigues de,
 129-130,163.
 CAMPOS, Viriato, 209.
 CAPELL, Arthur, 78,110.
 CAPIZZI, Elaine, 192.
 CARDOSO, A.P. da Silva, 36.
 CARDOSO, J. Carvalho, 42.
 CARDOSO, João, Jr., 58,240.
 CARDOSO, Júlio Garde Alfaro, 36.
 CARLOS, Rui Batista da Palma,
 192.
 CARMO, António Duarte de Almeida
 e, 78.
 CARRUTHERS, W., 58.
 CARTER, D.J., 3.
 CARTHAUS, E., 251.
 CARVALHO, A.M. Galopim de, 7.
 CARVALHO, Amílcar da Ressurreição
 Diogo de, 7.
 CARVALHO, Henrique, 251.
 CARVALHO, Henrique Martins de,
 185.

- CARVALHO, J.V., 36.
 CARVALHO, João da C. Neves e, 163.
 CARVALHO, José Agapito da Silva, 36-37, 209.
 CARVALHO, José dos Santos, 78, 185, 240.
 CARVALHO, Manuel Herculano Chorão de, 251.
 CARVALHO, Tito de, 209.
 CASATI, Rita, 130.
 CASCAIS, António Manuel Cravo, 192.
 CASEIRO, Jaime, 11, 276.
 CASTRO, Affonso de, 78, 159, 163, 251.
 CASTRO, Alberto Osório de, 37, 58, 78, 251.
 CASTRO, Gonçalo Pereira Pimenta de, 163.
 CASTRO, João Paulino de Azevedo e, 130.
 CASTRO, Maria Margarida de, 37.
 CATÃO, Francisco Xavier Gomes, 130.
 CENTRO DE DOCUMENTAÇÃO CIENTÍFICA ULTRAMARINA, 8, 274-275.
 CÉSAR, Amândio, 275.
 CHAMALAUN, F.H., 8.
 CHICO, 252.
 CHIJS, Jacobus Anne van der, 164, 210.
 CHOMSKY, Noam, 193.
 CINATTI, Ruy (full name: Ruy Cinatti Vaz Monteiro Gomes; the earlier works known or thought to carry the full name are indicated after the title by RCVMG), 37-38, 59, 78-79, 80, 110, 210, 252.
 CLAMAGIRAND, Brigitte, 79.
 CLERCQ, Frederik Sigismund Alexander de, 8, 110.
 COCKCROFT, John, 252.
 COCKRILL, W. Ross, 38.
 COELHO, António Vasconcelos Teixeira Pinto, 8, 16.
 COELHO, Mário, 252.
 COLLIER, H.J., 177.
 COLLINS, R.D., 193.
 CONACHER, P., 38.
 CONCEIÇÃO, Natalia Maria de, 130.
 CONTREIRAS, Ascensão, 8.
 COOLEY, Frank L., 130.
 COOLHAAS, Willem Philippus, 164, 210.
 COOLSMA, Sierk, 130.
 CORNELISSEN, Frans J.J., 79-80, 131.
 CORRÊA: see CORREIA.
 CORREIA, Alves, 131.
 CORREIA, António Augusto Mendes, 80-81, 110, 252.
 CORREIA, António Padua, 164.
 CORREIA, Armando Eduardo Pinto, 81, 252.
 CORREIA, Francisco Gonçalves Velhinho, 211.
 CORREIA, José Alberty, 211.
 CORREIA, Salustiano, 253.
 CORTESÃO, Armando, 29.
 COSSALTER, C., 60.
 COSTA, Ferreira da, 81.
 COSTA, Firmino José da, 211.
 COSTA, Fontoura da, 38, 253.
 COSTA, Francisco Borja da, 193, 253.
 COSTA, M. Fernandes, 211.
 COSTA, Manoel José de Menezes Fernandes, 211.
 COSTA, Manuel Pinheiro Rodrigues da, 38.
 COSTA, P.J. Peregrino da, 253.
 COUR PERMANENTE D'ARBITRAGE, 164.
 COUTINHO, Carlos Viegas Gago, 253.
 COUVREUR, A.J.L., 81, 211.
 COWAN, H.K.J., 110-111.
 CRAVO, Joaquim, 193.
 CRAWFURD, John, 253.
 CRESPIN, I., 8.
 CRISTO, Maria Isabel Anaia, 64, 238, 240.
 CRONIN, Graeme, 253.
 CROSTELLA, Angelo, 9.
 CRUZ, Frederico, 38.
 CRUZ, Humberto da, 253.
 CRUZ, João José de Sousa, 9.
 CRUZ, M.J.R., 40.
 CRUZ, Raúl de Antas e Manso Preto Mendes, 32, 212, 253.
 CULLEN, Paul A., 193.
 CUNHA, C.A.C.L., 242.
 CUNHA, J.M. da Silva, 212.
 CUNHA, João Gualberto de Barros e, 81-82.
 CUNHA, Pedro Pereira da, 32.
 CUNNINGHAM, Allan, 59.
 CUNNINGHAM, Clark E., 82.
 D., 83, 165.
 DAENHARDT, Ernst, 38-39.
 DAMES, T.W.G., 39.
 DAMPIER, William, 254.
 DANIEL, Hawthorne, 254.
 DAVENPORT, Michael, 185.
 DAVID, Hugo Lopes, 241.
 DECAISNE, Joseph, 59.
 DELANO, Amasa, 254.
 DIAS, Luíz Fernando de Carvalho, 275.

- DICKER, Gordon, 131.
 DIENER, C., 9.
 DIJK, Cees van, 193.
 DIJK, L.J. van, 9,165.
 DIJKMAN, M.J., 39.
 DINIZ, C. Leopoldo dos Santos, 254.
 DINIZ, Manuel de Assunção, 65.
 DJAENOEDIN, 39.
 DJOBO, Mingus, 83.
 DOEFF, H., 166.
 DOKO, I.H., 120,185.
 DOMINGUES, Ernesto, 111,275.
 DONSELAAR, W.M., 111,131-132,212.
 DOORNINCK, N.H. van, 9.
 DORES, Rafael das, 111,212,254.
 DOWER, Alan, 254.
 DOWNS, Richard Erskine, 83.
 DOXIE, J.K., 132.
 DRUIF, J.H., 39.
 DUARTE, Cândido, 39.
 DUARTE, Jorge Barros (form of name used is indicated after the entry by JB,JD,JBD), 83, 132,212,254.
 DUARTE, Teófilo, 212-213,254-255.
 DUNGEN GRONOVIVS, J.D. van den, 39,255.
 DUNN, James Stanley, 193-194.
 EARL, George Windsor, 83,111,213.
 EAST, Roger, 194.
 EAST TIMOR INFORMATION AND RESEARCH PROJECT, 194.
 EDESON, J.F.B., 241.
 EEFTINK, J., 213.
 EL WAKEEL, S.K., 9.
 ENDERT, F.H., 39-40.
 ERFTEMEIJER, J., 132.
 ES, F.W.J. van, 40.
 FS, L.J.C. van, 9,13.
 ESPARTEIRO, António Marques, 166.
 ESQUIVEL, José, 40,214.
 ESSER, J., 40.
 EVANS, Grant, 194.
 EVERAARS, P.R., 40,215,255.
 EXODUS, Abr., 40,215.
 EZERMAN, H.E.K., 132,166,215,255.
 F., 215.
 F., J., 255.
 F., R., 166.
 F., T.J., 255.
 FABIA, Federik Hendrik, 83.
 FAIRBRIDGE, Rhodes Whitmore, 9, 166.
 FANGGIDAE, 215.
 FANGGIDAEJ, J., 111,123.
 FARIA, F. Xavier, 40.
 FARIA, Francisco Leite de, 59.
 FARMHOUSE, João, 275.
 FATAL, Julieta, 256.
 FAWCETT, W., 58.
 FEATHERMAN, A., 83.
 FELGAS, Hélio Augusto Esteves, 185,216,256.
 FERNANDES, Abílio José, 111, 132-133.
 FERNANDES, António Grebaldo da Conceição, 133-134.
 FERNANDES, Francisco Xavier Raimundo, 134.
 FERNANDES, J.A., 256.
 FERRÃO, José Eduardo Mendes, 216.
 FERRARIO, Carolina, 134.
 FERRAZ, José Augusto Marques, 32.
 FERREIRA, A. Pedrosa, 64,65,238-240,241-242.
 FERREIRA, Álvaro da Costa, 216.
 FERREIRA, António Francisco, 40, 134.
 FERREIRA, F.S. Cruz, 242.
 FERREIRA, H.A., 32.
 FERREIRA, J.B., 65.
 FERREIRA, João Gomes, 134,166, 216.
 FERREIRA, Júlio Augusto, 134.
 FERREIRA, L.A.B., 40.
 FERREIRA, Manuel, 84,112,166, 256-257,275.
 FERREIRA, Manuel Fernandes, 123.
 FIEDLER, Hermann, 166,257.
 FIGUEIREDO, Romulo Cilindro de Oliveira, 41.
 FIJAN, E.C., 9.
 FISCHER, H.Th., 84.
 FITCH, Thomas J., 4.
 FLETCHER, R., 216.
 FLORENSTEIN MULDER, J. van, 41.
 FLORES, Acacio B.S., 167.
 FLYNN, Frank, 257.
 FOCKENS, B.W., 216.
 FOKKENS, F., 167.
 FONSECA, António M. Ribeiro da, 216.
 FONTOURA, Álvaro Eugénio Neves da, 134,216-217,257.
 FOOD AND AGRICULTURAL ORGANIZATION, 41.
 FORBES, Anna, 257.
 FORBES, Henry O., 58,84,257.
 FORCART, Lothar, 66.
 FORMAN, Shepard, 84,167,195.
 FORSYTH, W.D., 186.
 FORTUNA, Vasco, 217.
 FOX, Irmgard, 275.
 FOX, James J., 41,84-85,108,112, 167,275.
 FOXALL, H.G., 10.
 FOY, Willy, 85.

- FRADE, Fernando, 65.
 FRAGOSO, M.A.C., 40.
 FRANCA, Bento da, 257.
 FRANCA, José Camarate de Andrade,
 81.
 FRANCA, Pedro Guerreiro da, 41.
 FRANCILLON, Gérard, 85-86,112,
 167.
 FRANCIS, E.A., 86,217,257.
 FRANCIS, Glen, 186.
 FRANCK, Thomas M., 195.
 FRANCO, Luís de Oliveira, 168.
 FRANKE, Richard, 195.
 FRANKLIN, António George de
 Sousa, 10,86,112.
 FRANS, C., 86,112,258.
 FRANSSEN HERDERSCHEE, A., 10.
 FRAZER, J.G., 86.
 FREITAS, José de, 258.
 FREITAS, Maria Clara P. Graça de,
 41-42.
 FRENEY, Denis, 195.
 FRENTE REVOLUCIONÁRIA DE TIMOR
 LESTE INDEPENDENTE, 195.
 FREYCISET, Louis Claude Desaulses
 de, 258.
 FREYTAG, I.B., 10.
 FRIEDBERG, Claudine (some items
 bear surname BERTHE-FRIEDBERG),
 42,59-60,86-88,112,122.
 FRIEDERICY, Herman Jan, 42.
 FRIZZI, Ernst, 88.
 FRY, Ken L., 195.
 FYSH, Hudson, 258.
 G., B., 88.
 GAGEONNET, Robert, 10-11.
 GALESTIN, A.A., 88.
 GALVÃO, Henrique, 276.
 GAMA, João de Saldanha da, 168.
 GANDARA, Álvaro Franco, 64,238-
 240.
 GANSWIJK, J.W. van, 218.
 GARCIA, J. de Sacadura, 16,42-43.
 GARCIA, Penha (Conde de), 218.
 GEBUIS, L., 43,56.
 GENTIL, Sousa, 218.
 GERALDES, C. de Melo, 43.
 GERSÃO, Virgínia Faria, 258.
 GERTH, Heinrich, 11.
 GEUNS, M. van, 168.
 GEUNS, S.J. van, 218.
 GIETZELT, Arthur, 195,196.
 GIL, David Bragança, 41.
 GLOVER, E.A., 89.
 GLOVER, Ian C., 89.
 GOGH, F. van, 43.
 GOMES, Francisco de Azevedo, 258.
 GOMES, J. Benedito, 134.
 GOMES, Ruy Cinatti Vaz Monteiro:
 see CINATTI, Ruy.
 GONÇALVES, Alberto da
 Ressurreição, 134-135.
 GONÇALVES, Francisco, 11,276.
 GONÇALVES, Francisco Pedro, 135.
 GONÇALVES, José Júlio, 89,218,
 276.
 GONÇALVES, Júlio, 168,276.
 GONÇALVES, Luiz da Cunha, 89.
 GONÇALVES, M. Mayer, 40,43.
 GONÇALVES, Maria Leonor, 66.
 GOOR, G.A.W. van de, 43.
 GOOTEE, Paul, 89,135.
 GOSLINGS, B.M., 81.
 GOULART, Jaime Garcia, 135.
 GR., 12.
 GRAAFLAND, N., 12,90.
 GRAÇA, Joaquim José da, 218.
 GRADE, Eurico António de Carvalho
 e Mello Sales, 218.
 GRADER, Ch.J., 43.
 GRADER, J., 219.
 GRADY, Alex E., 12.
 GRAMBERG, Jan Simon Gerhardus,
 90,136.
 GRANDÃO, António de Sousa, 242.
 GREAT BRITAIN & IRELAND (off.),
 258.
 GREENBERG, Joseph Harold, 112.
 GREFFRATH, H., 258.
 GREMIAUX, C., 258.
 GRIJP, A. de, 57.
 GRIJZEN, H.J., 90,168-169.
 GROENEVELDT, Willem Pieter, 169.
 GRUNAU, Hans R., 12.
 GRUNSTEIN, J., 90.
 GUEDES, Armando M. Marques, 219.
 GUERRA, F. Meireles, 219.
 GURICH, G., 12.
 GUTERRES, José Calisto Alves,
 136.
 GUTTERRES, Moises Honorato, 259.
 GYANTO, 112,259.
 H., 219.
 HAAN, H.C. de, 219.
 HAAN, J.H. de, 43-44.
 HADI, Soetrisno, 44.
 HAGA, A., 169.
 HAGSPIEL, Bruno, 136.
 HALEWIJN, E.K.E., 219.
 HAMIDJOJO, M. Poernomo, 44.
 HAMILTON, Warren J., 4.
 HAMLET, B., 12.
 HAMY, Ernest-Théodore, 90,101.
 HAMZAH, Zoeffri, 44.
 HANDSCHIN, Eduard, 66.
 HANIEL, C.B., 66.
 HANNA, Willard A., 259.
 HARTMAN, M., 259.
 HASTINGS, Peter, 169,186,196.
 HAYASAKA, Ichiro, 12.

- HEATH, G. Ross, 1.
 HECK, J., 44.
 HEEKEREN, H.R. van, 90.
 HEERES, Jan Ernst, 169,180.
 HEIJMAN, Albertus, 169.
 HEIJMERING, G., 90-91,112,169.
 HEIMANS, A., 259.
 HELLINGS, W., 136,170.
 HENKING, K., 91.
 HENRIQUES, J.A., 60.
 HENTSCH, H.F.G., 243.
 HERWEIJER, C.H., 44.
 HESSELLE, Caspar de, 136.
 HESSING, J., 66,91,136.
 HEURN, W.C. van, 60,66.
 HICKS, David, 91-92,113,196.
 HICKSON, Sydney J., 13.
 HIDAJAT, Z.M., 92.
 HIDDEMA, W., 45.
 HILDEBRAND, F.H., 60.
 HILDERING, J., 219.
 HILL, Helen, 192,196.
 HIORTH, Finngeir, 196-197.
 HIRSCHI, Hans, 13.
 HOADLEY, J. Stephen, 197.
 HOEN, C.W.A.P. 't, 13.
 HOEN, D., 259.
 HOFFMAN, Paul, 195.
 HOGENDORP, W. van, 259.
 HOLLANDER, J.J. de, 13,92.
 HOLTZAPFEL, G.C., 219.
 HONDIUS, P., 39,45.
 HOOIJER, Dirk Albert, 3,13.
 HORTA, José Ramos, 197.
 HOUWINK, Roel H., 219.
 HUDSON, William James, 197.
 HUET, G., 259.
 HUITEMA, H., 45.
 HUYSER, J.G., 92.
 HUYERS, A., 259.
 HYDROGRAPHISCH BUREAU, 13-14.
 IMDAHL, H., 14.
 INDONESIA (off.), 14,45,198-199,
 220-221,259.
 INSO, Jaime do, 170.
 INSPEKSI LAND USE NUSA TENGGARA
 TIMUR, 46.
 IRIA, Joaquim Alberto, 170.
 ISHIZAKI, Kazuhiko, 12.
 ITOBO, 136.
 JACKSTEIN, A., 92,221.
 JANSEN, H.A., 136-137.
 JANSON, Oliver E., 66.
 JARDIM, João dos Santos Pereira,
 92.
 JERÓNIMO, Manuel Pereira, 137.
 JEUDE, T.W. van Lidth de, 66.
 JOLLIFFE, Jill, 199.
 JONG, W.G. de, 243.
 JONKER, H.J.W., 14.
 JONKER, Johan Christoph Gerard,
 113,118.
 JOSSELIN DE JONG, Jan Petrus
 Benjamin de, 93.
 JUKES, Joseph Beete, 260.
 K., A.B., 260.
 K., G., 260.
 KADAFUK, Nikolas, 46,93.
 KALFF, S., 14.
 KALKMAN, Cornelis, 60.
 KAM, E.E. van der, 93.
 KARTHAUS, P.J.F., 221.
 KARTIWA, Suwati, 93.
 KARTODIRDJO, Sartono, 170.
 KATE, Hermann Frederic Carel ten,
 93-94.
 KEDOH, J.S., 221.
 KEERS, W., 94.
 KEMP, Pieter Hendrik van der,
 170.
 KENNEDY, Raymond, 94,276.
 KENYON, Christopher Stuart, 14.
 KERN, Hendrik, 113.
 KERSTEN, Joh., 137.
 KESSLER, L.W.A., 170.
 KIELSTRA, J.C., 221.
 KIESLINGER, A., 14.
 KING, Margaret J.E., 94-95,260.
 KLEIAN, E.F., 114.
 KLERK, Reinier de, 260.
 KLOPPERT, J.J., 46.
 KNAPIC, Dragomir, 221.
 KNIPHORST, J.H.P.E., 171.
 KOESNOTO, 56.
 KOHEN, Arnold S., 199.
 KOHLER, Josef, 95.
 KOKER, E.M.J., 14.
 KONO, A.J.S., 95.
 KOOPMANS, B., 221.
 KOPERBERG, Ella Julie, 14.
 KOPPIUS, W.J., 260.
 KORTENHORST, Arnoldus, 137.
 KRAIJER VAN AALST, H., 95,114.
 KREITEN, J.J., 137.
 KROEF, Justus M. van der, 200.
 KRUMBECK, L., 15.
 KRUSEMAN, J.D., 171.
 KRUYT, Albertus Christiaan, 95,
 260.
 KUMMEL, Bernhard, 15.
 KUNST, Jaap, 95.
 KUPFER, C.C., 260.
 L., 222.
 L., A.C., 260.
 L., H.G., 171.
 LAGOA, João António de
 Mascarenhas Judice (Visconde
 de), 15,171.

- LA LAU, H.L., 171-172.
 LAMBERTS, H., 172.
 LAMMERS, Hubert Joseph, 95.
 LAMPING, E.A.E., 46.
 LANDEBOUWOPZICHTER, 46.
 LANDMAN, J.R., 114,222.
 LANGE, F. de, 137-138.
 LARANGEIRA, Manuel Mendes, 114,
 116,123,138.
 LASKER, Bruno, 222.
 LAWLESS, Robert, 200.
 LAYCOCK, Donald Clarence, 114.
 LEAGUE OF NATIONS, 222.
 LEAL, Álvaro de Sousa, 222.
 LEENDERTZ, A.C., 47.
 LEEUWEN, A. van, 47.
 LEGGE, Lt.Col., 66.
 LE GRAND, G.J.H.C., 96,138.
 LEITÃO, Humberto, 138,172,186,
 260.
 LEKKERKERKER, Cornelis, 47,96.
 LEME, João de Azeredo, 15-16,22.
 LEMOINE, Marcel, 10-11,16.
 LEMOS, Elisa Correia de, 138.
 LEMOS, Eurico, 114.
 LEMOS, Francisco de, 115.
 LENCASTRE, Júlio Garcêz de, 32,
 96,115,172,222,243,261.
 LE ROUX, C.C.F.M., 172.
 LESCHENAULTE DE LA TOUR, 261.
 LESSON, P.A., 96.
 LETHINOIS, Me., 172.
 LEUPE, Pierre Arend, 172.
 LEUR, Jacob Cornelis van, 173.
 LIBERATO, António de Oliveira,
 186.
 LJBERATO, Cacilda dos Santos
 Oliveira, 186.
 LIDDLE, R. William, 200.
 LIMA, J.A. Pires de, 96.
 LIMA, Mário, 261.
 LION, H.J., 173.
 LITH, van, 173.
 LITTLE, Robert, 243.
 LLOYD, A.R., 16.
 LOBACH, L.A.L.M., 222-223.
 LOBATO, Rogério, 200.
 LOBO DE BULHÕES, 261.
 LOCHER, Gottfried Wilhelm, 115.
 LOCKWOOD, Douglas, 261.
 LOCKWOOD, K., 8.
 LOEBER, Johannes Aarnout, Jr.,
 96-97.
 LOPES, António, 223.
 LOPES, João, 138.
 LOPES, Maria, 138.
 LOPES, Martinho da Costa, 138,
 186.
 LOPES, Norberto, 223.
 LUIS, Manuel Silveira, 138-139.
 LULOFS, C., 173,223.
 LYNDEN, D.W.C. van, 261.
 M., 173.
 M., R., 223.
 M., T., 173.
 McCARTHY, Dudley, 187.
 MACEDO, Diogo de, 97.
 MACEY, Dave, 192,200.
 McGEARY, David F.R., 1.
 MACHADO, João Homem, 139.
 McINTYRE, Kenneth Gordon, 173.
 MACKIE, James Austin Copeland,
 200.
 MacLEOD, N., 173.
 MADEIRA, Francisco, 139.
 MAGALHÃES, António Leite de, 47,
 97,173,223,261.
 MAGALHÃES, Francisco da Silva,
 47,243.
 MAGRO, António Jacinto, 32,174,
 223.
 MAHN, Lourenço, 139.
 MAIA, José Moreira da Costa, 224.
 MAKALIWE, Willem H., 226.
 MALM, Jacob V., 60.
 MANAÇAS, Sara, 66-67.
 MANAFE, D., 97,115.
 MANAFE, D.P., 115.
 MANAFE, Minggus, 97,115.
 MARCHANT, S., 2.
 MARDIWARISTA, Smd., 115.
 MARIEN, William, 187.
 MARKS, P., 17,26.
 MARQUES, Emerita, 67.
 MARTENS, Ed. van, 262.
 MARTIN, B., 60.
 MARTIN, Karl, 17.
 MARTINEZ, José Fernando Trindade,
 224.
 MARTINHO, José A., 174.
 MARTINHO, José Simões, 47,174,
 187,224.
 MARTINS, Jaime Ribeiro, 140.
 MARTINS, João dos Reis, 140.
 MARTINS, José, 200.
 MARTINS, Luís Augusto Ferreira,
 174.
 MARTINS, Rocha, 174.
 MARYANTO, Sasdi, 115.
 MASCARENHAS, Constâncio de, 96.
 MASSA, Eduardo Augusto, 140.
 MATHIJSSEN, A., 115-116,140.
 MATHOT, H.J., 48.
 MATIAS, Manuel Florentino, 242,
 243.
 MATOS, Alberto Cesar do Carmo e,
 118.
 MATOS, Artur Teodoro de, 174-175.


- MATOS, João Pedro Correia de, 187.
 MATOS, Luís de, 116.
 MAYR, Ernest, 67.
 MEDEIROS, António Joaquim de, 48.
 MEDEIROS, L., 64,238.
 MEIJER DREES, E., 48,61.
 MEILINK-ROELOFSZ, M.A.P., 175.
 MELO, Francisco Xavier de, 48.
 MELO, Henrique de Sousa e, 262.
 MELO, Joaquim Gabriel de, 116.
 MELO, José Fontes de, 48.
 MENDES, António de Sousa, 224.
 MENDES, Manuel Patrício, 116,123, 141.
 MENESES, António José Teles de, 175.
 MENESES, Francisco Xavier Aleixo Santana de, 97.
 METELLO, António, 262.
 METELO, António, 187.
 METZNER, Joachim, 17,48,243,262.
 MEYER, W.L., 97.
 MIDDELKOOP, Pieter, 97-98,116-117,123-124,141-143,175,243, MILIUS, G., 48.
 MILLAR, Thomas Bruce, 200.
 MILLER, George, 200,276.
 MILSOM, J.S., 3,4.
 MIRANDA, Nuno de, 262.
 MIREPOIX, Camille, 262.
 MISSÃO ANTROPOLÓGICA DE TIMOR, 98.
 MISSÃO DE ESTUDOS AGRONÓMICOS DO ULTRAMAR, 49.
 MISSÃO DE GEOGRAFIA FÍSICA E HUMANA DO ULTRAMAR, 17.
 MISSÃO GEOGRÁFICA DE TIMOR, 17-18.
 MIYOSHI, Tomoju, 262.
 MOELJONO, S., 201.
 MOHR, Eduard Carl Julius, 49.
 MOLENGRAAFF, Gustaaf Adolf Frederik, 18-19,49,262.
 MOMSEN, Richard P., 262.
 MONOD DE FROIDEVILLE, Ch., 49.
 MONTEIRO, Amilcar Álvaro Ferreira, 225.
 MONTEIRO, José António Augusto, 143.
 MONTEIRO, José Maria de Souza, 263.
 MOOR, J.H., 263.
 MOORE, T.C., 1.
 MORA, António Damas, 19,243-244, 263.
 MORAIS, Alberto Faria de, 175.
 MORAIS, Tancredo de, 263.
 MOREIRA, Adriano, 200.
 MOREIRA, José Maria, 263.
 MORGADO, Nuno Alves, 225.
 MORTIMER, Rex, 200.
 MOTA, Avelino Teixeira da, 29.
 MOURA, Artur dos Santos Alves de, 143,225,244.
 MOURA, Inácio de, 256,263.
 MOURA, Jacinto José do Nascimento, 98,175.
 MOURA, Maria Celeste Lemos de, 99.
 MOURÃO, H. Cidade, 49.
 MOYES, John F., 187.
 MULLER, Irmgard, 99.
 MULLER, Salomon, 19,117.
 MURIAS, Manuel, 263.
 N., J.F., 176.
 N., P., 143.
 NANAI'E NAU NAHA, 84.
 NAPPU, Z.A.C., 49.
 NAZARETH, Casimiro Christovão de, 143.
 NAZARETH, Serafim de Almeida, 144.
 NEALE, R.G., 187.
 NEIVA, J.M. Cotelo, 19.
 NETO, José Pereira, 225.
 NETO, Manuel Calisto Duarte, 118, 124.
 NEVES, José Alves de, 225.
 NEVES, José das, 144.
 NICHTERLEIN, Sue, 201,276.
 NICOL, Bill, 201.
 NIEMANN, George Karel, 118.
 NIERMEYER, J.F., 20.
 NIEUWENHUIS, A.W., 99.
 NIEUWENKAMP, Wijinand Otto Jan, 20,99-100,264.
 NIJS BIK, E.H. de, 225.
 NIKS, J.F., 100,264.
 NISNONI, A., 100.
 NOBRE, Augusto, 67.
 NOGAMI, Yasuo, 20.
 NOOR, Machmuddin, 201.
 NOOTEBOOM, Christiaan, 100.
 NORONHA, A. do Rosário, 49.
 NORONHA, Luís dos Reis, 144.
 NOTOHADIPRAWIRO, R.M. Tedjojuwono, 50.
 NOTOTINGGARTO, 50.
 NOYEN, Petrus, 144.
 NUNES, Francisco de Paula da Luz, 144.
 NUNES, José da Costa, 144-145.
 NUSA TENGGARA TIMUR (off.), 50, 226.
 NYESSEN, Dionísius Jan Hendrik, 100.
 O., S., 264.

- OBAYASHI, Taro, 100.
 OBLEA, Manuela, 145.
 OEMIJATI, Sri, 244.
 OLIVEIRA, Albino de, 176.
 OLIVEIRA, Barradas de, 226.
 OLIVEIRA, Carlos M.G. Ramos de, 101.
 OLIVEIRA, Emílio Euclides de, 264.
 OLIVEIRA, J.B. d', 176.
 OLIVEIRA, J. Santos, 50.
 OLIVEIRA, Luna de, 176.
 ONVLEE, L., 118.
 OPPERS, V.M., 244.
 OREY, José Diogo Sampaio d', 50, 59.
 ORMELING, Ferdinand Jan, 20,51.
 OSBERGER, R., 26.
 OSÓRIO, Alberto de Castro, 264.
 OSÓRIO, Balthazar, 67.
 OSSOLA, (Me.), 145,188.
 OST-TIMOR SOLIDARITÄTSKOMITEE, 201-202.
 OVERAKKER, R.Th., 264.
 OVERBEEK, J.G., 264.
 OWEN, Michael, 264.
 OYENS, F.A.H. Weckherlin de Marez, 20.
 PAKUCKAS, C., 20.
 PALHA, J. António Filipe de Morais, 244.
 PANÃO, Augusto Fernandes, 226.
 PARADA, Norberto Augusto, 145.
 PARERA, A.D.M., 177.
 PARTADIREJA, Ace, 226.
 PASCOAL, Ezequiel Enes, 32,101, 118-119,145-147,177,265.
 PAULINO, Margarida Maria Nogueira, 74.
 PAULO, Leopoldina F., 101.
 PEACOCK, Andrew, 202.
 PEARSE, A.W., 177.
 PELLO, 119.
 PELLO, M., 227.
 PELOSCHKE, H.P., 26.
 PENDL, Beatrice, 265.
 PENNANT, Thomas, 265.
 PEREIRA, Carlos Alberto Barroso, 147.
 PEREIRA, Carlos da Rocha, 147.
 PEREIRA, Don Boër, 177.
 PEREIRA, João Feliciano Marques, 177.
 PEREIRA, Luís Consiglieri Sá, 119.
 PEREIRA, Manuel Martins, 119.
 PERK, A., 51.
 PÉRON, François Auguste, 273.
 PERREY, Alexis, 21.
 PERRY, William James, 101.
 PESSERS, Jakobus, 119,148,188.
 PETERS, George W., 148.
 PEYSTER, F.A. de, 265.
 PHILLIPS, J.S., 265.
 PICOTO, António José da Silva, 244.
 PINA, Luíz da, 61,244.
 PINHÃO, Rui da Costa, 67,244-245.
 PINHEIRO, Joaquim Alberto de Almeida, 265.
 PIRES, António Manuel, 148.
 PIRES, Valente, 227.
 PIRRI, John, 21.
 PISSARRA, J. Bailim, 16.
 PLANT, H.T., 222.
 PLOEG, J. van der, 51.
 PORTELA, Maia, 119.
 PORTUGAL (off.), 227,265.
 POSEWITZ, Th., 265.
 POWELL, David E., 9.
 PRESCOTT, D.F., 177.
 PRESCOTT, J.R.V., 177.
 PRETO, Raúl Manso: see CRUZ, Raúl de Antas e Manso Preto Mendes.
 PUTHZ, Volker, 67.
 QUARTAU, J. Oliveira, 68.
 QUATREFAGES, Armand de, 101.
 QUINTÃO, Francisco António Durão, 148.
 R., 178.
 RAFFLES, Thomas Stamford, 265.
 RAHM, Th., 51.
 RAIMUNDO, A. Cardoso, 51.
 RAIMUNDO, Armando A.C., 51,64.
 RAMALHETE, D., 33.
 RAMALHO, M. de Magalhães, 7.
 RAMOS, Artur Marques, 51-52.
 RAMOS, M. Pais de, 52.
 RANCK, Stephen R., 101,202.
 RAPER, Mark, 202.
 RATU, Anton Pain, 149.
 RAYMOND, Robert, 188.
 REECE, Bob, 202.
 REGO, António da Silva, 149.
 REGO, Frederico José Hopffer, 101-102,119-120.
 REIJNTJES, W.H.G., 229.
 REINWARDT, Caspar Georg Carl, 266.
 REIS, Carlos Santos, 245,277.
 RENSCH, Bernhard, 68.
 RENZ, C., 21.
 RHIJN, L.J. van, 149.
 RIBEIRO, F.A.B. de Almeida, 52.
 RIBEIRO, Graçio, 266.
 RIBEIRO, Joaquim Pedro, 178.
 RICHTER, O., 85.
 RIDLEY, H.N., 58.
 RIEDEL, J.G.F., 102,120,178,266.
 RIELE, H.J. te, 52.
 RIETSCHOTEN, C.H. van, 266.

- RILEY, J.P., 9.
 RISSEEUW, P., 52.
 RITSEMA, A.R., 26.
 RIVET, P., 102.
 ROBERTS, Jane, 266.
 ROCHA, Arménio Tavares, 21-22.
 ROCHA, Hugo, 266.
 ROCHA, Jaime Augusto Vieira da, 230.
 RODRIGUES, Agostinho Leonardo, 266.
 RODRIGUES, João Francisco, 267.
 RODRIGUES, José B., 120,149.
 RODRIGUES, Manuel Maria Sarmento, 230.
 ROEST, J., 230.
 ROEVER, W.P. de, 22.
 ROGER, Marcel, 202.
 ROHDE, Hans Heinrich, 267.
 ROMARIZ, Carlos, 22.
 ROO VAN ALDERWERELT, J. de, 178.
 ROSA, José Augusto Faure da, 178.
 ROSA, José Maria da, 33.
 ROTHPLETZ, A., 22.
 ROUFFAER, G.P., 22,102.
 ROUS, W.D., 267.
 ROXO, José Vaz da Costa, 52-53.
 RUAS, Oscar Freire de Vasconcelos, 188,230.
 RUMPHIUS, G.E., 61.
 S., A. da, 149.
 SÁ, Artur Basílio de, 102,120, 149-150,178-179,267.
 SÁ, Henrique Manuel Salvador de Vasconcelos e, 230.
 St. CLAIR, Stuart, 267.
 SAITO, Taro, 267.
 SALAZAR, António de Oliveira, 188.
 SANCHES, J. Gonçalves, 41.
 SANDY, I. Made, 31.
 SANTANA, José Duarte, 188.
 SANTOS, A. de Sousa, 188-189,206.
 SANTOS, Chris, 203.
 SANTOS, Eduardo dos, 120,149.
 SANTOS, F. Matoso, 68.
 SANTOS, Jesus Nunes dos, 267.
 SANTOS, Maria Luisa Roda, 53.
 SANTOS, Paulo Emílio Cavique dos, 61.
 SANTOS, Victor Dias dos, 236.
 SANTOSA, Raden, 230.
 SÃO JANUÁRIO, Visconde de, 230.
 SÃO PASCAL, Agostinho de, 150.
 SÃO TOMAS, Alberto de, 62.
 SAPAGE, António Abílio, 150.
 SARABER, F.H., 231.
 SARASIN, Fritz, 102.
 SARTONO, S., 22-23.
 SCHAUB, S., 23.
 SCHEPMAN, M.M., 68.
 SCHIJF, C.S.O., 103.
 SCHILPZAND, P.W., 203.
 SCHLEINITZ, G.E.F. von, 23.
 SCHMIDT, F.H., 33.
 SCHNEIDER, C.F.A., 23.
 SCHOORL, P., 53.
 SCHREGARDUS, M.W.F., 33.
 SCHREIDER, Frank, 267-268.
 SCHREIDER, Helen, 267-268.
 SCHRODER, Heinrich, 150-151.
 SCHULLER, C.W., 231.
 SCHULTE NORDHOLT, Herman Gerrit, 103,231.
 SCHULTZ, C., 231.
 SCHWARZ, E., 68.
 SCHWEITZ, B.G., 151.
 SCOTTE, Apollonius, 268.
 SCOTT-FINDLAY, J., 203.
 SEEGELER, C.J., 103.
 SELVAGEM, Carlos, 276.
 SEQUEIRA, Isabel, 151.
 SERANTES, P.J., 120.
 SERRA, António Manuel, 151.
 SERVIÇO METEOROLÓGICO DE TIMOR, 33.
 SHARP, Nonie, 203.
 SHUTLER, Richard, Jr., 103.
 SIEBERT, Rudiger, 203.
 SIKMAN, W.F., 179.
 SILVA, Benjamin José da, 151.
 SILVA, Elias Simões da, 151-152.
 SILVA, Francisco Fernandes da, 152.
 SILVA, Helder Lains e, 53-54,103.
 SILVA, Hernani Rui Baron Cabrier da, 54.
 SILVA, J.A. Cruz e, 54,245.
 SILVA, Januário Coelho da, 152.
 SILVA, José Celestino da, 179, 231.
 SILVA, José Gomes da, 23,62,179, 245.
 SILVA, Júlio Celestino Montalvão da, 179,268.
 SILVA, Manuel Maria Alves da, 120-121,124,152.
 SILVA, Mário Moreira da, 268.
 SILVA, Rogério de Oliveira, 189.
 SILVA, Sebastião Maria Aparício da, 121,124,152.
 SILVEIRA, Luís, 152.
 SILVESTRE, António Melico, 245.
 SIMÕES, Francisco Maria Rocha, 189.
 SIMONS, A.L., 23.
 SLUITER, D., 103.
 SMIT, J., 103,152-153.

- SMITH, F.S., 203.
 SMITH, J. Perrin, 23.
 SOARES, Augusto A. da Costa, 153.
 SOARES, Firmino António, 33,40,
 54.
 SOARES, Horacio de Andrade
 Gonçalves, 54.
 SOARES, J. Pires, 25.
 SOARES, Manuel António Chaveiro
 de Sousa, 54.
 SOEDIBIO WIDJOJOKOESOEMO, R., 55.
 SOEKANTO, 203.
 SOEMARNO, H., 201.
 SOENARJO, 103.
 SOETIKNO, 39.
 SOUSA, Edgar Conceição, 36,43,55.
 SOUSA, Elias da Conceição e, 179.
 SOUSA, José Joaquim de, 232.
 SOUSA, Ponciano José Martinho de,
 232.
 SOWASH, William Burton, 180.
 SOWDEN, W., 268.
 SPAAN, W.J., 55.
 SPANOGHE, J.B., 62,268.
 SPERCO, (Kap.), 180.
 SPIJKER, J.J., 232.
 SPIT, H.M., 268.
 SPRINGER, Frank, 23.
 STAPEL, Frederik Willem, 180.
 STAUGHTON, A.J., 24.
 STENIS, Cornelis Gijsbert Gerrit
 Jan van, 55,62.
 STEINMETZ, E.A., 232.
 STEVENS, Alan M., 121.
 STOKHOF, W.A.L., 121.
 STOKMAN, Sigfridus Jacobus, 153.
 STUDER, Th., 24.
 STURLER, Jacques Eduard de, 180.
 SUJAMTO, 201.
 SUMARTO, Hadi, 268.
 SUPARLAN, Parsudi, 104.
 SURYADINATA, Leo, 203.
 SUTER, Keith D., 203.
 SWIETEN, Th. van, 104.
 SYLVAN, Fernando, 104,269.
 T., F., 180.
 TACO, 269.
 TAHALELE, E., 55,245.
 TALLO, A.A. Bere, 269.
 TANTER, Richard, 203.
 TAPPENBECK, Dietrich, 24.
 TARI, Mel, 153.
 TARLING, Nicholas, 180.
 TEAGUE, Michael, 269.
 TEIXEIRA, Augusto Cesar de
 Justino, 55,269.
 TEIXEIRA, Carlos, 24.
 TEIXEIRA, João Ernesto, 24.
 TEIXEIRA, Manuel, 121,153-155,
 180,245,277.
 TELES, José Soares, 56,232.
 TELKAMP, Gerard J., 236.
 TELLO: see PELLO.
 TEMMINCK, C.J., 269.
 TERRA, G.J.A., 56.
 TEYSMANN, J.E., 62.
 THEMIDO, António Armando, 68.
 THOMAS, William J., 189.
 THOMAZ, Luís Filipe F.R., 104-
 105,121,204,233,269.
 TIBULUDJI, N., 246.
 TIELE, Pieter Anton, 180.
 TIEMERSMA, L., 105.
 TILLEMA, H.F., 269-270.
 TIMMER, W.A., 56.
 TIMMERS, M., 180.
 TIMOR (Colonia or Província de,
 off.), 56,233-234,246.
 TIMOR LESTE, REPÚBLICA DEMO-
 CRÁTICA DE, 204.
 TIMOR LORO SAE, GOVERNO
 PROVISÓRIO, 204.
 TIMOR OIL LIMITED, 24.
 TIMOR TIMUR (off.), 235.
 TITZE, Kurt, 270.
 TJITROSEPOMO, Gembong, 62.
 TJOEN, Liem Kiat, 244.
 TORRES, A. Sousa, 25.
 TORRES, José Pacheco, 56.
 TORRES, Luís, 41.
 TRAUBE, Elizabeth, 105.
 TRIGUEIROS, Luís Forjaz, 270.
 TRINÇÃO, C., 242.
 TROLL, Carl, 63.
 TRUMPY, D., 11.
 TULLY, William, 204,277.
 TUMONGGOR, A.J., 246.
 UBALDO, Maria de Lourdes, 21-22.
 UHLENBECK, E.M., 121.
 UHLIG, Helmut, 270.
 UNIÃO DEMOCRÁTICA TIMORENSE, 205.
 UNITED NATIONS, 189-190,205-206.
 UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, 25,206.
 UNIVERSITAS NEGERI NUSA CENDANA,
 56.
 VALDEZ, Francisco Travassos, 271.
 VALDEZ, José d'Ascensão, 56-57,
 181,235.
 VALE, João Pedro Dias, 124.
 VALE, Viriato Luís Mendes do, 105.
 VALENTYN, Francois, 181.
 VAQUINHAS, José dos Santos, 25,
 57,105,182,235,271.
 VARIZ, Manuel Maria, 155.
 VASCONCELOS, Ernesto de, 33.
 VASCONCELOS, Ernesto Júlio de
 Carvalho e, 271.
 VASCONCELOS, Frazão de, 182.
 VATICAN STATE, 156.
 VAZ, Joaquim Ferraro, 235.

- VEER, W.J. de, 182.
 VEEVERS, John James, 2,25.
 VEIGA, Duarte Figueiredo do Nascimento, 235.
 VEIGA, Maria Leonor, 68.
 VELDEN, A. v.d., 156.
 VERHEIJEN, Jilis A.J., 68.
 VERHOEVEN, Theodor, 25,105.
 VERMEULEN, A., 156.
 VERSLUYS, J.D.N., 57,271.
 VERSTEGE, C.M.G.A.M. Ecoma, 271.
 VETH, P.J., 121,182,271.
 VICENTE, José N.N., 53.
 VIETRA, Miguel, 74,237.
 VIETRA, Rui Alvaro, 64,240,242, 246.
 VILAR, H.D., 40.
 VIRCHOW, R., 105.
 VIS-JANSSEN VAN RAAJ, C., 182.
 VISSCHER, G.B., 183.
 VITAL, Alexandre Pedro Cordeiro, 236.
 VIVIANI, Nancy, 206.
 VOLLMER, G.G.W., 271.
 VONDRA, J. Gert, 271.
 VOOGD, C.N.A. de, 25,57,63.
 VOORHOEVE, C.L., 114.
 VOORTHUYSEN, J.H. van, 25.
 VORDERMAN, A.G., 271.
 VOSKUIL, H.J., 105.
 VREEDE, de, 106.
 VROKLAGE, Bernardus Andreas Gregorius, 106,122,157.
 WAARD, D. de, 26.
 WADE, A., 26.
 WALLACE, Alfred Russel, 272.
 WALLIS, Norman K., 190.
 WANNER, C., 26-27.
 WANNER, Johann, 27-28,106.
 WESSELS, C., 183.
 WEST, Frank Peter van, 28.
 WESTPHAL, Ernest, 109.
 WETERING, F.H. van de, 106-107, 122,157.
 WEYERMAN, L.F., 236.
 WHITE, Antony, 8.
 WHITE, Osmar, 190.
 WHITEHALL, John, 246.
 WICHMANN, Arthur, 28.
 WIELENGA, D.K., 157.
 WIGGERS, H.D., 28,107.
 WIGMORE, Lionel, 190.
 WIJDENES, M. Oustwood, 272.
 WIJK, J. van, 272.
 WIJNEN, R., 272.
 WILDE, Ch.Th.G.H. de, 57.
 WILLIS, M.F., 246.
 WIND, E.J., 63.
 WINDT, Nico van der, 157-158.
 WINTJES, A., 158.
 WITTOUCK, Serge F., 29.
 WOLK, van der, 107.
 WORTELBOER, Wilco, 107,158.
 WOUDEN, F.A.E. van, 108.
 WOUDENBERG, W. van, 57.
 WURM, Stephen A., 122.
 YANAGHISAWA, Takéshi, 236.
 YOUTH, John, 206.
 ZAELLER, H., 272.
 ZBYSZEWSKI, Georges, 74.
 ZEYDNER, W.A., 272.
 ZOLA: see CORREIA, António Padua.
 ZONDERVAN, Henri, 273.
 ZWERVER, 108,273.



Research School of Pacific Studies
Aids to Research Series No A/4

The Australian National University
Canberra 1980

